This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

GIFT OF

Dr. A. G. Kennedy

Early English Text Society.
ORIGINAL SERIES. 127.

An Alphabet of Tales.

AN ENGLISH 15TH CENTURY TRANSLATION OF THE

ALPHABETUM NARRATIONUM

ONCE ATTRIBUTED TO

ETIENNE DE BESANÇON.

FROM ADDITIONAL MS. 25,719 OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

EDITED BY

MRS. MARY MACLEOD BANKS.

PART II. I–Z.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.
MDCCCCV

OXFORD

HORACE HART: PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

☞ The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the R[illegible] of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20 and 26. Dr. Otto [illegible]g has undertaken *Seinte Marherete;* and Dr. Furnivall has *Hali Meidenhad* in typ[illegible] the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noticed by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes. As the Society's copies of the *Facsimile of the Epinal MS.* issued as an Extra Volume in 1883 are exhausted, Mr. J. H. Hessels, M.A., of St. John's Coll., Cambridge, has kindly undertaken an edition of the MS. for the Society. This will be substituted for the Facsimile as an 1883 book, and will be also issued to all the present Members.

Feb. 1905. The Original-Series Texts for 1904 were 1. No. 124, *Twenty-six Political* (t. Hen. V) *and other Poems* from the Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail; 2. No. 125, Part I of the *Medieval Records of a London City Church* (St. Mary-at-Hill), A.D. 1420–1559, copied and edited by Mr. Henry Littlehales from the Church Records in the Guildhall, the cost of the setting and corrections of the text being generously borne by its Editor. This book has shown the income and outlay of the church; the drink provided for its Palm-Sunday players, its officers' excursions into Kent and Essex, its dealing with the Plague, the disposal of its goods at the Reformation, &c., &c., and has helpt our members to realize the church-life of its time. The third Text was Part I of *An Alphabet of Tales*, a very interesting collection of stories for Sermons, &c., englisht in the Northern Dialect, about 1440, from the Latin *Alphabetum Narrationum*, and edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks from the unique MS. in the King's Library in the British Museum.

The Original-Series Texts for 1905 will be, 1. No. 127, Part II of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks; 2. No. 128, Part II of the *Medieval Records of a London City Church*, edited by Mr. Henry Littlehales, who will pay for its setting, as he did for that of Part I as well as its 5 Facsimiles; 3. No. 129, Part I of the englishing, ab. 1450 A.D., of the Deeds in the *Registers of Godstow Priory and Oseney Abbey*, edited from the unique MSS. by the Rev. Andrew Clark, LL.D. These deeds throw much light on the early social state of England. Among the Texts for 1906 and 1907 will be Part III of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks, and Part I of the *Coventry Leet Book*, copied and edited for the Society by Miss M. Dormer Harris—helpt by a contribution from the Common Council of the City,—and will be publisht by the Society as its contribution to our knowledge of the provincial city life of the 15th century. Future Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, edited by Dr. Furnivall, with a Glossary of Wm. of Wadington's French words in his *Manuel des Pechez*, and comments on them, by Prof. Dickson-Brown; Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Israel Gollancz, M.A.; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthausen's *Vices and Virtues;* Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kölbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's *Quadrilogue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford MS. No. 85, by Mr. J. W. H. Atkins of Owen's College; a Northern Verse *Chronicle of England* to 1327 A.D., in 42,000 lines, about 1420 A.D., edited by M. L. Perrin, B.A.; Prof. Bruce's Introduction to *The English Conquest of Ireland*, Part II; and Dr. Furnivall's edition of the *Lichfield Gilds*, which is all printed, and waits only for the Introduction, that Prof. E. C. K. Gonner has kindly undertaken to write for the book. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough has given the Society a copy of the Leofric Canonical Rule, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, and Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the englisht Capitula of Bp. Theodulf: it is now at press.

The Extra-Series Texts for 1904 were 1. the *Macro Plays* of *Mankind*, *Wisdom*, and the *Castle of Perseverance*, edited from Mr. Gurney's MS. by Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A.; 2. Lydgate's *DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, Part III, edited by Miss Katharine Locock; and Dr. E. A. Kock's edition of Lovelich's *Merlin* from the unique MS. in Corpus Christi Coll., Cambridge, Part I. Those for 1906 and 1907 will be chosen from Lovelich's *History of the Holy Grail*, Part IV, edited by Dr. Furnivall, for which Miss Dorothy Kempe has written a capital summary of the rise and development of the Legend of the Graal; *Myrc's Festial*, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe; *The Owl and Nightingale*, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Prof. Erdmann's re-edition of Lydgate's *Siege of Thebes* (issued also by the Chaucer Society); Miss Rickert's re-edition of the Romance of *Emare;* Prof. I. Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c., ab. 1360, lately issued for the Roxburghe Club; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. ab. 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrynge*, with other of the earliest englisht Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and Miss Warren's two-text edition of *The Dance of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MSS.

Dr. Brie of Berlin has undertaken to edit the prose *Brut* or *Chronicle of Britain* attributed to Sir John Mandeville, and printed by Caxton. He has already examined more than 100 English MSS. and several French ones, to get the best text, and find out its source.

These Extra-Series Texts ought to be completed by their Editors: the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A. (now in India); and a new edition of the famous Early-English Dictionary (English and Latin), *Promptorium Parvulorum*, from the Winchester MS., ab. 1440 A.D.: in this, the Editor, the Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A., will follow and print his MS. not only in its arrangement of nouns first, and verbs second, under every letter of the Alphabet, but also in its giving of the flexions of the words. The Society's edition will thus be the first modern one that really represents its original, a point on which Mr. Mayhew's insistence will meet with the sympathy of all our Members.

The Texts for the Extra Series in 1906 and 1907 will be chosen from *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction &c. by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; the Parallel-Text of the only two MSS. of the *Owl and Nightingale*, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes (at press); Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; blackletter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Sowle*, in English prose, edited by Prof. Dr. L. Kellner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are askt to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finisht all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

An urgent appeal is hereby made to Members to increase the list of Subscribers to the E. E. Text Society. It is nothing less than a scandal that the Hellenic Society should have nearly 1000 members, while the Early English Text Society has not 300!

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promist to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn *all* his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguilleville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies, Mr. Currie having died in debt.

Guillaume de Deguilleville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pèlerinaige de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.[1] Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,[2] a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.[3] A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condenst and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library:[4] "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,[5] Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguilleville's first verse *Pèlerinaige* into a prose *Pèlerinage de la vie humaine*.[6] By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentiond, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguilleville's *Pèlerinaige de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englisht in verse by Lydgate in 1426. Of Lydgate's poem, the larger part is in the Cotton MS. Vitellius C. xiii (leaves 2-308). This MS. leaves out Chaucer's englishing of Deguilleville's

[1] He was born about 1295. See Abbé Goujet's *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 73-4.—P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

[2] The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

[3] These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

[4] Another MS. is in the Pepys Library.

[5] According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

[6] These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

A B C or *Prayer to the Virgin*, of which the successive stanzas start with A, B, C, and run all thro' the alphabet; and it has 2 main gaps, besides many small ones from the tops of leaves being burnt in the Cotton fire. All these gaps (save the A B C) have been fild up from the Stowe MS. 952 (which old John Stowe completed) and from the end of the other imperfect MS. Cotton, Tiberius A vii. Thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been given. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399[1], and Additional 22,937[2] and 25,594[3]) are all of the First Version.

Besides his first *Pèlerinaige de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguilleville wrote a second, "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Iesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Sowle* (with poems by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,[4] at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of addicions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translater, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisher's interesting Epilog in the Egerton MS. This prose englishing of the *Sowle* will be edited for the Society by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner after that of the *Man* is finisht, and will have Gallopes's French opposite it, from Lord Aldenham's MS., as his gift to the Society. Of the Pilgrimage of Jesus, no englishing is known.

As to the MS. Anglo-Saxon Psalters, Dr. Hy. Sweet has edited the oldest MS., the Vespasian, in his *Oldest English Texts* for the Society, and Mr. Harsley has edited the latest, c. 1150, Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter. The other MSS., except the Paris one, being interlinear versions,—some of the Roman-Latin redaction, and some of the Gallican,—Prof. Logeman has prepared for press, a Parallel-Text edition of the first twelve Psalms, to start the complete work. He will do his best to get the Paris Psalter—tho' it is not an interlinear one—into this collective edition; but the additional matter, especially in the Verse-Psalms, is very difficult to manage. If the Paris text cannot be parallelised, it will form a separate volume. The Early English Psalters are all independent versions, and will follow separately in due course.

Through the good offices of the Examiners, some of the books for the Early-English Examinations of the University of London will be chosen from the Society's publications, the Committee having undertaken to supply such books to students at a large reduction in price. The net profits from these sales will be applied to the Society's Reprints.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Society cannot leave out any of them, even though some are dull. The Sinners would doubtless be much more interesting. But in many Saints' Lives will be found valuable incidental details of our forefathers' social state, and all are worthful for the history of our language. The Lives may be lookt on as the religious romances or story-books of their period.

The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Laud set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker will edit it. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose,[5] Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancren Riwle*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmler. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölbing, the

[1] 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.
[2] 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.
[3] 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Ame*: both incomplete.
[4] Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damnd souls, fires, angels &c.
[5] Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.
Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

living Hausknecht, Einenkel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Perrin, Craig, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has cald forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

1. **Early English Alliterative Poems**, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16*s.* 1864
2. **Arthur**, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4*s.* "
3. **Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c.**, 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4*s.* "
4. **Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight**, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* "
5. **Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue**, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.* 1865
6. **Lancelot of the Laik**, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.* "
7. **Genesis & Exodus**, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8*s.* "
8. **Morte Arthure**, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.* "
9. **Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer**, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10*s.* "
10. **Merlin**, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2*s.* 6*d.* "
11. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3*s.* "
12. **Wright's Chaste Wife**, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1*s.* "
13. **Seinte Marherete**, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne; re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauning. [*Out of print.* 1866
14. **Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c.**, ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5*s.* "
15. **Political, Religious, and Love Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7*s.* 6*d.* "
16. **The Book of Quinte Essence**, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.* "
17. **Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1*s.* "
18. **Hali Meidenhad**, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [*At Press.* "
19. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3*s.* 6*d.* "
20. **Hampole's English Prose Treatises**, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1*s.* [*Out of print.* "
21. **Merlin**, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.* "
22. **Partenay or Lusignen**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.* "
23. **Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt**, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* 6*d.* "
24. **Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c.**, ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.* 1867
25. **The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.* "
26. **Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse**, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.* [*Out of print.* "
27. **Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary**, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.* "
28. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.* "
29. **Old English Homilies** (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7*s.* "
30. **Pierce the Ploughmans Crede**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.* "
31. **Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest**, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.* 1868
32. **Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruynge, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12*s.* "
33. **The Knight de la Tour Landry**, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [*Reprinting.* "
34. **Old English Homilies** (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.* [*Reprinting.* "
35. **Lyndesay's Works**, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.* "
36. **Merlin**, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12*s.* 1869
37. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4*s.* "
38. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.* "
39. **Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy.** Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. 10*s.* 6*d.* "
40. **English Gilds**, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21*s.* 1870
41. **William Lauder's Minor Poems.** Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.* "
42. **Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris**, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2*s.* "
43. **Ratis Raving**, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R Lumby, M.A. 3*s.* "
44. **The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail**: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5*s.* 1871
45. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10*s.* "
46. **Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems**, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* "
47. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3*s.* "
48. **The Times' Whistle**, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.* "
49. **An Old English Miscellany**, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.* 1872
50. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10*s.* "

51. **The Life of St Juliana**, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2*s*. 1872
52. **Palladius on Husbondrie**, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
53. **Old-English Homilies**, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s*. 1873
54. **The Vision of Piers Plowman**, Text C: **Richard the Redeles** (by William, the author of the *Vision*) and **The Crowned King**; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18*s*. ,,
55. **Generydes**, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3*s*. ,,
56. **The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy**, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10*s*. 6*d*. 1874
57. **The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"**; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10*s*. 6*d*. ,,
58. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8*s*. ,,
59. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15*s*. 1875
60. **Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde** (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2*s*. 6*d*. ,,
61. **The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune**, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10*s*. 6*d*. ,,
62. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15*s*. 1876
63. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7*s*. ,,
64. **Francis Thynne's Emblemes and Epigrams**, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7*s*. ,,
65. **Be Domes Dæge** (Bede's *De Die Judicii*), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2*s*. ,,
66. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10*s*. 1877
67. **Notes on Piers Plowman**, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21*s*. ,,
68. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris Part V. 25*s*. 1878
69. **Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II.**, &c., ed. F Furnivall, M.A. 5*s*. ,,
70. **Generydes**, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4*s*. ,,
71. **The Lay Folks Mass-Book**, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25*s*. 1879
72. **Palladius on Husbondrie**, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s*. ,,
73. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 10*s*. 1880
74. **English Works of Wyclif**, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq. 20*s*. ,,
75. **Catholicon Anglicum**, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20*s*. 1881
76. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
77. **Beowulf**, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25*s*. 1882
78. **The Fifty Earliest English Wills**, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7*s*. ,,
79. **King Alfred's Orosius**, from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 13*s*. 1883
79b **The Epinal Glossary**, 8th cent., ed. J. H. Hessels, M.A. 15*s*. [*Preparing*. ,,
80. **The Early-English Life of St. Katherine** and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Einenkel. 12*s*. 1884
81. **Piers Plowman**: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18*s*. ,,
82. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 12*s*. 1885
83. **The Oldest English Texts, Charters**, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 20*s*. ,,
84. **Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,'** No. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1*s*. 1886
85. **The Three Kings of Cologne.** 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 17*s*. ,,
86. **Prose Lives of Women Saints**, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann. 12*s*. ,,
87. **Early English Verse Lives of Saints** (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20*s*. 1887
88. **Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe** (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 10*s*. ,,
89. **Vices and Virtues**, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I. 8*s*. 1888
90. **Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet**, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman. 12*s*. ,,
91. **Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books**, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin. 10*s*. ,,
92. **Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter**, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. I. 12*s*. 1889
93. **Defensor's Liber Scintillarum**, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A. 12*s*. ,,
94. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7, Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 12*s*. 1890
95. **The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1. 18*s*. ,,
96. **The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2. 15*s*. 1891
97. **The Earliest English Prose Psalter**, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
98. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20*s*. 1892
99. **Cursor Mundi.** Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s*. ,,
100. **Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine**, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall. 20*s*. 1893
101. **Cursor Mundi.** Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe. 10*s*. ,,
102. **Lanfranc's Cirurgie**, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I. 20*s*. 1894
103. **The Legend of the Cross**, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D. 7*s*. 6*d*. ,,
104. **The Exeter Book** (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I. 20*s*. 1895
105. **The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book**, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
106. **R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life** (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15*s*. 1896
107. **The English Conquest of Ireland**, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I., ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15*s*. ,,
108. **Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights**, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15*s*. 1897
109. **The Prymer or Lay-Folks Prayer-Book**, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10*s*. ,,
110. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1. 15*s*. 1898
111. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2. 15*s*. ,,
112. **Merlin**, Part IV: **Outlines of the Legend of Merlin**, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1899
113. **Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch** &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton. 15*s*. ,,
114. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 10*s*. 1900

115. **Jacob's Well**, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 10*s*. 190
116. **An Old-English Martyrology**, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld. 10*s*. "
117. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 15*s*. 190
118. **The Lay Folks' Catechism**, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A. 5*s*. "
119. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne** (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I. 10*s*. "
120. **The Rule of St. Benet**, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. 15*s*. 190
121. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 15*s*. "
122. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 20*s*. 190
123. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne** (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10*s*. "
124. **Twenty-six Political and other Poems** from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part I. 10*s*. 190
125. **Medieval Records of a London City Church**, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10*s*. "
126. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English from Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I. 10*s*. "
127. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English from Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II. 10*s*. 190
128. **Medieval Records of a London City Church**, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10*s*. "
129. **The Godstow and Oseney Registers**, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Andrew Clark, LL.D. Pt. I. 10*s*. "

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1867-1901 (*one guinea each year*) *are* :—

I. **William of Palerne**; or, **William and the Werwolf.** Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13*s*. 1867
II. **Early English Pronunciation** with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s*. "
III. **Caxton's Book of Curtesye**, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5*s*. 1868
IV. **Havelok the Dane.** Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s*. "
V. **Chaucer's Boethius.** Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris 12*s*. "
VI. **Chevelere Assigne.** Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3*s*. "
VII. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s*. 1869
VIII. **Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c.** Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13*s*. "
IX. **Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c.** Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 7*s*. 6*d*. "
X. **Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3.** Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18*s*. 1870
XI. **Barbour's Bruce**, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12*s*. "
XII. **England in Henry VIII.'s Time**: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12*s*. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8*s*.) 1871
XIII. **A Supplicacyon of the Beggers**, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with **A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons**; and **The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep**, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s*. "
XIV. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s*. "
XV. **Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c.**, A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12*s*. 1872
XVI. **Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe.** Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6*s*. "
XVII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande**, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10*s*. "
XVIII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande**, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8*s*. 1873
XIX. **Oure Ladyes Myroure**, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24*s*. "
XX. **Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail** (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8*s* 1874
XXI. **Barbour's Bruce**, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4*s*. "
XXII. **Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyck Mors** (ab. 1542): and **The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London**, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9*s*. "
XXIII. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10*s*. "
XXIV. **Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10*s*. 1875
XXV. **Guy of Warwick**, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20*s*. "
XXVI. **Guy of Warwick**, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14*s*. 1876
XXVII. **Bp. Fisher's English Works** (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16*s*. "
XXVIII. **Lovelich's Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10*s*. 1877
XXIX. **Barbour's Bruce.** Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21*s*. "
XXX. **Lovelich's Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15*s*. 1878
XXXI. **The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s*. "
XXXII. **Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8*s*. "
XXXIII. **Gesta Romanorum** (englisht ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s*. 1879
XXXIV. **The Charlemagne Romances**:—**1. Sir Ferumbras**, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15*s*. "
XXXV. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c.**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12*s*. 1880
XXXVI. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**3. Lyf of Charles the Grete**, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16*s*. "
XXXVII. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**4. Lyf of Charles the Grete**, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15*s*. 1881
XXXVIII. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**5. The Sowdone of Babylone**, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15*s*. "
XXXIX. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c.**, ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s*. 1882
XL. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**7. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15*s*. "
XLI. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**8. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15*s*. 1883
XLII. **Guy of Warwick**: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15*s*. "
XLIII. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**9. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III. 15*s*. 1884

harlemagne Romances:—10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 15*s*. 1884
arlemagne Romances:—11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20*s*. 1885
ir Bevis of Hamton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20*s*. 1886
Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10*s*. ,,
uy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1887
magne Romances:—12. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5*s*. ,,
nt of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10*s*. ,,
lein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. 1, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10*s*. 1888
ary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
cton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5*s*. ,,
bour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5*s*. 1889
ly English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25*s*. ,,
xton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13*s*. 1890
axton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner. 17*s*. ,,
y of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1891
gate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15*s*. ,,
ocleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1892
ie Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
homas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, englisht ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram. 15*s*. 1893
axton's Godfrey of Boloyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15*s*. ,,
Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III. 15*s*. 1894
ydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philisoffres, ab. 1445—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15*s*. ,,
The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10*s*. 1895
Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I, the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20*s*. ,,
ydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15*s*. 1896
ie Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15*s*. ,,
he Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15*s*. 1897
Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15*s*. ,,
Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [*At Press*. ,,
Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 20*s*. 1898
Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10*s*. ,,
George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15*s*. 1899
Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
I. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5*s*. ,,
Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10*s*. 1900
Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Glauning. 5*s*. ,,
Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15*s*. ,,
Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15*s*. 1901
I. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10*s*. ,,
. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5*s*. ,,
Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10*s*. 1902
. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
I. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A. 10*s*. ,,
II. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1903
. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15*s*. ,,
ish Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 5*s*. ,,
Macro Plays, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 10*s*. 1904
dgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, Part III., ed. Miss Locock. 10*s*. ,,
ovelich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
velich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part II. 1905
liam of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II. [*At Press*. ,,

---

LY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

les the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Cover of the Early English Text
s last Books, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

st English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.
st English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.
on Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.
on Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.
glo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of
lli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.
-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.
critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
's Handboc, ed. by Prof. G. Hempl. Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.

The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.
The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales. (*Editor wanted.*)
Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.
Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS. (*Editor wanted.*)
A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.
Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other **Boccaccio englishings**, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
Lanfranc's Cirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.
William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.
More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House. (*Editor wanted.*)
Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c., edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.
Early Norwich Wills, edited by Walter Rye and F. J. Furnivall.
The Cartularies of Oseney Abbey and Godstow Nunnery, englisht ab. 1450, ed. Rev. A. Clark, M.A.
Early Lyrical Poems from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-edited by Prof. Hall Griffin, M.A.
Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph. D.
Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.
Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Scire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Miss Florence Gilbert.
Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by Miss Mary Bateson.
Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276 &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.
Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.
The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.
Thomas Berkley's englisht Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.
Poems attributed to Richard Maydenstone, from MS. Rawl. A 389, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.
Early Middle-English Charters, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.

EXTRA SERIES.

Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his **Life and Letters**, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [*At Press.*
Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.
John of Arderne's Surgery, c. 1425, ed. J. F. Payne, M.D.
De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner.
Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall.
Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part II. [*At Press.*
A Compilacion of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.
William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.
Trevisa's Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.
The Romance of Boctus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
The Romance of Clariodus, and **Sir Amadas**, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.
Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.
Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c., by Miss M. Bateson.
Avowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wülfing.
The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099 &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A
Caxton's Dictes and Sayengis of Philosophirs, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq
Caxton's Book of the Ordre of Chyualry, collated with Loutfut's Scotch copy. (*Editor wanted.*)
Lydgate's Court of Sapience, ed. by Dr. Borsdorf. **Lydgate's Dance of Death**, ed. Miss Florence Warren.
Lydgate's Lyfe of oure Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.
Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.
Lydgate's Triumph Poems, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. **Lydgate's Minor Poems**, edited by Dr. Otto Glauning
Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.
The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.
The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breul. **The Gospel of Nichodemus**, edited by Ernest Riedel.
Mulcaster's Positions 1581, and **Elementarie** 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klaehr, Dresden.
Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Mark H. Liddell, U.S.A.
Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
Rolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1*s.* a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1*s.* for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should b paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crost 'Union Bank of London,' to the Hon. Secre tary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who wan their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1*s.* for the Original Series, and 1s for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put afte them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sendin the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Muscæ infestant multos

We rede in legis lombardorum how at ye happed and arose a grete multitude of flies in ane abbay yat Sayne Gerard made. Into so mekell at yai did mekell noysane unto all men yat dwelled yere. And when yai come & tolde hym. he said yat he sulde cuse yai & on ye morow yai were fond dead alone.

Natalis Dni. ij°

The birth of our lordy is ꝑfyed be many miracles. ffor Innocentius ye. iij. telles hall at Rome ye was ordynall pease. yey were to gedur. And yffor ye romans bryggid a fayre temple. & sett ye in ye mayte of romulus & yarte call it Templum pacis And yai ordyd apollo holly lowy it sulde laste. & he said unto a woman yat was a clene maydem bare a childe. And when yai hardy ye yai said it sulde laste ever & were abowne ye dure in yolden letters. Templum Dni nostri manet. And when ony ladye bare hir childe vppon yat same nyght it fell down vnto ye hardy erth. And ye is now Ecclia Sce marie de nouo.

Natalis Dni ꝑfatur duplicet. ij°

In legis lombardorum we rede holy yat vppon yat day ye mayte of romulus and all ye ydolis in Rome fell down & brak. And Sayne Jerom telles alys holy ye come a tokyn in Egypte for all ye ydolis fellis when our ladye bare hir chylde. And ye fyr ye ꝑstes of ye temple yarte make ane mayte of a maydem w a barn in hir armes and sett it in a ꝑfay place in ye temple. And unto yat yai did worschyp

Natalis Dni ꝑfatur multiplicet. iij°

We rede in leg lombardorum holy ye same nyght ye darknes of ye nyght and clerenes of ye day were turnyd adwn contrarie

Natalis ꝑfatur iij^to

Orosius and Innosus tellis holy yat a well in Rome yat same nyght was turnyd in to oyle & ran in to Tybur and all ye day after yaran habundandlye. ffor Sibilla had ꝑphecyed & said yat our Sayvor sulde not be born or a well of oyle syrany out of ye erthe.

Natalis Dni ꝑfatur v^to.

Crysostym tellis yat vppon ye nyght of ye natiuitie unto ye hyrdes yat were wynd on a hyll. a fayr starn. appeyred unto yad & it had in it a fayre childe And vppon his shulder a fayr cros shynyng. Whill childe spak unto ye hyrdes and bad yai go in to judea & sake hym & ye yai sulde fynd hym born.

ADDIT. MS. 25,719, BR. MUS., leaf 131[a] (REDUCED FACSIMILE)

NOTE.

Part II of the *Alphabetum Narrationum* brings the text to an end, and leaves introduction, glossary, index and general clearing-up for Part III.

The name of Étienne de Besançon still stands on the title-page; this is the last time it may be associated with this collection of Tales. The association is of so long and respectable a standing that it is worthy of an easy dissolution, though Étienne himself might possibly have felt no regret to see it brought about, as it assuredly has been by Mr. J. A. Herbert's article in the *Library* for January, 1905. Mr. Herbert sums up the case as stated by Mons. Hauréau, and adds evidence of his own weighty enough to dispose finally of the claims made for Étienne's authorship by Leandro Alberti, Quétif and Échard, and later writers.

There is a case for Arnold of Liège, but the verdict is a little in suspense. A definite attribution of authorship must wait for Part III, though it may be said forthwith that any testing of evidence hitherto undertaken serves only to strengthen Arnold's claims. For the present, however, readers must look for these in the article quoted above.

M. M. BANKS.

ERRATA

Page 4, line 9. *A note wanting from the* Latin MSS., *which begin,* Damianus. Abbas quidam.

P. 4, line 14, *for* mete *read* mece, *and delete* note 3. See p. 245, line 27.

P. 15, line 6. *A note wanting from the* Latin MSS., *which begin,* Humbertus. Quidam monachus.

P. 22, line 6, *for* Ep*iscopus read* Ep*iscopus.*

P. 29, line 8, *for* [þer] *read* [per].

P. 36, line 30, *delete the inverted commas after* hym̄.

P. 55, line 29, *add as note,* Latin MSS. Damianus. In monasterio quod Beatus Gregorius, etc.

P. 63, line 35, *for* ydolsis *read* ydolfis.

P. 71, line 5, *for* Clunacens*is read* Cluniacens*is, and passim.*

P. 72, line 15, *add as note,* Latin MSS. Iosephus. Cum quesitum fuisset a Tiberio Cesare.

P. 79, line 21. *A note wanting from the* Latin MSS., *which begin,* Gregorius. Quidam monachus.

P. 89, line 27, *for* ydolsis *read* ydolfis.

P. 104, lines 14, 26, *for* Jacobus *read* Iacobus, *and passim.*

P. 123, line 4, r *missing from* shrafe.

P. 147, line 22, *for* [de *read* [de].

P. 151, line 3. *A note wanting from the* Latin MSS., *which begin,* Tullius. Presbiter ecclesiae Sancti Magni.

P. 154, note 2, *for* imp*e*raor *read* imperator.

P. 235, lines 12, 15, *for* Antissiodorens, *here and elsewhere,* Autissiodorens is a better reading.

P. 236, line 9, *for* vylans *read* vylaus.

P. 242, line 29, *for* at *read* þat.

P. 469, line 13, *add as note,* Latin MSS. Toletum.

CCCLXXIX.

Indulgencie valent defunctis. *et* c⁹.

We rede in 'Legenda Lomb*ardica*' how on̄ a tyme a legatt of þe courte of Rome gatt a grete p*ar*don̄ vnto his fadur, þat was dead̄, of þe pope. And he sent þ*er*-w*ith* a wurthi knyght in-to the 4 contre of Albygen*sis* to a kurk þ*er* his fadur lay; & þis knyght taryd þ*er* þ*er*-w*ith* all̄ a lentren̄. And þis done, vppon̄ a nyght his fadur aperyd̄ vnto þis legatt, clerar þan̄ any light, and thonkid̄ hym̄ hartelie for his p*ar*don̄ at he was delyverd̄ by. 8

CCCLXXX.

Infamia. Infamatur aliquis sine culpa.

Heraclides tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a preste þat had a doghter, and sho happend to be corrupte & be w*ith* childe; and sho put þe cryme þ*er*-of apon̄ a dekyn̄, & made a lye on̄ hym̄. And þe 12 bisshopp̄ & þe preste hur fadur sent after hym̄, & inquyred hym̄ þ*er*of; and he denyed itt. And þe bisshopp̄ wax wrote þ*er*w*ith*, and said̄ þat he was bod a lyer; and þe clerk ansswerd̄ agayn̄ & said̄; "For suthe, sur, I hafe sayde as it is in my consciens, 16 and ye wold̄ here me now; for it was not I þat did̄ þis dede." And when̄ he had þus said̄, þai putt hym̄ oute of his dekynshup̄, and garte hym̄ wedd hur. And he com*m*endid hur vnto a monasteri & hym̄ selfe was closid̄ vp̄ in a cell̄; & þ*er*, w*ith* grete 20 p*r*ayers & wepyng*is* he besoght God at þe treuth̄ mott be knawen̄. And when̄ þe day of hur byrth̄ drew nere, sho t*r*aueld̄ vij dayes to-gedur, & was hugelie vexid̄ w*ith* grete paynys, so mekull̄ þ*a*t sho mot nowder eate, nor drink, nor slepe, bod trowed hur selfe 24 v*er*elie at sho sulde dye. And sho was passand̄ ferd̄ at sho sulde be dampnyd̄, and þan̄ sho began̄ to cry horrible & sayd̄; "Wo is me, wriche! for I am̄ fallen̄ into a dubble p*er*ill̄. Furst, for I hafe loste my maydenhed̄; and þe secund̄, I hafe putt a fals 28 cryme vppon̄ þe Deken̄." And þe susters of þe place hard̄ hur, & went to þ*er* p*r*ayers for hur, at God wold̄ vuchesafe at sho mot be

delyver; bod it profett nott, vnto so mekull þe bisshopp̃ sent vnto þis Dekyn̄ & bad hym̄ pray for hur. Bod he wolde nott here þe messangers, nor giff þaim none ansswer. So at þe laste þe
4 bisshop̃ come vnto hym̄ and bad hym̄ lowse þat he had bun̄. And at þe bisshoppis commandment he prayed̃ for hur, & onone sho was delyver. And on̄ þis maner of wyse þis dekyn̄ was purgid̃ of þis defame, & restorid̃ agayn̄ vnto his offes.

8 Infamat aliquando meretrix quos ad peccatum trahere non potest. Infra de meretrice.

CCCLXXXI.

Infamata fama aliquando restituitur.

Prudencius tellis in þe 'Life of Iohannes Damascenus' how
12 at þis Iohannes was a passand̃ holie man̄ emang his brethir, & a mayden̄, and passand devowte vnto our̃ Ladie; and bothe in Grew & in Latyn̄ he was passandlie wele lernyd̃, in wrytyng & endytyng and syngyng. So on̄ a tyme hym̄ happend be taken̄
16 with þe Sarrazens, and þat lord̃, þat happend̃ to hafe hym̄ in his parte, had a son̄. And þis Iohannes Damascenus lernyd̃ hym̄ so in writyng & in endytyng & in syngyng, and in other þingys þat perteynyd̃ vnto þis sciens, so þat in writyng, in endytyng, & in
20 voyce, his werk semyd̃ no noder bod at it had bene þis Iohannes Damascenus his maister. So the Emperour Theodosius send for hym̄ & payed his rawnson̄, & borowd̃ hym̄; & his disciple wold̃ hafe gone with hym̄, & he wold̃ not latt hym̄. And ffor envy
24 here-of this his[1] disciple, with-in a few yeris after, endityd̃ a[2] lettyr & wrate þer-in treson̄ of þe Emperour̃, & how he was in purpos to destroy hys roalm̄; and þis lettre he garte hafe privalie vnto Constantynople, & caste it in þe Emperours pales. And
28 onone, as it was fon̄ & redd̃, þe maner & þe form̄ of þe lettir & of þe endytyng was knowen̄, at it was of þis Iohannes Damascenus. And þe Emperour when̄ he saw it accusid̃ hym̄, & þer

[1] his, *omitted and added above the line.* [2] *After* a, luru, *erased.*

he was takeñ & fowle farñ w*ith* & callid' traytur. And wheñ þe
l*ett*re was shewid' hym̄, he ansswerd' & said'; "Forsuthe, surs, þis
I knaw wele is þe form̄ of my wrytyng & of myne endytyng,
bod God I take to witnes þat I did it noght." And all meñ 4
wondred & cryed oñ hym̄ becauce he wolde not say þe treuth
& g*r*aunt, & þai cryed' & sayd' he was wurthi to dy; & þ*er* he was
broght befor' þe iuges. And becauce he was þe Emp*er*our' cussyñ
þai wold' not deme hym̄ to dy, bod þai demyd' at his hand' at he did 8
þis trispas w*ith* sulde be cutt off. And wheñ þis was done, in
reprefe of þis felony at þai trowed þat he had done, his hand
at was cut off, þai hang it in his awñ kurk. So oñ þe night aft*er*,
þis Ioh*ann*es Damascenus w*ith* a hand' come befor' a speciall 12
ymage of our' Lady, & barid' his wownd' & shewid' hur his arm̄.
And mekelie he flate w*ith* hur & said' in þis man*er* of wyse;
"Behalde, swete lady! What rewardis is of vs þi servandis?
Behold' our' reward'! Lady, þow hase willid' me, a synn*er*, þi 16
servand', for my reward' to suffre suche a turmentrie, at þ*o*u sufferd
þe instrument of þine offes for to be þus cut off. For þis hand'
at is cutt off wrate oft sythis sangis of þi lovyng, & oft sithes
sacred', & offerd' þe flessh & þe blude of þi soñ." And wheñ 20
he had þus made his c*om*playnt & his p*r*ayers, he went vnto
his bed'; and as he was halfe slepand', halfe wakand', þe blissid'
maydeñ, our Lady Saynt Marie, apperid vnto hym̄ w*ith* grete
light & a gude chere, & said' vnto hym̄; "My trew childe, what 24
duse þ*o*u?" And he ansswerd' agayñ & sayd'; "Allas! Lady,
wharto askis þ*o*u me? For rather I sulde aske þe whar' þ*o*u
was wheñ I sufferd' þis. Behald', Ladie, how, bathe to þi shame
& myne, þi hand of þi servand' at was cutt of is hongeñ vp in þe 28
kurk." And þañ sho ansswerd' agayñ & sayd'; "Soñ, be of gude
comfurth in God'!" And þis said', evyñ att he myght see, sho
went into þe kurk & broght his hand' fro thens, & restorid' it
agayñ vnto þe arm̄ & made it hale. And he held' vp his handis & 32
thankid' hur, & w*ith* þ*a*t sho vanysshid' away. And oñ þe morñ
he rase & callid' sam*en* his brethyr, & shewid' þai*m* his hand'; and
onone, w*ith* a mery voyce & a lowde, he begañ our' Ladie mes.
And oñ þe morñ, wheñ þe Emp*er*our' hard' tell of þis m*er*acle, 36

he come on his fete vnto hym & sett hym down on his kneis, and kyssid' his hand', and askid' hym if he knew any þat had his man*er* & form of writyng & endityng. And he told' hym how þ*a*t he had
4 lernyd one it; and þan þe treuth was serchid & it was fon who it was.

CCCLXXXII.

Infans in baptismo loquitur.

We rede ex 'Gestis B*ea*ti Amandi' how þ*a*t when þe kyng
8 of Fraunce had no chylde, he made a grete p*r*ayer vnto Allmiȝty God', & God' sent hym one. And when it was born, he vmthoght hym whome he mot make to baptys itt. And so þis Amandus come in his mynde & he made hym to baptis it. And when
12 it was namyd' & crystend', þe childe ansswerd' þ*a*t all myght here, and said', "Amen!"

CCCLXXXIII.

Infans vni*us* diei loquitur.

We rede in þe 'Legend of Symond & Iude' how on a tyme
16 a dukis doght*er* happend' to do fornycacion, & was w*ith* childe. And sho putt it vppon a dekyn, and hur fadur tuke þis dekyn & wolde hafe putt hym to dead'. And þe Apostels Symond' & Iude askyd when þe childe was born, and it was ansswerd' þai*m* & said',
20 þ*a*t same day in þe mornyng. And at com*m*andment of þe apostels, þis dekyn & þis childe was fechid' afor þai*m*. And þe apostels sayd' vnto þis yong child', "In þe Name, speke, þ*o*u yong childe, & tell if þis dekyn did þis trispas!" And þe yong childe ansswerd'
24 & said', at all men mot here; "þis dekyn fylid' neu*er* his flessh w*ith* lichorye." And þan þis duke besoght þai*m* to spur who did þis trispas. And þe Apostels ansswerd' agayn & sayd'; "It is owr parte to excuse þai*m* þat er innocentis, and not for to discure þai*m*
28 þat er mysdoers."

CCCLXXXIV.

Infernus. Infernalis pene consideracio inducit hominem a[d] penitenciam.

Saynt Bede tellis in 'Gestis Anglorum' how þer was a mañ þat was dead & restoriđ agayñ vnto life, abowte þe yeris of our Lorđ 4 cccc vj. And he was so ferđ for paynys þat he had sene, þat he fled in-to wyldernes, & þer biggiđ hym̃ a celł beside a grete watir. And he wolde gang in-to þe watir with his clathis oñ vp to þe nek, and þañ he wolđ com̃ vp̃ & latt þaim frese oñ hym̃ 8 vnto his flessh. And þañ onone he wolde go into a hate bath, & þus evur whils he liffiđ, he sufferđ ay þe tone after þe toder vnto he dyeđ. And when̄ þai[1] att saw hym̃ reproviđ hym̃ whi he did so, he ansswerđ þaim agayñ & sayđ; "And ye had sene þat I saw, 12 ye wolđ hafe done þe same with me þat I diđ." *et c°.*

Infernalis meditacio. Supra de Apostasia.

CCCLXXXV.

Infernalis pena est multum acerba.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' a grete meracle & a 16 solempne, how som̃ [*tym*] at Parissh, a scolar þat was deaḑ, in a garthyñ apperiđ vnto his maister, and shewiđ hym̃ þe payñ of helł att he was dampnyđ vnto in þis maner of wyse; he lete a drope of hys payñ fałł of his[2] fynger aporñ his maister hanḑ, 20 whilk þat evyñ furth-with a grete warke went þurgh his hanḑ. So þat evur after vnto he dyeđ þer was ay a hole þurgh his hanḑ.

CCCLXXXVI.

Infernalis pena est magnitudinis inestimabilis[3].

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how oñ a tyme as Macharius went 24 in wyldernes he fanḑ a dead mans heaḑ, and he had grete mervayłł whose it was. And he commandiđ it to spek & tełł hym̃, & so it

[1] MS. þat.
[2] *After* his, maister, *erased.*
[3] MS. inextinguibilis, Lat. MSS. *as above.*

did, and sayd it was a prestes head þat was a gentyle, þat was vncristend. And he askid it whar þe saule þer-of was in payn. And it answerd agayn & sayd þat it was in hell, als depe as is fro hevyn vnto erthe, & he said þat it was als depe vnder-nethe hym. And þer he sayd wer fals cristen men. And a noder tale like þis tellis Saynt Gregur in his 'Dialoggis' of a grete man þat hyght Reperatus; and on a tyme he was kepyd as dead & sodanly turnyd vnto life agayn. & he tellid how þat he had sene a grete kyngdom and it was all coverd ouer; and hym thoght þe heght þer-of was als hy as is fro hevyn vnto erth.

CCCLXXXVII.

Infernalis pena est eterna. Supra de Conuersione.

A tale like vnto þe same tellis Saynt Gregur, how on a tyme þer was a fond womman þat somwhatt vnderstude Latyn. And on a tyme as sho was in þe kurk at a Dirigie, sho harde þaim syng; "In inferno nulla est redempcio." And when sho had hard it, sho cryed with ane horrible voyce & sayde; "I will neuer com þer, ffor þat is ane ill place for me to putt my truste in." *et c°.*

Infernalis pena intolerabilis[1] est. Supra de conuersione.

Infernales pene horribiles sunt ad videndum. Infra de sciencia nigromancie. *et c°.*

Infernales pene viuis[2] aliquando ostenduntur. Supra de cruce signatis, v., *et* infra de sciencia nigromancie.

Infernales pene sunt multiplices. Supra de elemosina, xj.

Infideles minus puniuntur in inferno quam mali Christiani. Infra de Christianis.

[1] MS. intollerabilis. [2] MS. vicijs. Harl. MS. viuis.

Infideli defu*n*cto valuit oracio Sancti. Infra de or*a*-
*cio*ne, iiij.
Infidelis a deo occiditur. Infra de vind*ic*ta, v.
Infidelis aliqu*ando* bonas leges condit. Infra de 4
lege, j.

CCCLXXXVIII.

Infirmitas p*rop*ria pacient*er* debet sustineri.

Saynt Gregor tellis in his 'Dialogg*is*' how som tyme þ*er* was
a man þat hight Seruulus, and he was passand pure of gudis, bod 8
he was riche of merettis. And all his lyfe-tyme he lay alway
in þe p*er*alysye, þ*at* he neu*er* rase oute of his bed, nor neu*er* put his
hand vnto his mowthe, nor neu*er* myght turn hym. And his
moder and his bruther come vnto hym to kepe hym & seryff hym; 12
and what at evur he gatt of almos ou*er* þ*at* at þai expu*n*did',
he made þai*m* to deale it vnto pure folke. And w*ith* any money
þ*at* he gatt, eu*er* he boght hym bukys of holie scriptur; and
he garte religios men þat h*er*bard' w*ith* hym rede þai*m* vnto hym, 16
to so mekle þat w*ith*-in a p*ro*ces he, þ*at* cuthe no wurd' on þe
buke, lernyd' holie scriptur. And when he knew hym selfe þ*at* he
drew nere his dead', he garte call vnto hym all þais pylg*r*amys þ*at*
he was wunte to herber, and com*m*awndid' þai*m* þat þai sulde sitt 20
abowte hym, & say þ*er* p*r*ayers & syng þe latynie vnto þat he
dyed'; and he sang w*ith* þai*m*. And evyn as he was bown to
dye, he spakk vnto þai*m* & sayd'; "Be still! be still & holde
your tongis! For ye hard' neu*er* suche voyces as I here now 24
songen in hevyn." And as he was giffand' hede vnto þai*m* his
holie sawle passid' furth of his bodye vnto blis.

CCCLXXXIX.

Infirmis est diligent*er* s*er*uiendu*m*.

Heraclides tellis how a man þat hight Eulogius forsuke þis 28
warld' so þ*at* he myght nothyng do be his one nor wirk[1]; and few
of his gudis he kepid' vnto hym þat he myght liff vppon. And he

[1] Lat. MSS. q*uia* p*er* se nich*il* pote*r*at op*er*ari.

mott nowder be in þe monast*e*rie w*ith* many, nor he myght nott liff be his one. On a tyme he fande a man þat had a sekenes þ*a*t was callid Morbus Elefanticus, and he had it so fellie þat it had
4 distroyed his fete & his handis, & att his membris bod his tonge. And þan þis Elogius, evyn as he had made a cou*n*ande w*ith* almyghti God, said on þis wise; "Lorde God! In þi name I sall take þis man, & take hym as þi s*er*vand, and kepe hym vnto þat
8 he dye." And he sett hym on his ass, & led hym vnto þ*er* he was lugid, & kepid hym & s*er*vid hym his awn hand þe space of xv yere. And þan þis seke man be þe instinccion of þe devull desyrid to be away fro hym, & flate w*ith* hym & rep*r*evid hym, & said;
12 "Thow come & stale me furthe of my howse becauce be me þ*o*u trowid to hafe welthe of gudis, and to requeuer helthe of þi bodie." And þan þis Eulogius spakk fayr w*ith* hym, & p*r*ayed hym to be in peace & said; "Gude sur! Say nott so, bod tell me & I hafe
16 oght trispasid vnto the, & I sall amend itt." And he said; "Nay, go þi wayes, I will none of þi fagyngis! Lay me þ*er*oute opynlie; me misters none of þi refresshyng, ffor I desyre to eate flessh." And he garte ordan flessh soden & broght hym itt: and
20 þan he wolde none þ*er*-off, & said; "I may nott dwell w*ith* þe, for I will go se þe peple." And þan Elogius tolde hym he sulde bryng in a grete meneya of brethir & latt hym se. And he ansswerd agayn & said; "I will se none suche distroyers as þ*o*u
24 erte; hafe me agayn þ*er* þ*o*u tuke me fro!" þan þis Elogius layde hym in a bote & had hym vnto Saynt Anton þe Abbott, & tolde hym all his reule & how he wolde putt hym oute. And Saynt Anton said; "P*er*aventur, & þ*o*u forsake hym, a bettir
28 man þan þ*o*u shall take hym in & fynde hym." And þan he said vnto þis seke man; "þ*o*u behaldis nowder wurthelie hevyn nor erthe; knowis þ*o*u not at þis is Criste att s*er*vis the? For all þe s*er*ves at hym þis duse the, he duse it for Cristis sake." And
32 after þatt he comfurthid þai*m* bothe & said; "Childre, parte you nott in sonder, ffor ye mon be bothe savid. And þ*er*for þis temptacion happend you now, when ye er bothe nere at end of your life." And þis done, þai turnyd agayn vnto þ*er* cell, and
36 w*ith*in xl^ti^ dayes after þai bothe dyed.

CCCXC.

Infirmitas corporalis aliquando prodest sp*irit*ui.

We rede in þe 'Legend' of Saynt Petronell,' þat was Saynt Petir doghter, how þat sho was a passand fayr wc*m*man. And be
þe will of hur fadur sho had þe axes. And on a tyme when 4
þe disciples come & dynyd' w*ith* hym, þai said' vnto hym; "Sen all seke folk er helid' be þe, whi suffres þou þis Petronell[1] þi doghter to lye so sore seke?" And he answerd' þai*m* agayn & said' þat it was necessarie for hur. And becauce þai sulde nott 8
trow þat it wer impossible þat sho sulde be hale be his wurdis, þ*er*for he said' vnto hur; "Thow Petronell! Rise swithe & seryff vs!" And onone at his wurde sho rase & servid' þai*m*. And
when þai had etyn, he bad hur go vnto hur bed agayn, & so sho 12
did & was als seke agayn in þe axis as evur was sho; and so sho lay many day vnto hym þoght att sho was p*ar*fite in þe luff of God'. And þan he made hur fissch-hale. And þan þ*er* come vnto hur ane erle þat hight Flaccus, & desirid' for hur fayrnes 16
to hafe hur vnto his wife. And sho answerd' agayn & said'; "If þou desire to hafe me vnto þi wyfe, com*m*and' a c*er*tayn of maydens to com vnto me & bere me felachup vnto þi place." And so he did. And þan þis Pet*r*onell fastid' hugelie, & made devowte 20
p*r*ayers vnto almyghti God', & tuke þe holie sacrament, and w*ith*[-*in*] iij dayes after sho passid' oute of þis warld'.

CCCXCI.

Infirmitas corporalis aliqu*ando* est appetenda[2].

We rede ex 'D*ict*is P*atrum*' how som tyme þ*er* was ane olde 24
man þat evur-ilk yere had a grete sekenes. So it happend a yere þat he was not seke, and þ*er*for he tuke a grete sorow & wepyd', and sayd vnto hym selfe; "Dereliquit me Deus, *et* c^o^. Almighti God hase forsaken me, becauce He visset*tis* not me as He was 28
wunt."

[1] MS. Peronell.

[2] MS. appitenda.

CCCXCII.

Infirmitas corp*or*alis aliqu*ando* de sup*er*bo facit humilem.

Jacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis how som tyme in þe bysshoppryke of Parissh þ*er* was a paress clerk, & he vsid to com vnto a knyghtis place w*ith* halie water evur-ilk wuke; & he cuthe neu*er* gett nott on hym bod flytyng & bannyng. And it happend on a tyme þis knyght felt seke, and when þe clerke come w*ith* holi watyr & keste on hym, he p*r*ayed þis clerk to pray for hym. And he garte giff hym a kirk. And þan þis clerk spakk vnto hym & said; "How is þis happend, sur, þ*at* ye þ*at* so ofte hase flittyn w*ith* me, & bannyd me so oft, is now þus turnyd at ye pray me now for to pray for you?" And þe knyght ansswerd & said; "Seis þou not how I am seke, & how þe gowte is in my fute on þe to syde?" And þan þe clerk said; "Sur, I salt p*r*ay God þ*at* it may be also in þe toder fute." And þe knyght askyd hym what he said. And þe clerk ansswerd hym agayn & said; "þou was als prowde as a lion when þou was hale, and now in þi sekenes þ*o*u erte made als meke as a lambe. And yit for þi gude I salt pray for the."

Infirmus aliqu*ando* convalescit p*er* votu*m* religionis. Inf*r*a de voto.

Ingratus Deo de b*e*neficio p*er*cepto ab eo m*er*ito p*er*dit illud. S*upr*a de h*er*etico.

Ing*r*atitudinis vicium incurrit vane glorians de b*e*neficio p*er*cepto, *et* ideo m*er*ito illud p*er*dit. Sup*r*a de confessione.

Ingratus ho*mini* de b*e*neficio ab eo recepto multu*m* est rep*r*ehensibil*is*. Supra de Infirmo.

CCCXCIII.

Iniuria p*r*opt*er* Deum debet dimitti.

We rede ex 'D*ic*tis P*at*r*u*m' how þat þe Abbot Hillarion, when on a tyme he visit a c*er*tayn bisshopp, and when þai war at

meatt, þis bisshop̄ sett befor̄ hym̄ a capon̄ & bad hym̄ eatt. And þe Abbott ansswerd̄ hym̄ agayn̄ & said̄; "Sen I tuke þis abbett I ete neu*er* þing þat suffred dead̄." Than̄ þe bisshop̄ ansswerd̄ hym̄ agayn̄ & said̄; "And I, sen̄ I tuke þis abbett, suffred neu*er* man to slepe þat had oght agayn̄ me. Nor I slepid̄ nevur als lang as I had oght agayns hym̄ vnto we war in charite." And þan̄ þis Abbott said̄; "Fathir! fforgiff me; for þi co*nuer*sacion̄ is more þan̄ myne."

Iniurie su*nt* aliqu*ando* dissimulande. S*upr*a de amicicia, viij *et* ix.

Inobediencia. Infra de obediencia *et* religione.

Insidie. Insidiantur sup*er*bi bonis op*eri*b*us*. Inf*r*a de sup*er*bia.

Insidiantur demones h*omini*b*us* m*u*ltipliciter. Sup*r*a de demo*ni*b*us* pl*u*rib*us* locis.

Insidiantur mali qu*ando*q*ue* bonis. Sup*r*a de carne, iiij.

CCCXCIV.

Intencio mala ecia*m* bonu*m* opus viciat.

Saynt Gregorie tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a holie man̄ þat hight Fortunatus, & he was a bisshop̄. And on̄ a day he drafe oute ane evull̄ spiritt oute of a man̄ þatt was vexid̄ þ*er*-w*ith*, whilk spiritt agayn̄ evyn̄ fenyd̄ hym̄ selfe like a pylgrem̄, & went aboute in þe cetie þurgh̄ þe stretis, & said̄ & c*r*ied̄; "O! þou holie man̄, Fortunatt þe bisshopp̄, þat putt oute a pylgram̄ oute of his hoste! And I seke now in his cetie þ*er* I mot be lugid̄, & I can̄ gett no h*er*berie." And þ*er* was a man̄ þat satt in his howse be þe fyre w*ith* his wife & his childre, and he come furth̄ & askid̄ hym̄ what þe bisshop̄ had done vnto hym̄; & he tolde hym̄. & he tuke hym̄ in & herberd̄ hym̄, and as þai satt talkand̄ be þe fyre, þis same spiritt keste a barn̄ of hys in þe fyre and burnyd it o dead̄. And w*ith* þat he flew away w*ith* a grete noyse. And þis sorie man̄

purseyvid' þat he þat he had resayvid was not putt oute be þe bisshopp̄, bod at it was ane ill spiritt þat come for to disclander hym̄[1].

4 Inuenc*io*. Inuenta res debet restitui. Inf*r*a de p*r*omisso.

Inuidia int*er* religiosos inuenitur. Inf*r*a de obediencia.

CCCXCV.

8 Invidie stim*u*lis agitati religiosi aliqu*ando* se excusant.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a monke þat was stirrid' w*ith* envie, and he accusid a yong man̄ vnto þe Abbott, & putt vppon̄ hym̄ grevus trispas. And þe Abbott belevid' hym̄ noȝt,
12 & so oppynlie in þe chapitr̄ he putt furth̄ all̄ þies t*r*ispas of þis yong man̄, when̄ þ*er* visitur was þ*er*. And þe visitur belevid' hym̄ & putt þies trispas vnto þis yong man̄; and he said' he was nott giltie, & þat he tuke God to witnes. Notw*ith*stondyng he was
16 com*m*ytt vnto p*r*ison; and onone after þis envious man̄ fell̄ seke and was ferde to dye. And þan̄ he g*r*auntid' opynlie how he for envye had accusid' þis yong man̄. And so þis yong man̄ w*ith* grete ioy be his visitur was taken̄ oute of p*r*ison̄ agayn̄, & restorid'
20 vnto his olde estate as he was befor̄.

Inuident mali bonis. Supra de carne, iiij.

CCCXCVI.

Inuidia aliqualis ecia*m* in puellis p*ar*uis rep*er*itur.

Cesarius tellis how þat in Freseland' in a nonrie þ*er* was ij little
24 maydens þ*at* lernyd on̄ þe buke, & eu*er* þai strafe whethur of þai*m* shulde lern̄ mor̄ þan̄ þe toder. So þe tane of þai*m* happend' to fall̄ seke, and sho garte call̄ þe Priores vnto hur & sayd'; "Gude ladie! suffre nott my felow to lern̄ vnto I cover of my sekenes, and I sall̄

[1] Harl. MS. Qui miser orbatus . . . lect*a*bat*ur* *sed* ep*iscopi* derogac*ione*. q*uia* no*n* hospitalitatis pietate de-

pray my moder to gif me vjd' & þat I sall giff you & ye do so; ffor I drede þat whils I am seke, þat sho sall pas me in lernyng, & þat I wolde not at sho did', *et c⁹*." And at þis wurde þe priores smylid' & hadd' grete mervayle of þe damysell conseyte. *et c⁹*. 4

CCCXCVII.

Invidus in morte eciam non cessat.

Cesarius tellis þat when þe Duke of Siringie was deade, þer was harde a voyce besyde þe Mownt of Tybir[1], þat spat fyre, & it sayd'; "Ordand fyre!" And a noder voyce ansswerd' & sayd; 8 "I wote neuer whatt, nor to whame I sall ordan." And þe toder said' agayn; "Our gude & wele-beluffid' frend', þe Duke of Siringie, commys hedur." And onone it was knawn þat in þe Empyre of Frederyke, vnto whome þies war wreten, þe same day & howr 12 was Bertolfus[2], þat was Duke of Siringie, dead'; þat was a grete tyrand and a robber bothe of riche men & pure men. And for als mekyll as he had no child', or he dyed' he prayed' þat all his tresurs, þat war of grete valow, mott be molten in-to a grete mace, & sayd' 16 vnto hym selfe; "I gnaw well at my cussyns will be fayn of my dead'; and if þai fynd' me tresurs, sone þai will devide þaim emang þaim. And if þai be all in a grete lompe þai er noght ethe to parte emang þaim." *et c⁹*. 20

√ CCCXCVIII.

Inuitis prestat Deus multa beneficia.

We rede in þe 'Legend of Saynt Martyn' how þat þer was two at war felowse to-geder, & þai war beggers; & þe tone was blynde & þe toder myght not goo. And he þat was blynde was a strong 24 man & bare[3] the tother in his nekk, & he tellid' hym alway how he sulde goo; and þus þai beggid' many day & gatt mekle syluer. And when þai hard' tell how þat att Saynt Martyn tombe many seke folke wer helid', opon þe day of his translacion it was vse to 28

[1] Arund. MS. Montem Geber. Harl. MS. Montem Ciber.
[2] Lat. MSS. Bertoldus.
[3] *After* bare, to, *erased*.

bere his bonys furth of þe kurk, and þai come thedir. And yit þai war aferd þat *per*aventur, and þai abade in þe strete *þer* his bonys war born thrugh, þat þai sulde be made hale; & þa[*i*] wold not be made hale for drede *þer* begyng sulde defayle *þaim*. And þai went furth of *þat* strete. And sodanlie *þaim* happend mete *with* his shryne in a noder gate, & *þer* þai war made hale agayn *þer* wyth.

CCCXCIX.

Ioh*ann*is[1] Euua*ng*eliste.

Cassianus tellis how on a tyme a man come & broght Saynt Iohn Euua*n*geliste a p*er*trykk whikk, & gaff hym it; and he tuke it & held it in his hand & strakid it & made mekyth *þer*-off. And *þer* was a yong felow at saw & skornyd hym, said vnto his felows att stude abowte hym; "With ye se yone olde felow how he laykis *with* yone byrd as it wer a yong barn?" And Saynt Iohn be þe Holie Gaste p*ur*seyvid þis, and callid þe yong man vnto hym & askyd hym what þat was at he held in his hand. And he answerd agayn & said þat it was a bow. And he askid hym what he did *þerwith*, and þe yong man sayd; "I shute burdis & bestis *þerwith*." And þe apostell askid hym whi it was vnbendid, and he said, for & he helde it allway bendyd, it wolde be þe wayker to shute away his shaftis w*ith*. Than þe apostell answerd hym agayn & sayde; "Son, on þe same wise mans freletie wolde be passand wayke & it wer allway bendyd in þoght of co*n*templacion; ffor as þe egle emang all burdis fleis hyest & seis nexte þe son, & yit hur muste nedelyng com down vnto þe law placis, right so mans witt, when it w*ith*drawis it a little from co*n*templacion & hase a litle co*m*furth, afterward it is mor ardent vnto hevynlie matyrs." *et* c^o^.

CCCC.

Ioh*ann*is Baptiste *et* Ioh*ann*is Euua*ng*eliste.

We rede in 'Leg*enda* Lomb*ardica*' how som tyme *þer* was ij docturs of dyvynyte, and þe tone of *þaim* luffed in esspecial afor

[1] MS. Ioh*ann*es.

all oþ*er* Saynt*tis* Saynt Iohn Baptiste[1], & þe tod*er* Saynt Iohn Euua*n*geliste, into so mekull þat betwix þai*m* þai made grete disputacions of þ*er* ioy & þ*er* excellence, vnto so mekull at ather of þai*m* war passand besy to fynd resons & auctorities to p*r*efer þe Saynt Iohn þat he luffid w*ith*. And so þai poyntid a day of disputacion. And in þe menewhile ather of þies Sayntis aperid vnto his doctur at held w*ith* hym, & sayd; "We er wele acordid in hevyn, and þ*er*for dispute nott of vs in erthe." And when þai mett sam*en*, ather of þai*m* aforn all þe peple tellid other þ*er* vision, and thankid Almiȝti God & þase holie sayntis.

CCCCI.

Ioh*ann*is Baptiste.

We rede ex '*Legenda* Lomb*ardica*' how one þ*a*t hight Pawle, þat was historiog*r*aphus Longobard*o*r*um*, and a dekyn of þe kurk of Rome, and afterward a monk of Cassynence, on a tyme when he sulde hafe halowid þe pascall, hym happend to wex dom, þat he cuthe not als mekull as say A, þat is þe furst vowell. And he made hys prayer vnto Saynt Iohn at he mott speke agayn, & in wurshup of hym he made þis ympne, "Vt queant laxis, *et* c⁹," & als tyte as he had made þat he mot speke.

CCCCII.

It*er*um Ioh*ann*is Baptiste.

We rede in þe same 'Legend' how som tyme þ*er* was a huswyff þat punysshid hur selfe w*ith* fastyng & p*r*ayers. And eu*er* sho p*r*ayed Almyghti God to send hur som of þe relikkis of Saynt Iohn Baptiste. And sodanly apon ane altar sho saw a thombe þat was passand white, and sho was glad þ*er*of & tuke itt. And þ*er* come vnto hur iij bysshoppis, when þai harde tell þat sho had such a relyk, & desyrid to hafe p*a*rte þ*er*of; & sho lete iij droppis

[1] MS. Saynt Iohn of Baptiste.

of blude droppꝑ opoñ a clothe, & þai cut it in sonder & tuke ilkone of þai*m* a droꝑ, and went home þ*er*wi*th* & was passyng gladꝑ.

Ioh*ann*is Damas*c*eni. Infra de infamia.

CCCCIII.

4 Ira aliqu*ando* est dissimulanda.

Valerius tellis how oñ a tyme ane arschedekyñ[1] þ*at* was callid Carentinus, oñ a tyme whenñ a bondmañ of his had grevid hym̄, he saidꝑ oñ þis man*er* vnto hym̄; "Had I not bene angredꝑ vnto þe
8 I sulde hafe putt þe vnto grete punyssment." And so he had levur lefe þe blame vnpunysshidꝑ þañ fulfyll þe movyng of his yre. We rede also of Plato, whenñ oñ a tyme he was grevidꝑ agayns his s*er*vandꝑ for a tryspas, ffor drede þat he sulde be vengeable & pas
12 mesur, he com*m*ytt þe chastiment of his s*er*uandꝑ vnto þe fre liste of a noder mañ.

Ire signa. Sup*r*a de Correcione, iij.

Irasci no*n* debet iudex corrigendo. Sup*r*a de cor-
16 recc*ion*e, iij.

CCCCIV.

Iracu*n*dus naturaliter *eciam* solus existens irascitur.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how som tyme þ*er* was a brother þ*at* was passandꝑ angrie in hym̄ selfe. So oñ a tyme he saidꝑ vnto hym̄
20 selfe; "þ*ou* bodie! & þ*ou* war be þine ane, þ*ou* sulde not be so ofte movidꝑ vnto angrynes." So he went vnto wildernes & liffid be hym̄ selfe. & oñ a tyme he tuke a little pott & fillidꝑ itt full of watyr, and he turnydꝑ vp þe pott & powridꝑ it oute. So þe
24 secundꝑ tyme he fyllidꝑ it & wex angrie & powridꝑ it oute agayñ; and þañ he wex so tene þat he tuke þe vessell & brakk it all to gobett*is*. And þañ he come vnto hym̄ selfe & knew þ*at* he was stirridꝑ to wrath be a fendꝑ. And þañ he saidꝑ; "Lo! þuff all

[1] Harl. MS. archidiaconus Canentinus.

I be be myne ane, neu*er*-þe-less I am̃ ou*er*-com*me*n̄ w*ith* angrynes." And þan̄ he turnyd' agayn̄ vnto his felashup̄; for wha' þ*er* is labur & felashup̄ com*m*onlie þ*er* is paciens & Goddis helpe.

CCCCV.

Iracu*n*dus ecia*m* visibilit*er* punitur.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a riche mans doghter, and sho was so angrie þ*at* whare at evur sho wa' sho made stryfe & debate; & yit sho lete hur selfe holye & sho mott nott restrene hur tong. So at þe laste hur happend to dye, & þai berid hur in þe kurk porche. And on̄ þe morn̄ when̄ folk come vnto þe kurk, þai saw reke com̄ oute of hur grafe, & þai had m*er*vell̄ þ*er*-of, & was ferd' & opynde it, & keste oute þe erthe. & þai fande þe vpper halfe of hur bodie to hur navill̄ burnyd' clene away w*ith* fyre, & þe lawer p*ar*tie lay hale, in betokynyng þat sho was a clene maydyn̄ bod yit sho was passand' angrie.

Irreue*r*encia facta s*anct*is punitur. Sup*r*a de blasfemia, iij.

CCCCVI.

Iudei expectantes Messiam p*er* cl*er*icu*m* decipiuntur.

Cesarius tellis how som̄ tyme in þe cetie of London̄[1] a clerk gatt a Iewis doghter w*ith* childe; & he was ferde for grevans of hur fadur & hur moder, & he gatt hym̄ a long rede & come on̄ þe night to þe wall̄ þ*er* hur fadur & hur moder lay w*ith*in. & he put þe vpper end' of þe rede in at a hole, & he spakk in att þe toder end' & said'; "O! ye rightwus folk, in God wele-beluffid'!" & callid' þai*m* be þ*er* names & bad þai*m* be merie, for þ*er* doght*er* had conseyvid' Messias & yit sho was a mayden̄. And w*ith* þ*at* þe man̄ was estonyd' & askid' his wife if sho hard' þis voyce, and sho said' nay; & þai made þ*er* prayers at þai myght here it agayn̄. And þe clerke stude still̄ & harde þai*m*; and as he did befor, he spakk

[1] Harl. MS. Lomodonens*is*. Arund. MS. Lomo*ni*densis.

agayn̄. And when̄ þai hard' hym̄ þai war passand' fayn̄, & trowid' þat it had bene trew; & vnnethis þai abade a day vnto þai grapid' þ*er* doght*er* bodie & fand' at sho was w*ith* childe. & þai askid' hur
4 how sho conseyvid', and sho answerd' as þe clerk had' bedyn̄ hur, & sayd'; "I wote neu*er* whe*þer* I be w*ith* childe or nay, bod I know wele I am̄ a mayden̄ & had neu*er* at do w*ith* man̄." And þ*er* was hur fadur & hur moder so ioyfull̄ þat onone þe noyse ran̄
8 þurgh̄ þe cetie þat þ*er* doght*er* was w*ith* childe w*ith* Messias. So tyme come sho sulde be delyver, & þ*er* come vnto hur many Iewis w*ith* grete myrth̄ & ioy, & abade to sho war delyver at þai mot se what sho had born̄. And in hur travellyng sho had grete payn̄,
12 & at þe laste w*ith* grete sorow & crying sho bare a dogh*ter*, þat cryed & grete & made mekyll̄ mornyng. And when̄ þai saw þis þai all̄ war confusid' passynglie, to so mekill̄ þat ane of þai*m* in a tene tuke þis childe be þe legg & threw it agayn̄ þe wall̄ & killid'
16 it. *et c*^{o}.

Iudei filius in fornace*m* missus p*er* b*eat*am Maria*m* est lib*er*atus. S*upr*a de eukaristia.

Iudei canonicu*m* accusantes vsu*m* loqu*en*di p*er*diderun*t*. Supra de cont*r*icione.

Iudei ymagi*n*em c*r*ucifixi v*er*be*r*antes sangu*i*ne ex ea p*ro*siliente conu*er*si su*n*t ad Chr*istu*m. Supra de cruce.

CCCCVII.

24 Iudex iniuste iudicans puniendus est.

Helinandus tellis[1] of Cambises, þat was Cyrus[2] þe kyng of Perce son̄, when̄ he had optenyd' his kyngdom̄ & fande a iustis þat had giffen̄ a wronges eniugement, he com*m*andid' at he sulde
28 be flane, & his son̄ to be made iustis after hym̄; & at þe sete at his son̄ sul*d*' sitt in for iugement sulde be cou*er*de w*ith* his fadir

[1] of Cambises *added above the line.* [2] MS. Ciri.

skyn̄, at he sulde hafe mynde of hys[1] faders iugement & of þe payn̄ att he had þerfor̄, and so at he sulde be ferde to giff a fals eniugement.

Iudex a u*er*itate no*n* debet deuiare p*r*opt*er* amicicia[2]. Sup*r*a de amicicia. 4

Iudex debet e*sse* sobrius maxi*me* in potu. S*upr*a de abstinencia, vij.

Iudex no*n* debet eligi puer. Infra de pu*er*o.

Iudex no*n* debet constitui paup*er* vel auarus, vt supra 8 de balliuo.

Iudex cito credere no*n* debet. Sup*r*a de credere, ij.

Iudex v*er*itat*em* vendere *et* aliena rap*er*e no*n* debet. Inf*r*a Laur*encij*, ij. 12

Iudex debet astutus esse in causis obscuris inq*u*irendis. Inf*r*a de m*u*liere.

CCCCVIII.

Iudex sine causa reu*m* absoluere no*n* debet.

Cesarius tellis of a bisshop þat was a holie man̄ & a devowte, 16 and on̄ a tyme in þe Lentren̄ he red owr̄ his psalter, and when̄ he come at þis place in his psalter, "Q*u*is lo*quetur* po*tentias* D*omini*, au*ditas* [*faciet*] om*nes* l*audes* ei*us*?[3]" sodanly ane of his iustis come in vnto hym̄ and askid̄ hym̄ what he sulde do w*ith* a man̄ 20 þat had done a grete cryme & a trispas. And þis bisshopp̄ was full̄ of m*er*cie and bad hym̄ spare hym̄ for þe holie tyme. And w*ith* þat þe Iustis turnyd̄ agayn̄ purposyng to lat hym̄ go. And þe bisshop red on̄ on̄ þe psalter þ*er* he lefte, & onone he fande þis 24 verce, "B*ea*ti qui custodiunt iudicium *et* fa*ciunt* iustic*iam* in omni tempore, *et* c⁹." And w*ith* þis he was flayed̄ as he had bene resond̄ be almighti God. And onone he garte call̄ þis iustis agayn̄ &

[1] MS. hym̄.
[2] MS. amicisiam.
[3] *This comes after*: Confitemini Domino, quoniam in saeculum misericordia eius.

said' vnto hym; "Serche diligentlie þe cauce & deme hym rightwuslie." And so be þe voyce of þe prophett he þat was giltie loste his lyfe.

CCCCIX.

4 Iudex debet esse adeo iustus vt *eciam* pr*o*pinquis delinque*n*tib*us* no*n* p*a*rcat.

Valerius tellis of one þat hight Zaleucius þat was a iustis. And on a tyme hys son for avowtrie was condempnyd' afor hym
8 þat bothe his een sulde be putt oute. And all þe cetie w*it*hstude it for wurship of his fadir a grete while, vnto so mykill he was evyn ou*er*comm*e*n. And at þe laste, becauce he wolde þe law war kepid trewlie & not broken, he garte furst put furth one of his
12 awn een for his son, & syne one of his son een, at his son sulde not hafe bothe putt oute. And so be temp*er*ans of a m*er*valos evynhed'[1], ather of þai*m* loste ane ee. And þus he shewid' hym selfe bothe a rightwus man of law & a m*er*cyfull fadur. *et* c⁹.

16 Iudex debet esse co*m*pos*i*tus in sensib*us* ext*er*ioribus. S*upr*a de aspectu.

Iudici malo frequen*ter* succedit det*er*ior. Sup*r*a de balliuo[2].

20 Iudices[3] frequen*ter* mutare no*n* expedit. Sup*r*a de balliuo, ij.

CCCCX.

Iudex bonus no*n* debet differre iusticia*m*[4] sine causa r*ati*onabili.

24 Helynandus tellis of þe Emp*er*our Traiane, how on a tyme when he sulde go vnto batell and lepid opon his hors, a wedow come

[1] Arund. MS. sibiq*ue* mirabili equitatis temp*er*ame*n*to, se misericordie p*a*trem *et* iustu*m* legislatore*m* ostendit.

[2] MS. balneo.

[3] MS. Iudeces.

[4] So Lat. MSS. Eng. MS. causam.

& tuke hym̃ be þe fute; & *with* grete sorow & lamentacioñ sho *pr*ayed̃ hym̃ at sho mott hafe right of þai*m* at had slayñ hur soñ wronguslie. And sho said̃; "Sur! þou reingnes as emp*er*ou*r*, & whi lattis þou me suffer þis fowle eniurie?" And he said̃ he 4 sulde make it to be amendid̃ wheñ he come agayñ; and sho askid̃ hym̃ how sho sulde do & he neu*er* come agayñ, and he said̃ his successur sulde make hur to be asethid̃. And sho askid̃ hym̃ how scho sulde know þ*at*; "and if he do," sho said̃, "whatt will̃ þat 8 *pr*ofett the? And if no mañ make me a sethe, yit þou erte dettur vnto me, & þou moñ be rewardid̃ aftir þi warkis. And þi successur is boñ for the, bod a noder mans rightwusnes sall̃ not delyvir þe for þat at þou sulde hafe done þine awñ selfe." And *with* þies 12 wurdis þis Emp*er*our Traiane was somwhat movid̃ & lightid̃ of his hors, and in his awñ p*er*soñ he exsamynd̃ þe wedous cauce, & he comfurthid̃ hur & made hur to hafe a due satisfaccioñ for hur hurte. 16

CCCCXI.

Iudicia Dei frequent*er* sunt occulta.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis how som tyme þ*er* was ane h*er*mett þat was tempid̃ *with* þe spiritt of blasfemyng, vnto so mek[ill] [1] he thoght in his awñ mynd̃ þ*at* þe domys of Almiȝtti God wer nott 20 rightwus, þ*at* sufferd̃ synners & ill̃ meñ to hafe p*ros*sp*er*tie & welefar of þis warlde, & gude meñ & rightwus to hafe disease & tribulacioñ. And þ*er* apperid̃ vnto hym̃ ane angell̃ oñ a tyme in a mans liknes, & said̃ vnto hym̃; "Folow me & þou sall̃ se þe 24 *pr*ivay Iugementt*is* of almiȝtti God̃." So þai come vnto a gude mans hows þat h*er*berd̃ þai*m* al nyght [2], & made þai*m* gude chere. & oñ þe morñ wheñ þai went, þe aungell̃ stale þe sylu*er* copp̃ at þai dranke of, & tuke it *with* hym̃; whilk cop þe gudemañ luffid 28 beste of any thyng þat he had̃. And þai wente þ*er* wayse, & on þe nexte nyg[*ht*] þai h*er*berd̃ *with* ane ill̃ mañ & a wykkid̃, whare þai wer reseyvid *with* ill̃ will̃ & fure ill̃. And þe copp̃ at he tuke fro þe toder mañ, þe angell̃ gaff hym̃ itt. And þis hermett thoght 32

[1] MS. mekyng. [2] MS. *repeats*, *with* gude chere.

ilk þ*er*-w*ith*, bod he sayde noght. And on þe iij nyght þai wer hostid at a gudemans howse þ*at* reseyvid' þai*m* w*ith* gude wilk & made þai*m* wele at fare. And on þe morn he sent a s*er*vand' of hys furth w*ith* þai*m* to teche þai*m* þe way, & when þai war alt on a bryg þis aungelk keste þis mans s*er*vand' our þe bryg & drownyd' hym. And þis h*er*mett saw & had grete m*er*vayle þ*er*-of & yit he said' noght; and on þe iiij nyght þai war herberd' in a gude mans howse & had grete chere. And he had a yong childe þat wepid' alt nyght & wolde nott lat þai*m* slepe, and þis aungelk rase up & wrathe þe nekk in-sonder þ*er*off. And when þe h*er*mett saw alt þis, he thoght þat he wolde sodanlie stele away & lefe hym, & trowid' þat he had bene rather ane aungelk of þe devulk þan off God'. And þan þe aungelk bad hym abyde, & sayde vnto hym; "Almiȝtti God sent me vnto þe at I mot shew þe His p*r*ivay domys. The furste man at reseyvid vs so wele, luffid þ*at* copp abown alt o þ*er* thyngis; þ*er*for I tuke it fro hym for his gude, & gaff it vnto hym at reseyvid' vs w*ith* ilk wilk, at he may resayfe his mede in þis werlde. And our thrid oste s*er*vand' þ*at* I drownyd', he was purposid' als tite as he had com*m*en home, to hafe slayn his maister. And so I delyverd' our gude oste fro dead', & þe toder fro mansslaghter, at his punyssment myght be les in helk. And our iiij hoste, befor he had a childe, did grete almos dede, bod als sone as his childe was born, he w*ith*drew his hand', & þoght to be covatus & gadir gudes vnto his childe. And þ*er*for I hafe taken fro hym þe cauce of his covatice, at he may be as he was befor. And þe saule of þe in*n*ocent childe I hafe putt in Paradice." And when þe h*er*mett hard' þis, he thankid' God' & tuke his lefe at þe aungelk; & fro thens furth he was delyverd' fro al man*er* of suche temptacion.

CCCCXII.

Iudicium humanum. Iudicantes s*ecun*dum apparenciam ex*ter*iorem frequenter decipiuntur; vt patet.

Som tyme þ*er* was a kyng, & he garte make iiij kistis of tre. And ij of þai*m* he fillid' fult of stynkand' banys of dead folk, & he

garte cover þai*m* clene abowñ w*ith* platis of golde; & þe toder ij he fillid' full of fyne p*re*cious stonys; & enoyntid' þai*m* w*ith*oute w*ith* pykk & tarr. And þañ he callid' aforñ hym̃ all þe wyse meñ of his cowncell, and askid' þai*m* whilk of þies war moste 4 wurthie. And þai said' þase at war coverd' w*ith* golde, & þe tod*er* þai reprovid & sett at noght. And þañ þe kyng sayd'; "I wiste wele ye walde say so." & þañ he com*m*awndid' at oppyñ þies kystis at war giltid'; & so þai war, & þar come oute of þai*m* 8 a fowle stynke & ane ill. And þañ þe kyng said'; "This is a figur of þai*m* þat er cled w*ith*oute w*ith* gay aray, and w*ith*in er full of syñ & ill dedys." And he garte oppyñ þe toder, and þ*er* come oute a swete smell at all meñ myght fele. And þañ þe 12 kyng sayde, "This is a figur of þai*m* þat er cled w*ith* feble clothis w*ith*oute, & w*ith*in hase a grete fayrnes in þ*er* sawle, & er full of gude warkis."

Iudicare no*n* de*b*ent religiosi seculares. Inf*r*a de 16 religiosis *et* sup*r*a de Basilio.

CCCCXIII.

Iudicandu*m* no*n* est de p*r*oximis ecia*m* pecc*at*orib*us*.

We rede in 'Legenda Ioh*ann*is Elemosinarij' of a yong mañ þat ravisshid a noñ. And whеñ clerk*is* broght þis mañ befor̃ Joh*ann*es 20 Elemosinarius, þai reprovid' hym̃ & said' he was wurthi to be cursid' as he þat had slayñ ij sawlis, þat was to say, bothe his & hurs. And þis holie mañ, Iohñ, snybbid' þai*m*, & said'; "Not so brether, not so! ffor I sall shew you ye do ij synys; ffurst ye do agayns þe 24 com*m*andment of God' þat sais; 'Nolite iudicare.' And þe secund', [*ye wote noght*[1]] whethir þai forthynk þ*er* syñ & hafe done penans þ*er*for̃ or noght, nor whethir þai contynue in syñ to þis day or noght."

Iudicio*um* plurimor*um* aliquando comprobatur. Inf*r*a 28 de suspic*ione*.

Iudicando agg*r*auantes facta alior*um* aliquando ecia*m* visibil*iter* puniu*n*tur. Sup*r*a de contricione, iij.

[1] Harl. MS. "*secundo, quia* nescitis p*ro* c*er*to si usq*ue* hodie pecc*ent* aut peniteant."

Iudicium medicorum de infirmis frequenter non evenit. Supra de Basilio, ij.

CCCCXIV.

Iudicij vltimi aduentum incertum est hominibus quantum ad tempus.

We rede of a husbandman þat on a tyme went fro home, & he lefte behynd hym to kepe his place iij servandis, and he tolde none of þaim when he wolde com home. So emang þies iij servandis þer movid a question of þe commyng home of þer maister, when it sulde be. And one said he wolde com home sone, & þe secund said nay, it wolde be lang or he come home. And þe iij said; "Forsuthe I wote neuer when he wiłł com home." And so it is certayn at þe thrid said þe moste trew. And so it is of þe laste day, þe day of dome; we wote wele it mon com, bod we wote neuer when, nor what tyme.

CCCCXV.

Iudicium vltimum debet timeri.

We rede of a kyng þat traveld be þe way with his baronage in a gay kyngis charyott. So hym happend to mete ij men cled in hevie clothyng, whilk þat war iłł hewid, & had pale facis, and þe kyng come down oute of his chariott & wurshuppid þaim. And his baronage tuke it to iłł, & be þer cowncełł his bruther resond hym þerfor. And in þat realm þis was þe custom, þat vnto þe yate of hym þat sulde be iugied vnto dead, sulde þe kyngis messanger be sent befor, to make ane oyas. And when þai come home þe kyng garte þat be done befor his bruther yate. And þat done, his bruther & his wife & his childer come in a mornyng clothyng vnto þe kyng, wepand & makand sorow. And þan þe kyng spak vnto his bruther & sayd; "O, þou fule! If þou hafe dred þe bedełł of þi bruther, whome þou knowis þou trispasid noȝt vnto, how durste þou take on hand to chalange me becauce I mekend me befor þe bedels & þe messangiers of ałłmighti God

whome þat I know þat I hafe grevid' many tymys & ofte, and þat grevuslie?"

Iudicio vlti*mo* reddit*ur* racio de om*ni*b*us*. S*upra* de ep*iscopo*, *et* inf*ra* de risu *et* de m*er*cato*re*. 4
Iudicio vlti*mo* reddet*ur* cuil*ibet* iux*ta* op*era* sua[1].

CCCCXVI.

Iuliani Confessoris.

We rede how þat whem Saynt Iulian was a yong man & went on huntyng, he pursewid' on a tyme after a harte. & þis harte 8 turnyd agayn & spak vnto hym, & sayd'; "Thow þ*at* mon sla bothe þi fadir and þi moder, whar-to pursewis þ*ou* me?" And he had grete wonder here-of, and becauce þis sulde not happyn hym, he went away oute of a fer contreth & servid' a wurthi 12 prince: & he made hy*m* a knyght and gaff hym a warde, a grete gentylwom*man*, vnto his wife. And his fadur & his moder at home, hafyng grete sorow þat he was gone oute of þe contrey fro þai*m*, went & soght hym many mylis. So on a tyme when he 16 was furthe, be a sodan cace þai*m* happynd' to com vnto his castell. And be wurdis at þai said' þ*er*, his wyfe vnderstude at þai war fadir & moder vnto hur husband, be all þe p*r*oces at sho had hard' hur husband say. And whem scho had made þai*m* wele to fare, 20 sho laid' þai*m* sam*en* in hur awn bedd'; and þis Iulian come home sodanlie in þe mornyng & wente vnto his chambr, & fand' þai*m* ij sam*en* in þe bed'. And he, trowyng þat it had bene one þat had done avowtry w*ith* his wyfe, he slew þai*m* bothe and went his 24 ways. & he mett his wife fro þe kurkward', and sho tolde hym how his fadir & his moder was com*men*, & how sho had layd' þai*m* in hur awn bedd'. And þan he began to wepe & make sorow, & said'; "Lo! þ*at* at þe harte said' vnto me, now I a sarie wriche 28 hafe fulfillid' itt." & þan he went oute of contre & did' penans, & his wyfe wolde neu*er* forsake hym. & þ*er* þai come vnto a grete watir, þ*er* many war p*er*isschid', and þ*er* he byggid' a grete hostre;

[1] A Tale of Silvanus in illustration omitted from the English MS.

& all þat euer come he herbard þaim, & had þaim ouer þis watyr. And þis he vsyd a lang tyme. So on a nyght aboute mydnyght, as he lay in his bed and it was a grete froste, he hard a voyce cry
4 petifullie, & sayd; "Iulian! com & feche me owr, I pray the!" And he rase onone & went our þe watir, & þer he fand a man þat was nerehand frosyn to dead, and he had hym our, & broght hym into his howse & refresshid hym, & laid hym in his awn bed
8 & happid hym. And within a little while he þat was in þe bed, þat semyd seke & like a leppre, ascendid vnto hevyn & sayd on þis maner of wyse; "Iulyan! Almighti God hase reseyvid þi penans. And with-in a little while ye bothe shall com vnto
12 Hym." And with þat he vanysshid away. *et c*ᵒ.

CCCCXVII.

Iuramento aliquos compellere non est bonum.

We rede how on a tyme a gude, trew, innocent man lent vnto one of his neghburs a certan þing, & wheñ he wold hafe had
16 it agayn he said he had borowid none swilk on hym, & wolde nott giff hym it agayn. And he was compellid to swer þerfor, & sware; & þus þe gude, trew man loste it. So vppon þe same nyght þis man was ravisshid vnto þe dome of Almighti God.
20 And he was askid on þis maner of wyse; "Whi hase þou made yone man to swer ane athe whilk þou knew was a fals athe?" And he ansswerd agayn & said; "For he gaynsaid me þe þing þat I lent hym." And þan þe iustis said vnto hym; "It had bene
24 bettir to þe to hafe loste þi þing þan for to lat hym lose his saule." And þer þe iustis commawndid þat for his truspas he sulde be bett. And with þat he wakend & grapyd his bakk, & it was passand sare & full of yeddyrs & wowndis as he had bene betyn. And þus
28 his trispas, after he was þus amendid, was forgiffen hym.

CCCCXVIII.

Iurare supra reliquias sanctorum falsum est periculosum.

We rede how som tyme ij men war at debate, & þat grete; and
32 þe iustis cuthe nott witt whethir of þaim was gyltie. And he

broght þai*m* bothe vnto ane altar & garte þai*m* purge þai*m* be þ*er* athe. And he besoght þe apostell at aght þe altar to send hym̄ som̄ takyn̄ þ*at* he mot knaw þe treuthe. And when̄ he þatt was giltie sware[1], he began̄ to wax all seke & ill at ease. And þe 4 iustis purseyvid' it, & he said'; "Owder is þis gude apostell Petur passand m*er*cefull, or els he differs þis m*ar*tyr. And þ*er*for̄," he said, "we will go vnto Pancrace grafe." And when̄ he þat was gyltie sware on̄ Pancrace grafe, he wold' hafe takyn̄ his hand' 8 away bod he myght nott, bod it held' hym̄ still. & w*ith*-in a little while after, þ*er* he swelte. *et* c⁹. And so yit vnto þis day in þat[2] contrey þai swer̄ yit vppon̄ Saynt Pancras tombe, and any þing be in varyans emang þai*m*. 12

Iuliani Apostate. Infra de s*ancto et* de signo de vindicta *et* de vsu.

Iusticia aliqu*ando* temp*er*anda est. Sup*r*a de Iudice, iij. 16

Iusticie execu*cio* no*n* debet differri sine causa. Sup*r*a de iudice, iiij.

CCCCXIX.

Iustitia ecia*m* in p*rop*rio filio debet excerceri.

We rede how on̄ a tyme, when̄ a son̄ o Traiane rade prowdlie 20 þurgh þe cetie, hym̄ happend' of raklesnes w*ith* his hors to kyll a wedow son̄; and þe wedow w*ith* mekill sorow [*com̄*] & tellid' Traian̄ þe Emp*er*our. And he gaff þe wedow in-stede of hur son̄ his son̄, þ*at* had done hur þe trispas, and magnified' hur w*ith* riche 24 giftis.

CCCCXX.

Iusticia *eciam* ex*er*ceri debet in p*rop*riis parentib*us*.

Herkenwaldus[3] tellis of ane þat hight Bormar, þat was a noble man̄ and a myghti, & in dome he sett by no man̄. So on̄ a tyme 28

[1] Arund. MS. *et* nich*il* mali pass*us* esset, iudex, ei*us* malicie consci*us*, exclamauit; "Senior iste Petr*us* aut nimis mis*er*icors est, aut iunorib*us* defert."

[2] MS. þan.

[3] MS. Harl. Herkyndald*us* de Bornayr*e*, vir nobilis, etc.

he fell seke & lay in his bed in his chambre, and as he lay he hard in þe nexte chambr by hym grete crying*is* as it had bene of wom*me*n. And he spurrid what it was & þai wold not tell hym.
4 And þan he sent one of his childer þedur and warnyd hym, a payn of puttyng oute of bothe his een, to tell hym þe treuth. And þan he went & saw it & com agayn, & w*ith* grete drede tellid hym what it was & said; "Sur! my felow, your sister son, wold *þer*
8 hafe opp*re*sid a wom*ma*n & defowlid hur, and þis was þe cauce of þe cry." And at þis wurd he was gretely grevid, and bad ij of his knyghtis go & hang hym. And þai said þai sulde, and went furth & tolde þe yong man what his eam had bydden þai*m* doo.
12 And þai bad hym w*ith*draw hym oute of his eam sight at he saw hym not, & þai sulde tell hym at þai had done as he bad þai*m* do; for þai durst not sla þis yong man. And w*ith*-in a few howris þai come agayn vnto *þer* maister, & tolde hym þai had done as he
16 com*m*anddid þai*m*. And vppon þe fifte day aft*er* þis yong man, trowyng þat his eam had forgetten þis trispas, putt oppyn þe chambr-dure & lukid in. And onone as þis seke man saw hym, he callid hym vnto hym & gaff hym fayr language, & made hym
20 to sitt down by hym. And sodanlie w*ith* his one arm he gatt hym aboute þe nekk, & held hym; & w*ith* þe toder arm he drew his knyfe & shewid it in his throte & kyllid hym. And all þ*at* was aboute wondred þ*er*of & vgged þ*er*w*ith*. So his sekenes
24 swagid a littyll, & þan he sent for þe bisshop Herkenwaldus[1], and he come w*ith* þe sac*r*ament & shrafe hym, & howseld hym not[2]. & he made grete sorow & had grete contricion in his harte for his syn. And in his confession he spak no wurd of þe slayng
28 of his cussyn. And þe bisshop had grete m*er*vall þ*er*of, & said; "Whi layn ye þe mansslaght*er* of your cussyn at ye slew?" And he ansswerd agayn & said; "Sur, was þ*at* a syn?" & þe bisshop said, ya, it was a cruell syn. And þe seke man ansswerd agayn
32 & said; "I am a Iustis & hafe þe law in gou*er*nans, & nowder I deme it a syn, nor I will neu*er* aske God forgifnes þ*er*of." Þan

[1] Harl. MS. Ep*iscopus* uocat*us* cu*m* sac*ris* aduenit. Herbinbald*us*, cu*m* multis lac*r*imis *et* cordis contric*ione*, om*n*ia pecc*ata* sua confessus e*st*, tacita iuuenis interfect*ione*.

[2] MS. not *added above the line.*

þe bisshopp̄ ansswerd' & said'; "I will neu*er* gyff you þe sac*r*ament or ye shryfe you þ*er*off." þan̄ þis Iustis ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & said'; "No*n* ex rancore, sed ex zelo iusticie *et* Dei timore illu*m* int*er*feci; I slew hym̄ not of rankor nor of il will, bod for luff of rightwusnes & drede of God; ffor þ*er* was neu*er* man̄ luffid' his sister son̄ bettyr þan̄ I did' hym̄. And þ*er*-for & ye deny me þe holi sac*r*ament þat is Goddis bodie, I betake bothe my body & my saule vnto þat holie sac*r*ament, þat is God Hym̄ selfe." And þus þe bisshop̄ went away & wulde not howsyll hym̄. And onone after, þis seke man̄ sent for hym̄ agayn̄. And when̄ he come att hym̄, þis seke man̄ bad hym̄ luke in his box if þe sac*r*ament war þ*er*. And so he did & fande rizt not þ*er*in. Þan̄ þis seke man̄ said vnto hym̄; "Lo! þat at ye denyed me, Almiztti God Hym̄ selfe hase giffen̄ me & not denyed me." And w*ith* þ*at* he oppynd' his mouthe, & þai mot se þe sac*r*ament þ*er*in; and þan̄ he dyed'. And þan̄ þe bisshopp̄ was ferd' & had grete sorow herefor̄, & p*r*echid' þis in eu*er*-ilk place for a grete m*er*acle.

CCCCXXI.

Iuuentus facit ho*min*es diligent*er* mulieres considerare.

We rede of a p*r*ofeste of þe ordur of P*r*emonstracence, on̄ a tyme as he rade with a yong man̄, a bruther of his howse, þai*m* happend' to mete a fayr yong damysell; & þis p*r*ofeste stoppid' his hors & haylsid' hur honestelie, & sho stude still & lowtid' vnto hym̄ & thankid' hym̄. And when̄ sho was passid' þai*m* a littyll, þis p*r*ofeste þoght he wold' prufe þis yong man̄ & said' vnto hym̄; "Me þoght þis was a passand fayr maydyn̄." & þis yong man̄ ansswerd' & said', so þoght hym̄. And þan̄ þe p*r*ofest said' agayn̄; "A thyng difformys hur hugelie, þat is sho hase bod one ey." And þe yong man̄ said'; "Sur, forsuthe sho hase bothe hur ene, ffor I behelde hur graythelie." And þan̄ þe p*r*ofest said' vnto hym̄; "And I sall considur þi bakk, ffor þ*o*u sulde be of so mekyll symeplenes, & þ*o*u met a wo*m*man̄ þ*o*u suld' not luke whe*þ*er sho had bothe hur een̄ or bod þe tane." And þan̄ he

turnyd agayn vnto his monasterie & said vnto his brethir; "Ye repruvid me for I take no yong men furth *with* me." And þan he tellid þai*m* þe cauce, & snybbid þis yong man & chastid hym for his truspas.

Iuuenes puelle pulc*r*itudi*n*em corporalem abscondere debent. Infra de temptacione *et* sup*r*a de abscondere.

Iuuenis no*n* debet p*re*fici mulierib*us*. Sup*r*a de carne.

CCCCXXII.

Karolus. De statura *et* vita Karoli regis.

This kyng Charlis was of a fayr statur, for he was viij fute long & wele shapyn & awfull to sight; & he was passand large of renys, & he was clenlie bothe in bely & in armys & had grete theis; & he was a passand wyse knyght & a bitt*er* & strong of lym. & his face was in lenthe oderhalfe palme (and his berd a fute long), & his nese emyddiste þ*er*of & halfe þat lenth. & his fored was a fute long, and he had een like a lyon þat shane as a p*re*cious stane, and his browis was a palm brede. And if he had bene wrathe & lukid on a man he wolde hafe flayed hym. And his gyrdyll was viij fute lang w*ith*-oute þat at hang. And he ete bod littyl brede, bod at ans he wolde ete a q*u*arter of a weddur, or ij hennys, or a guse, or a swyne shulder, or a pacok, or a crane, or a hale hare. And he wolde drynk bod esy wyne, bod if it war medlid w*ith* watir. & he was of suche strenthe þ*at*, at a strake w*ith* his swerd, he wald cut in sonder ane armyd knyght syttand on a hors fro þe crown of þe hede vnto þe sole of þe fute, & his hors als; and he wolde lightlie breke iiij hors shone at ans, and he wold lifte eselie to his hede ane armyd knyght stondyng on þe luff of his hand. And he bare tables w*ith* hym þat he bare all his actis in. And he drank bod seldom mor þan thrise at his meat. And he luffid wele to ride and bere armys, and he made his doghters to be clothe-makers, & for to lere at spyn on þe rokk, at þai sulde nott be ydill. And at Coleyn he garte byg ij briggis

our þe watir of Reine. And when he come to Rome he wold light a myle w*ith*-oute þe town, & go vnto þe cetie apon his fute, & kys eu*er*-ilk kurk dure, & giff grete rewardis vnto eu*er*-ilk kurk. And he delyverd þe Holie Lande oute of Saracens hand*is*, and come fro 4 thens-ward be Constantynople; and he broght thens many wurthi relikk*is*, þ*at* is to say, parte of þe crown of our Lord, whilk þat florisshid in his syght, and ane of þe naylis þ*at* our Lord was naylid vnto þe cros w*ith*, and His sudarie, & our Ladie sarke, and 8 Saynt Symeon arm. And all þies he putt in a kurk of our Ladye þat he byggid, and he fowndid & byggid als many abbays as þ*er* was l*ett*res in þe Abce. And in eu*er*-ilk one of þai*m* he lefte a letter of golde. And at þe laste, when his son Lowis was 12 crownyd, he was full of gude werk*is* & decesid, and was berid at Aquis G*ranu*m in a kurk of our Ladye þat he byggid. And yit or he dyed he callid sam*en* all his p*r*elattis, & gaff þai*m* all his tresurs to distribute þai*m* whar þai*m* þoght nede emang þ*er* 16 kurkis.

CCCCXXIII.

Kat*er*ine Virginis.

Som tyme þ*er* come a monk of Rothomagence vnto þe monkes & þe abbay þat is on þe Mownte of Synay, and þ*er* he abade in s*er*ves 20 of God & Saynt Katryn vij yere. And he was a passand devoute man; and he p*r*ayed evur vnto Saynt Katryn at he mott hafe som relykk of hur bonys. And sodanlie, as he satt at his p*r*ayers, þ*er* was putt in his hand, at he wiste nevur how come, hur little 24 fynger; and he thankid God þ*er*of, & Saynt Katryn, & had it home vnto his monast*er*ie, and þ*er* it is wurshuppid vnto þis day.

CCCCXXIV.

It*er*um de S*ancta* Kat*er*ina.

We rede of a man þat was passand devoute vnto Saynt Katryn, 28 & made his p*r*ayers speciallie vnto hur[1] a long while & besoght hur to helpe hym. So aft*er*werd he forgatt hur, & made nott his

[1] MS. hym.

prayers nor his offrand vnto hur, nor did hur nott wurshup as he was wunte to doo, bod cesid peroff. So on a tyme as he was in his prayers he fell on slepe, and hym poght pat he saw in
4 a vision a grete multitude of virgyns goyng on a raw by hym. And emang paim ane pat was passand shynand & fayr forby all pe toder, when sho come nere hym sho coverd hur face pat he sulde not se hur, and so sho passid away by hym & he mot se all pe
8 toder facis bod hurs. And he had grete mervell what sho was at shynyd so forbe all pe toder, & hid hur face pat he sulde not se hur. And one of paim, when he spurryd what sho was, tolde hym at sho was Katryn, whilk pat he was wunte to know & to do
12 wurshup to. "And becauce," sho said, "at pou hase now forgettyn hur & giffes none almos-dede in wurshup of hur, nor makis no prayer vnto hur nor wurshuppis her noȝt as pou was wunte to do, perfor sho covers hur face when sho passis by the, att
16 pou sulde nott know what sho was becauce pou had forgetten to know hur." *et* c⁹.

CCCCXXV.

Labor manuum est necessarius.

Arsenius all his life-tyme he vsid at sitt & wurk a crafte with
20 his handis, & he had evur so mekill poght of pe Passion of our Lord, pat he had alway in his bosom a clothe to wype his ene with, he wepid so when he thoght peron. And all pe night he wolde be in his prayers & slepe nott, & in pe mornyng when
24 he was wery for wakyng & liste slepe, pan he walde say pus; "Com, pou vnthrifti servand, slepe!" And so sittand he wold slepe a while, and pan onone he wolde rise & say; "Itt sufficis vnto a monk, & he had neuer so grete labur, to hafe a nyght slepe
28 ans in a yere, or ilk nyght to hafe ane howr slepe."

CCCCXXVI.

Laborem in presenti Deus reddet in futuro, *et* quanto plus laborauerunt, tanto magis merentur. *et* c⁹.

We rede of ane hermet pat dwelte in wildernes, and pe watir
32 was passand farr fro his cell. And on a tyme as he went for

watir he wex irk, & sett hym̄ down̄ & said'; "Whatt nedis me
þus to labur when̄ I may dwell harde be þe watir & I will?"
And alssone he was war of a man̄ þat folowed after hym̄ & tellid'
his fute-steppis, and he askid' hym̄ & said'; "What erte þou?" 4
And he said' agayn̄; "I am̄ þe aungell off God sent for to nowm*er*
þi fute-steppis, at þi mede may a nod*er* day be rewardid vnto
þe aft*er* þat þi labur is." And þan̄ þis h*er*mett w*ith* a strong
wytt removid' his cell v myle ferrer fro þe watir. *et c*^{o}. 8

CCCCXXVII.

Lac*r*imar*um* habu*n*dancia multu*m* valet ad co*m*passione*m*.

On a day when̄ S*ancta* [*Maria*] de Oginiez[1] satt þinkand' of þe
b*e*nefice of Almighti God, how largelie he gaff þai*m* vnto mans 12
kynd', sho tuke suche a co*m*puncciou̅ & fell opon̄ such a wepyng,
þat as sho went abowte in þe kurk men̄ mot hafe folowd' hur
steppis be þe confluens of þe teris of hur een̄ þat fell down̄ on̄ þe
payment, vnto so mekull þat a long tyme sho mot nowder luke on̄ 16
þe crucifyx nor speke, nor yitt here no noder speke, of þe Passion̄
of Criste, þatten̄ evur sho fell in swone as sho had bene dead'.
& þ*er*fo*r* to restrene hur wepyng sho lefte thynkyng of þe manhede
of Criste & toke hur to vmbethynkyng of His godded', at be þinkyng 20
þ*er*of sho mott take a comfurth. Nevur-þe-les hur wepyng was
evur mo*r* & more when̄ sho thoght of His godhed, als mekull as it
was when̄ sho thoght of His manhede. And þus hur sorow was
renewid' and hur sawle prikkid' w*ith* a swete co*m*puncciou̅. *et c*^{o}. 24

CCCCXXVIII.

Laborare debet monachus vt cogitaciones malas euadat.

Paulus H*er*emita, þat was a moste p*r*ovid man̄ emang alde
fadurs, on̄ a tyme when̄ he liffid' in wildrenes, & had bod esi fude 28
bod of þe frute of þe palm̄ tre, and if he wroght oght w*ith* his
handis no man̄ wolde giff hym̄ noght þ*er*fo*r* becauce he was so fer
fro townys & no man̄ come nere hym̄, becauce he wold' somwyse be

[1] MS. S*ancta* Deoginiez.

occupyed' ilka day, he wald' gaddur sam*en* a grete meneya of palmelevis & bryn̄ þai*m*, in exsample þ*a*t he did som̄ bodele labur for his sustentacion̄; p*r*ovand be þatt a monk myght not be in
4 a place w*ith*-oute laboryng w*ith* his handis, or els he mot not esskape many itt thoghtis & vnthrifti. *et* c^9^.

CCCCXXIX.

Lacrimar*um* impetus retineri no*n* possu*n*t quia flante sp*iri*tu vehementi fluu*n*t aque.

8 On a day befor̄ þe Gude Fryday, [1] Maria de Oginiez, when̄ þe passion̄ of Attmyghti God neghid nere, sho þoght sho wold' suffer a passion̄ hur selfe in wurshup̄ of His passyon̄; and sho fett vpon̄ a grete wepyng & a sorow & a syghyng þ*er*for̄. And so
12 as sho sat þus wepand in þe kurk, a preste come to hur & blamyd' hur & bad hur lefe hur wepyng & say hur p*r*ayers in sylens. And sho, knowyng wele enogh at sho mot not forbere wepyng, rase vpp̄ & went furth of þe kurk and hid hur in a p*r*ivay place far thens;
16 & þ*er* sho wepid' & besoght Almighti God in hur p*r*ayers þat he wolde shew vnto þis preste þat a man̄ may not restren̄ hym̄ fro wepyng when̄ it flewis vppon̄ be grace of þe Holie Gaste. And on̄ a day as þis preste was att mes, be prompyng of þe Holie Gaste
20 he fett on̄ suche a wepyng þ*a*t he was nerehand' strangled þ*er*-w*ith*. And ay þe mare at he laburd' to restrene hym̄ þe more he wepyd', vnto so mekutt at nott alonelie hym̄ selfe, bod also his buke & att þe altar̄ clothis war att bod water w*ith* his wepyng. And aft*er*-
24 ward' þis holie maydyn̄ come vnto þis preste and teld' hym̄ att þis als playnlie as sho had sene it hur awn̄ selfe, & said' vnto hym̄; "Now ye hafe lernyd' be exp*er*iens þat a man̄ may not w*ith*-draw hym̄ fro wepyng for þe passyon̄ of Almighti God', when̄ he thynkys
28 þ*er*on̄ & is movid þ*er*to be the Holie Gaste."

Lacrime contricionis impetrantur or*ationi*bus s*an*ct*orum*. Infra de Or*ati*one.

Laicus no*n* debet stare in choro *et* audire diuina.
32 Sup*r*a Ambrosij.

[1] MS. *has another* when̄ *here.*

CCCCXXX.

Lantgrauius Lowicus.

We rede how þat þis Lantgrauius Lowicus was a passand' grete tyrand' and a mysdoer. And agayn þat he sulde dye he commawndid' paim at was aboute hym þat als tyte as he was dead' þai sulde clethe hym in a monkis cowle of þe Ceustus ordur, bod not or he war dead'; & so þai did'. And when he was so cled, one of his knyghtis lukid' opon hym & said' þus in skorn; "Lo! hym þis is not now like my lord' in all his vertues, ffor he was a wurthi knyght, & now he is a passand' gude monke & kepis his sylence passand wele." So his sawle was broght vnto þe prince of Hell syttand' opon þe pytt bra, & he held' a copp in his hand' & said' vnto hym; "Welcom, our wele-belufid' frend'! Shew hym," he said', "your chawmers!" And belife was shewid' hym all þe paynys. And þan he sayd' vnto hym agayn; "Drynk, frend', of my copp!" And þuf all he war not[1] welewillid' þerto, yit he was compellid' to drynk; and als sone as he had done þer come oute stynkkand flawmys oute of his ene, his nease-thrillis, & his eris. And after þis he said' vnto hym; "Now þou sall se my pitt þat is withouten bothom." And belife it was opynd' & he casten þerin.

Latroni possunt adaptari que supra dicuntur de ffure, et infra de predone *et* raptore.

Laudacio. Laudant multi aliquem in comparacione alterius. Supra de comparacione.

CCCCXXXI.

Laudem appetunt aliqui de bonis operibus.

We rede how on a tyme, when a man spirrid' Macharius whi he sufferd' so mekull honger in wyldernes, þat[2] mot wekelie hafe

[1] Not *omitted, and added above the line.*

[2] Harl. MS. qui in monasterio ebdomadis integris abstinens non sensisse esuriem.

byddyn̄ in his abbay & suffred no honger, he answerd' agayn̄ & said'; "For here is no wittnes of þi faste þat sulde nurissh þe w*ith* lovyng, nor at mot susteyn̄ þe. And þ*er* mans serves
4 & refresshyng of a vayn̄ glorie makis þe fatt."

Laude*m* nolu*n*t aliqui acq*u*irere p*er* facta enormia. Inf*r*a de memoria.

Laudes adulatoris contempnu*n*t sapientes. Sup*r*a
8 de adulacione.

Laudem fugiu*n*t aliqui ne in ea dilectentur. Inf*r*a de vanitate.

CCCCXXXII.

Laurencij Martiris.

12 We rede in 'Leg*enda* Lomb*ardica*,' of Eusodia þat was doght*er* vnto Theodose þe Emp*erour*, how sho was vexid' w*ith* a fend', and was had vnto Constantynople to þe body of Saynt Stephan to be curid'. And þis fend' spak w*ith*in hur & said'; "I will not pas
16 oute on̄ hur bod if Stephan com̄ to Rome, for so it is þe apostels will." And so, be þe consent of þe pope & þe Emp*er*our, þe bodie of Saynt Stephan was sent vnto Rome be þe Grekis, w*ith* cou*n*and at þai sulď bryng vnto Constantynople þe bonys of Saynt Laurens.
20 And when̄ þai come at Rome w*ith* hym̄ & sett down̄ his bodie in ecc*le*sia S*ancti* Petr*i* ad U*incu*la, þase at sulde bere hym̄ myght gett hym̄ no ferrer. And þan̄ þis fend' cryed agayn̄ in þe maydyn̄ & sayd'; "Ye labur in vayn̄, for he hase not chosyn̄ his seate
24 here, bod att his bruther Laurens." And þai bare þe bodye thedur, & onone þe maydyn̄ was hale. And Saynt Laurens, as he had bene ioyfull of his bruther com*m*yng, removid' hym̄ vnto þe ta side of þe sepulcr, & left þe toder syde voyde vnto his bruther. And'
28 þan̄ þe Grekis putt þ*er* handis to take Saynt Laurence away, & þai fell down̄ vnto þe erth as þai had bene fonde. And w*ith*-in x dayes after þai war all dead'. And þan̄ a voyce was harde in Rome þat sayde; "O, felix Roma! *et* c^o^. O! þ*o*u happy Rome,
32 þat sparris bothe in a grafe þe bodie of Saynt Laurens þe Hyspany, & þe bodie of Saynt Stephan of Ier*usal*em."

CCCCXXXIII.

Laurencius accusat facientes sibi iniuriam.

We rede in þe 'Meracles of our Ladie,' how at Rome þer was a yong man þat hyght Stephan, þat vsid' gladlie to take giftis & so for to forbar right of many folke in þe law. And he wronguslie 4 tuke away & held' in possession vnto hym selfe iij howsis of Saynt Laurens kurk, and a garthyn of Saynt Agnes kurk. So hym happend' to be seke & sulde dye, and hym þoght he was broght befor þe iugement of Almighti God'. And onone as Saynt Laurens 8 saw hym, he come vnto hym with a grete indignacion & iij tymys he thrustid' hym be þe arm, & þat sare, & crusid' it att it warkid' gretlie with. And Saynt Agnes nor none oþer vyrgyn wold' nott ans luke on hym, bod turnyd' þer facis fra hym-ward'. And þan 12 þe iustis gaff a sentans of hym & said'; becauce he tuke oþer mens gude fro þaim & selde þe treuth for takyng of giftis, he sulde be putt into þe place at Iudas þe traytur was in. And þan come Sanctus Proiectus, whome þis Stephan had had grete deuocion to 16 in his life, & prayed Saynt Laurens & Saynt Agnes to forgiff hym. And so our Ladye & þai prayed for hym vnto þis iustis, to so mekull he grauntid' þat his saul [*sul*]de[1] goo agayn vnto his body, & þer he sulde do penans xxx^ti^ dayes. And our Ladie gaff 20 hym in commandment þat he sulde daylie say þis psalme, 'Beati immaculati,' whils he liffid'. And when his saule come vnto his bodie agayn, his arm was als bla & als sare with þe thrustyng of Saynt Laurens as he had suffred' it evyn on his body, whilk 24 takyn was apon hym ewhils he liffid'. And þat at he had wronguslie takyn away, he restorid' itt and did penans þerfor. & opon þe xxx^ti^ day he passid' vnto Almighti Godd'.

CCCCXXXIV.

Laurencius se honorantes in necessitate adiuuat. 28

We rede in 'Legenda Lombardica' when þe Emperour Henrie and Ranegunde[2] his wyfe abade alway clene virgyns, þurgh

[1] MS. his saulde goo. [2] MS. Ranegude.

instigacion of þe fend, he suspecte his wyfe w*ith* a knyght, & made hur for to gang on hate coles, barefute, xv fute lang. And als sone as sho began to ga sho said in þis man*er* of wise; "Lord
4 Criste! As þ*o*u knowis that I am vnfylid bothe of Henry my husband & all o*þer*, so I beseke þe helpe me!" & w*ith* þat þis Emp*er*our was esshamyd & gaff hur on þe cheke w*ith* hys nefe. And þan a voyce sayde vnto hur; "Marie þat is a mayden hase
8 delyverd þe becauce þ*o*u erte a mayden." And þan sho passid þurgh all þis grete fire vnhurte. And eft*er*ward, agayn þis Henry sulde dye, a grete multitude of fendis come be þe cell of aue h*er*mett, and he oppynd his wyndow & askid one of þai*m* what þai
12 wer. And þai ansswerd agayn & said; "We er a legion of fendis þat bownys vs vnto þe dead of þe Emp*er*our Henrie, to luke if we can fynd any thyng of owrs in hym." And he chargid hym to com agayn by hym & tell hym how þai had done. And he
16 come agayn & tolde hym þai had not sped, & said; "Ewhils þe fals suspecte þat he had in his wife & all his od*er* ill dedis war weyed in a weyscale w*ith* his gude dedis, þat swythyn Laurens broght a grete hevy pott of gold. And when his evull dedis was
20 like to hafe bene þe heviar, he kest it in-to þe tother weyscale, & it was hevyar & weyed all down. & w*ith* þat," he said, "I was angrie, and starte vnto þe pott & brakk of þe tone ere þ*er*off; and þis pott was a chales at þis Henr*e* had giffen vnto Ceustus ordur,
24 in wurshup of Saynt Laurens. And becauce it was so grete, he garte make it ij eris, at it mot be liftid vp by." And þis Emp*er*ou*r* was dede þe same tyme as þe h*er*mett had knowlege. And he garte luke þe chales and [*þe*] ta ere wantyd, as þe
28 fend sayd.

CCCCXXXV.

Leonis Pape.

We rede in his 'M*er*acles[1]' how Leo þe pape opon a Pace day said mes in a kurk of our Ladie, and as he was howsylland c*r*isten
32 men, ilkone in þ*er* ordur, a c*er*tan womman kissid his hand, þurgh

[1] Latin MSS. Ex Mirac*u*lis Beate Virginis.

þe whilk he had a huge temptacioñ in his flessh. And so þis holie mañ þoght he wolde venge þis temptacioñ in hym̃ selfe, & þe same day þat hand' at slanderd' hym̃ so, privalie he cut it off & keste it fro hym̃. And in þe mene while *þer* rase emang þe com*m*oñ peple 4 a gret m*u*rmor whi þe pope said' not mes as he was wunt to doo. Thañ þis Leo made his p*r*ayer vnto our Ladie, Saynt Marie, & com*m*ytt hym̃ all vnto hur p*ro*videns; and sho onone come vnto hym̃ & w*ith* hur holie handis sho restorid' his hand' agayñ vnto his 8 arm̃, & com*m*awndid' hym̃ for to go furth & do his mes, & offer þe sac*r*ament vnto hur soñ as he was wunte to do. And thañ þis Leo p*r*echid befor all þe pepyll, & tolde þai*m* what had happend' hym̃, and shewid' þai*m* his hand' how it was cott off, & þorow 12 our Ladie restorid' agayñ vnto his arm̃. *et* c^{o}.

CCCCXXXVI.

Leonardi Confessoris.

We rede in his Legend' how *þer* was a knyght p*r*esond' in Bretany, & he made his p*r*ayers speciallie vnto Saynt Leonard' to helpe hym̃. 16 And onone, at all meñ saw & might know hym̃, Saynt Leonard' apperid' in myddest of þe mute-hall, & went into þe p*r*esoñ & brak his fetters & put þai*m* in þe mans hand', & opynlie emang all meñ he broght hym̃ furth þorow þai*m*. And all þat saw had so mekull 20 wonder *þer*of *þat* þai war passynglie astonyd'.

CCCCXXXVII.

Legatu*m* male custoditu*m* amittitur.

We rede how som tyme *þer* was a mañ þat whenñ he dyed' bewytt vnto iij sonnys þat he had ane ass, so *þat* one sulď labur it a day, 24 and a nod*er* a nod*er* day, and' þe iij þe thrid' day, & at þai sulde vpholde it & giff it meate emang þai*m*. And oponñ þe furste day þe eldeste bruther had þis ass, & laburd' it sore and gaff it nothyng to eate, ffor he vmthoght hym̃ þat his medyll bruther sulď hafe it þe 28 secund' day & he wolde giff it meate enogh. And oñ þe secund' day

þis secund' brother had þis ass, & laburd' it sore, & gaff it no mor' meat no mor' þa*n* his furste bruther did'; ffor he vmthoght hym þ*at* his thrid bruther, þat was richest of þai*m* all, sulde hafe it on
4 þe thrid' day, & he said' he wold' giff it enogh. And vppon þe thrid day þe iij bruther had it, & laburd' it & gaf it no meate, ffor he vmthoght hym þat his ij brethir had bothe had' it, & þai had giffen it meat enogh, for þai war richer men þan he. And þus
8 for grete labur & no sustentacion þis ass dyed'; & þus for þ*er* covatis none of þai*m* had gude on itt.

Legatarij debent p*ro* legatoribus[1] orare. Sup*r*a de elemosina, xi[2].

12 Leo virginem defendebat a corrupcione. Inf*r*a de vi*r*ginitate, iij.

CCCCXXXVIII.

Leo custodiebat asinu*m* ex p*re*cepto b*ea*ti Ieronimi.

On a day when Saynt Ierom satt w*ith* his brethir, sodanlie þ*er*
16 come a haltand lion & went into þe abbay. And onone as þe brethir saw hym þai fled all, and Saynt Ierom rase & mett [*him*] as he had bene a geste. And þis lyon lifte vp his sare fute & lete hym se it, and he callid' his brethir & garte one of þai*m* wassh it,
20 & layd' salvis & medcyns þ*er*to, made of h*er*bys, & onone þis lion was hale and was als meke as a hors. And Saynt Ierom chargid hym þat he sul' evur[*e*]day take charge of & kepe ane ass þ*at* broght hym & his brethir fewell fro þe wud, & he wolde eu*er*ilk
24 day at dew tyme hafe þis ass of þe felde & bryng it hame, & kepid hur surelie. So on a day as þis ass was pasturand', þis lyon liste wele slepe, & layde hym down & fell apon a sad slepe; and þ*er* come m*er*chandes w*ith* camels be þis ass away, & saw at no bodie
28 was stirrand', & þai tuke þisass w*ith* þai*m*. And when þai war gone, þis lyon wakend' & myssyd' his felow, & soght here & þ*er* romyand' & couthe not fynde hit. And when he saw he cuthe not fynd' it, he went home all hevylie vnto þe Abbay, & stude at

[1] MS. legatarijs. Lat. MSS. legatoribus. [2] MS. iij.

þe yate oferromn & durste comn no ner becauce he broght not hame
þe ass; & he durste not comn in as he was wunte to do. And þe
monk*is*, whenn þai say hymn at he come home & broght not þe ass
w*ith* hymn as he was wunt to do, & þai trowed he had etynn hur, & 4
here-for þai w*ith*drew his meate fro hymn at þai war wunte to giff
hymn & wold' not giff hymn it, bod bad hymn go & ete þe hynder-end'
of þe ass as he had etynn þe for-end'. And þann Saynt Ieromn
chargid' þis lyonn to do þe ass offes, & to bryng home wod onn 8
his bak daylie to þe kychynn as it was wunt to do; & mekelie
he did' it as he was com*m*andid' & g*r*uchid' nothyng þ*er*w*ith*. So
onn a day as þis lyonn was walkand' be his one, he was war of
þies m*er*chandis comn of ferromn w*ith* þ*er* camels ladynn, & þis lyonn 12
ass° at he kepid' emang þai*m*. And w*ith* a grete romying he rann
oponn þai*m*, & all þe menn fled & war passand ferd', and all þies
camels & þis ass, bothe w*ith* m*er*chandis as þai war ladynn, he
broght vnto þe Abbay. And whenn Saynt Ieromn saw, he com- 16
*m*awndid' his brethir to giff þies catell meate, and þann to abyde þe
will of God'. & þann þis lionn come into þe abbay as he was
wunte to do, & wente to Saynt Ieromn & syne fro monk to monke,
& fawnyd' þai*m* & lowtid' vnto þe erth, evynn as he had askid' þai*m* 20
forgyfnes. And þann þe m*er*chandis come & knew þ*er* fawte
& askid' Saynt Ieromn forgyfnes; & he forgaff þai*m* whenn þai
confessid' how þai did', & lete þai*m* hafe all þ*er* gudis agaynn. And
þai gaff þe abbay to amendis a messur of oyle, and band' þai*m* 24
& þ*er* successurs for evur more yerelie to giff vnto þ*at* abbay
þe same messur, and so þai do yerelie vnto þis day.

Lena impetrat quod petit. Infra de or*ati*on*e*.
Letania cantari[1] debet. Sup*r*a de cantu, vj. 28

CCCCXXXIX.

Leprosus. Leprosis seruire est deo s*er*uir*e*.

Theobaldus, þat was þe noble Erle of Campanye, w*ith* grete
deuocionn wold' visit layser howsis, and befor his castell-yate
þ*er* dwelte a layser. And þis lord' had in condicionn, þat als ofte as 32

[1] MS. cantaria.

he come be his howse away he wolde go in & wassh̄ hys fete & giff hym̄ almos. So it happend afterward' þis layzer dyed' & was berid', & þe erle wiste [*not*]. So hym̄ happend' afterward' com̄ be þis
4 howse & wiste not at þe layzer was dead, bod he went in as he was wunt to do, & þ*er* he fand', not þe layzer, bod Almyghti God in þe layser clothyng, and he did hym̄ s*er*ves as he was wunte to do; and in his harte he felid a grete swetnes. And whem̄ he was gone
8 furth̄, one of his men̄ tolde hym̄ þ*a*t þis layzer was dead' & berid in suche a place. And als tite as he harde þis, þis trew man̄ thankid' Almiȝtty God', whome þ*a*t he adlid' to serve in His awn̄ p*r*esens; and afterward' he s*er*vid' Hym̄ ofter in his membres.
12 *et* c^{o}.

CCCCXL.

Leprosis s*er*uire credens deo servit.

In Frawnce þ*er* was a man̄ of grete mekenes & m*er*cie, & inspecialt̄ vnto laysers, vnto so mekult̄ þat wharesom-evur he
16 mett þai*m* he wolde giff þai*m* almos. So on̄ a tyme hym̄ happynd' to mete a man̄ þat was passand' horrible lepre, & wolde hafe giffen̄ hym̄ almos. And he said'; "Nay, I wilt̄ no money. Bod I p*r*ay þe wype þe filthe fro my nease." And þis man̄, furste w*ith*
20 his fynger & syne w*ith* his sarke skirte, wypid it als softlye as he cuthe. Þan̄ þe layser man̄ sayd'; "I may not suffer so mekylt̄ sharpnes, & þ*er*for̄ I p*r*ay þe lykk̄ it away w*ith* þi tong." And he neu*er*-þe-les, þuf alt̄ his natur vggid þ*er*-wit, yit he lykkid' it away
24 w*ith* his tong. And sodanlie oute of þe layzer nese in-to his mouthe þ*er* felt̄ ij p*r*ecious stonys[1], & furthw*ith*, evyn̄ at he say, þis layser stevend' vp̄ vnto hevyn̄. *et* c^{o}.

Leprosi sp*ec*ie deus hospicio recipitur. S*upr*a de
28 hospicio.

Leticia*m* aliqu*ando* gerit paup*er*tas, *et* diuicia tristicia*m*. S*upr*a de diuicijs.

Lex. De Lege, *et* c^{o} [2].

[1] Lat. MSS. Subito gem*m*a p*r*eciosissima in os suu*m* de narib*us* leprosi cecidit, et, ip*s*o uide*n*te, ad celu*m* ascendit.

[2] A discourse on Law *omitted here.*

CCCCXLI.

Leges imperatorum debent obseruari.

Commestor Mallius Torquetus[1], þat was a conselur of Rome, when he had betyn his son with a wand, he strake hym with ane ax, becauce he faght with his enmys agayns þe commandment of þe concelurs; & neuer-þe-les yit he ouer-come þaim. *et* c°.

Leges quas imperatores faciunt eciam ipsi observare debent. Infra de prelato.

CCCCXLII.

Liberalitas. De Liberalitate.

Lantigonus[2], þat was kyng of Macydony, on a tyme when a pure man[3] askid hym a peny, he ansswerd agayn & said þat it was mare þan a pure man[4] sulde aske. And þan he askid hym a halpeny, & he ansswerd agayn & said; "It is les þan it semys a kyng for to giff." And Senec stude by & saw, & he said þis was a fowle cauillacion, when he mot nowder se þe kyng giff þe pure man a peny, nor þe pure man resayfe a halpeny of þe kyng; ffor þer is no þing so mekull made of as is þat þyng þat a man giffis with his gude wyll. *et* c°.

CCCCXLIII.

Iterum de Liberalitate.

We rede of þe Emperour Titus, how þat he was so liberall of gifte þat on a day when no man come & askid hym noght, he sayd at evyn vnto hys men; "O, ye frendis! This day hafe I loste!"

Liberacio. Liberat Maria incarceratos. Infra de Maria, ij.

[1] Harl. MS. Manlius Torquatus.
[2] Lat. MSS. Antigonus.
[3] Lat. MSS. amicus.
[4] Lat. MSS. plus esse quam amicus deberet petere.

Liberant diuersi sancti diuersos. Supra et infra in locis suis.

Libido. Infra de muliere.

4 Lingua mala multum est detestabilis. Supra de excommunicacione.

Lingua aduocati est venalis. Supra de Aduocato, iiij

Lingua mala turbat multos. Supra de Iracundia, iij

CCCCXLIV.

8 Locucio. Loqui non debent religiosi de rebus pertinentibus[1] ad uitam.

When a meneya[2] of brether war at a calacion & þai spak to-ged[illegible]r of þingis þat perteynyd vnto þe bodie, þer was one alde ma[illegible]n
12 emang þaim þat hyght Corpreys. & he rase & went away, & knokkid on his breste & said; "Wo is þe, Corpres! For þou lev[illegible]is þase þingis þat God commandid þe, þat is to say, meknes & pacie[illegible]s & sike oþer thingis lyke, and[3] spekis nothyng of swilk þing[illegible]s
16 as God askis of þe." *et* c°.

CCCCXLV.

Loquendum est de rebus pertinentibus ad saluacionem anime et edificacionem proximi.

On a tyme when Saynt Petur prechid, þer was som þat wold[illegible]
20 mofe vnto hym vnprofitable questions, & þan he wolde say vnto þaim; "Þe tyme is shorte, & þe dome of God drawis nere, & þerfo[illegible] befor al thyngis latt vs seke how & of what maner of wise we sulde doo to gett vs euer-lastand life."

CCCCXLVI.

24 Loquentes multum verba stulta puniuntur.

Som tyme þer was a non þat was chaste of bodie, bod sho wold[illegible] nott restrene hur tong fro fowle langwage; so hur happend to dy[illegible]

[1] MS. impertinentibus. Harl. MS. as above.

[2] MS. meneza.

[3] Harl. MS. et loqueris de hijs quæ deus non requirit a te.

& be berid in þe kurk. And opon þe night after, he þat kepid þe kurk saw hur broght befor ane altar & cut in sonder evyn be þe myddeste. & þe [*tone*] parte was burnyd and þe toder parte putt in þe grafe agayn; and on þe morn þai mot se þe prynte 4 apon þe merbyll stonys, like as a woman had bene bodelie burnyd *per*.

Loquendum non est indifferenter coram omnibus. Supra de augurio [1]. 8

Loqui non debemus de defectibus aliorum. Supra de iudicio, iij [2].

Loquendum est semper caute *et* non est demon denominandus. Supra de demone. 12

CCCCXLVII.

Loquendum non est nimis superbe.

In þe iiij yere of Iustinyan was *per* ij bisshoppis, and *per* enmys come on *paim* & pullid *per* tongis oute of *per* hedis. Afterward be revelacion þai wer restorid vnto *per* tongis & mot speke, & did 16 many meracles. So at þe laste þai began to wax prowde of speche, and onone, as God wold, þai wex bothe dom, & did neuer meracles after. And Saynt Gregor tellis in his 'Dialoggis' þat þe tone of *paim* fell vnto þe syn of lichorie, & her-for God deprivid hym 20 of meracles-doyng; and þe toder of *paim* fell vnto pride, & loste all þe vertue of his meracles-doyng.

CCCCXLVIII.

Lucrum quod cito adquiritur cito expenditur.

Ther was scm tyme in a cetie a passand curios barbur, and for 24 euer-ilk man þat he shufe he tuke a peny, and at þe weke-end he mot pay for his burd & putt in his purs ij or iij *shelyng*. So hym happend on a tyme to here tell of a noder cete þat barburs tuke for ilk man shavyng in a shelyng, and he tuke his instrument*is* 28

[1] MS. augurrio. [2] MS. i.

[illegible] was ever [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] fortune [illegible]
[illegible] þe devill [illegible]
, & he went in-so [illegible]
in his hand [illegible]
[illegible] all þe money [illegible]
, began to wax [illegible]
[illegible] þe [illegible]
[illegible]" And [illegible]
[illegible] þe thinke [illegible]
[illegible] all þe [illegible]
, had what [illegible]
, & þai went [illegible]

[illegible] avium [illegible]
[illegible] confessors [illegible]

[illegible]

We rede how [illegible] a wife [illegible]
[illegible] þe [illegible] in a tow. [illegible]
[illegible] wolde stroke [illegible]
[illegible]withstandyng [illegible]
[illegible] had a bone [illegible]
[illegible]-with & he [illegible]
[illegible] his throte, [illegible]
[illegible] cote. And he & his [illegible]
[illegible] sound, & [illegible]

[illegible]

Luga [illegible]

In companye solders on a [illegible] & went [illegible]
[illegible]ain, & þai fande in þe wod a white [illegible]; & þer was [illegible]

[1] After [illegible]

with hym̄ & þoght he wolde go dwell̄ *þer*. Not-*with*stondyng, or he went, all̄ þat evur he gatt of his wynnyng he spendid it & made hym̄ mery *þerwith*. So he come vnto þe toder cetie
4 & sett vp his crafte, & on̄ þe furste day he gatt mekull̄ money. And he was fayn̄ *þer*of & wente vnto þe bowcherie & thoght to by hym̄ flessh̄ vnto his supper, & it was spitefull̄ dere, and so *with*-in a while he conseyvid̄ *þat*, if all̄ he tuke neu*er* so mekull̄
8 for a mans shavyng, yit his meat & his drynke koste so mekill̄ þat he mot not spare no sylu*er* bod spendid̄ it eu*er* as he gatt it. And þan̄ he vmthoght hym̄ & said̄ vnto hym̄ selfe; "I spend all̄ my wynnyng of my meatt & my drynk & can̄ not safe a peny,
12 þuf all̄ I take a shelyng for a shavyng, and when̄ I tuke bod a peny for a shavyng, I couthe wele spar som̄ sylu*er* eu*er*-ilk day, & now I can̄ not so, for here I may not get my lyfelod̄." And he gatt his gere to-gedur & went agayn̄ vnto þe toder cetie & right
16 not in his purs.

CCCCXLIX.

Ludus debet esse honestus.

When̄ Altibiades Socrasticus was *with* ane eame of his & lernyd̄ þe vij scians lib*er*all̄, his[1] eame gaff a tromper a trompe þat
20 is callid̄ Tibia, to thentent þat he sulde lern̄ his cossyn̄ to trompe *þerwith* & to syng *þerwith*, ffor in *þat* contre it was a com*mon̄* mynstralcy. And he sett þis trompe to his mouthe & began̄ to blaw, & it was foyste & ill̄-saverd̄ & garte hym make grete
24 chekis, & as hym̄ þoght, it deformyd̄ his face when̄ he blew *þer*in. And her̄-for̄ he keste it fra hym̄ & brak it. And be exsample of hym̄, þat he luffid it nott, he chargid̄ all̄ þe contre *þer* he dwelte afterward̄ þat þai sulde neu*er* vse *þat* mynstralcie, and so þai vsid̄
28 it neu*er* vnto þis day.

CCCCL.

Ludit miles ad taxillos cu*m* demone.

In þe Cetie of Susan̄, *with*-in þe dioces of Colan̄, *þer* was a knyght, and he was so giffen̄ vnto playing at þe dice, at nyght

[1] MS. he.

& day he was evur redie to play w*ith* any þat wolde com̄; and he was passand fortunat in playing & temyd many mans purs. So on̄ a nyght þe devull̄ come in a mans liknes & desyrid̄ to play w*ith* hym̄, & he went in-to þe howse w*ith* hym̄, & a grete sakett full̄ of mony in his hand̄; & þai played to-gedur to þis knyght had nere-hand̄ loste all̄ þe mony þ*a*t he had̄. And þis knyght, when̄ he had loste, began̄ to wax angrie & said̄; "Þ*o*u erte þe devull̄, hope I." And þan̄ þe tod*er* said̄; "Now we hafe played enoghe, and vs bus now go." And he tuke þe knyght be þe nekk & drew hym̄ oute þurgh̄ þe thakk of þe howse. And his body breste & his bowels cleuyd̄ on̄ þe sclathe stonys. And on̄ þe morn̄ his bowels was fon̄, bod what at wurthed of þe bodie cuthe neu*er* man̄ tell̄ to þis day, & þai went & berid̄ his bowels.

Ludus avium in hoc *secu*lo punitur. Sup*r*a de Aue. Lupi confessoris. Supra de Amore.

CCCCLI.

Lupus puella*m* invasit.

We rede how on̄ a tyme a wulfe ou*er*come a damysell̄ & gatt hur be þe arm̄ in a town̄, & sho cryed̄ faste; & eu*er* when̄ sho cryed he wolde strene hur sore, & when̄ sho held̄ hur tong he sparid̄ hur. Notw*ith*stondyng he haylid̄ hur vnto þe wud̄ vnto a noder wulfe þat had a bane stykkand̄ in his throte, and he was gretely turment þ*er*-w*ith* & he gapid̄ wyde. & þe[1] damysell̄ saw þe bane stik in his throte, & sho put in hur hand̄ in his mowthe & pullid̄ it oute. And he & his felow broght hur agayn̄ vnto þe town̄ safe & sownd̄, & lowtid vnto hir and went þ*er* wayes. *et* c^{o}.

CCCCLII.

Lupa vindicauit quantu*m* potuit.

In companye scolers on̄ a tyme had remedy & went to play þai*m*, & þai fande in þe wud a wulfe den̄; & þ*er* was wulfe-whelpis

[1] *After* þe, j, *erased.*

þerin, bod þer dam̃ was away. So one of þies scolers cut of att̃ þe fete of þe wulfe-whelpis, and whem̃ þe scolers was gone þe wulfe come vnto hur dem̃ and fand̃ hur whelpe fete cut of. & sho gat
4 oute & folowid̃ opom̃ þies scolers, and sho sewid̃ alonelie om̃ hym̃ þat did þe dede. And he was passand ferd̃ & clambe vp in-to a tre, and whem̃ sho saw sho mot not gett hym̃, sho begam̃ to skrape & grafe abowte þe rowte with hur naylis. & whem̃ sho saw
8 sho mot not so com̃ to hym̃, sho cryed & gaderd̃ samen a grete meneya of wulvis to helpe hur. And in þe mene-while þe scolers tolde mem̃ in þe towm̃, and þai come oute with clubbis and staffis & flayed þies wulvis[1] away, & broght þis scolar hame emyddeste of
12 þaim att̃. Þe wulfis folowid̃ þaim oferrom̃, bod sho alonelie come evur om̃ þaim & wolde not lett for þaim att̃, bod come rynand̃ in emang þaim & gatt þis scolar be þe nekk, & onone sho werid̃ hym̃. And þai fett̃ vpom̃ hur & slew hur. *et c*^{9}.

CCCCLIII.

16 Lupor*um* more currit *et* vlulat aliquis.

Petrus de Lombardia tellis & says; "I saw ans a yong mam̃ þat was borm̃ in Fraunce & broght vnto he was at mans age[2], and he cuthe gang om̃ his fete & his handis as a beste and crye like
20 a wulfe."

Lupanari expositam vi*r*ginem custodiu*it* deus. Inf*r*a de vi*r*gine.

CCCCLIV.

Luxuria multa mala facit.

24 In þe Cetie of Susace was þer a wom*m*am̃ þat keste hur harte hugelie om̃ a clerk þat had fayr̃ eem̃, to hafe at do with hym̃, vnto so mekutt̃ at sho said̃ vnto hym̃; "And þou witt̃ hafe at do with me att̃ my gude sal be thyne." And he excusid̃ hym̃ & wolde nott.
28 And sho saw þat & went vnto þe iustis & accusid̃ hym̃, & said̃ he

[1] MS. wufvis.
[2] Harl. MS. educatus vt more lupor*um* semp*er* ad manus *et* pedes scivit curr*ere* at*que* ululare.

wold' hafe oppressid' hur. And þe iustis sente for hym̄ & dampnu*m*[1] for lichori vnto p*ri*son̄. And sho co*n*tynod still̄ in hur fals syn̄ & luste, & gatt a stye & clam̄ vp at a hy wall̄ to a wyndow of þe p*ri*son̄, & clambe our & lepyd down̄ vnto hym̄ & laburd' hym̄ 4 to hafe att do w*ith* hym̄, and he wolde not grawnt vnto hur. And als tyte as sho was fon̄ w*ith* hym̄ þai went & tellid' þe iudgies, and þai trowid' he had bene a wyche & vsid' sorcerye, & demyd' hym̄ to be burnyd', and so he was. & when̄ his ribbys was burnyd' þat 8 men̄ myght se his longis, he began̄ to syng "Ave Maria," at all̄ folke hard'. And onone one of þe wom*m*ans cussyns putt a grete colle in his mouthe & said'; "I sall̄ putt away þi p*r*ayers." & w*ith* þ*at* he worod' hym̄; & his bonys war berid' in þe felde 12 & did many grete m*er*acles. And now vpon̄ his grafe is þ*er* made a wurthi kurk.

Luxuriosa mulier. Infra de muliere, iiij.

CCCCLV.

Luxuriosa mulier co*n*ceptu*m* infant*em* necat. 16

We rede of a non̄ of þe dioces of Colan̄, and sho conseyvid' & bare a child' & when̄ it was born̄ she slew it. So aft*er*ward' hur happend fall̄ seke & was bown̄ to dye, and sho shrafe hur of all̄ hur synys outtakyn̄ þis syn̄ of þe slayng of hur childe; and þan̄ sho 20 dyed'. So afterward' sho apperid' vnto a cussyn̄ of hurs at p*r*ayed for hur, and sho bare in hur armys a burnande childe, & said'; "þis childe I conseyvid', & when̄ it was born̄ I slew it. & þ*er*fo' eu*er* I mon̄ bere it abowte & it is a passand' byrnand' fyre vnto me. 24 And if I had bene shrevyn̄ þ*er*of I had had grace, & now I mon̄ hafe none for I am̄ dampnyd'."

Luxurie pecc*atu*m com*m*ittu*n*t *eciam* religiosi, vt hic *et* sup*r*a *et* inf*r*a diu*ersis* locis. 28

Luxuria religiosos religion*em* relinquere facit. Inf*r*a de Maria, vij.

[1] *For* dampnatus est?

CCCCLVI.

Luxuriosam mulierem diabolus ad infernum portauit.

We rede of a prestis concubyne, þat whenn sho was bownn to dye
4 sho cried' oponn þaim at was aboute hur with grete instans, & bad
þaim gar make hur a payr of hy bottois & putt þaim onn hur leggis
for þai war passand' necessarie vnto[1] hur, and so þai did'. And
oponn þe night after þe mone shane bryght, and a knyght & his
8 servand' was rydand' in þe feldis to-gedur, and þer come a wommann
rynand' fast vnto þaim, cryand', & prayed' þaim helpe hur. & onone
þis knyght light & betaght his mann his hors, & he kennyd' þe
wommann wele enogh, & he made a cerkle abowte hym with
12 his swerd', & tuke hur in vnto hym; & sho had nothyng onn
bod hur sarke & þies buttois. And belife he harde a blaste of
ane vgsomm horn at a hunter blew horrible, & huge barkyng of
hundis, and als sone as þai hard', þis wommann was passand ferde.
16 And þis knyght spirrid' hur whi sho was so ferd', & scho tellid' hym
att; and he light & tuke þe tressis of hur hare & wappid it strayte
abowte his arm, & in his right arm he helde his swerd' drawenn.
And belife þis hunter of hett come at hand', & þann þis wommann
20 said'; "Lat me go, ffor he commys." And þis knyght held' hur
stitt, & þis wommann pullid' faste & wolde hafe bene away. So at
þe laste sho pullid' so faste at att hur hare braste of hur heade,
& sho rann away & þis fend' folowd' after & tuke hur, & keste hur
24 ouerthwarte behynd' hym onn his hors at hur hede & hur armys
hang downn onn þe ta syde, & hur legis onn þe toder syde. & þus,
whenn he had his pray, he rade his ways, and be þann it was nere
day. & þis knyg[*ht*] went in þe mornyng vnto þe townn, & he
28 fand' þis wommann new dead', & he teld' att as he had sene, & shewid'
þe hare at was wappid' abowte his arm. And þai lukyd' hur head'
þer sho lay, and þai fande how att þe hare was plukkid' of
be þe rutis. And þis happend' in þe bisshopprik of Magen-
32 tyne.

[1] *After* vnto, h, *erased.*

CCCCLVII.

Luxuriosam mulierem canes dentib*us* com*m*inuerunt.

In þe dioces of Coleyn̄ þ*er* was a yong damyselł þat was rakles & lichoros. So at þe laste, aft*er* grete sekenes, hur happend' to dye, and as sho lay nakid' on̄ þe flure, cou*er*de w*ith* a shete, all̄ þe doggis of þe town̄ come sam*en* into þe howse, & drew of þe shete and pullid' hur all̄ to gobettis so þat vnnethis þe husband*is*[1] myght dyng þai*m* away. And þan̄ þai gaderd' sam*en* þe pecis of hur body & berid' it. And þe dogis come agayn̄ vnto hur grafe & skrapid' vp þe pecis agayn̄, & bate þai*m* as þai did' befor̄ in sonder, & faght ilk one w*ith* oþ*er* als faste as þai myght, to þai had all̄ etyn̄ hur for oght at any man̄ cuthe lett þai*m*.

Luxuria int*er* alia pecc*ata* impedit confessionem. Sup*r*a de cont*r*icione.

Luxuria *eciam* a sene difficile vincitur. S*upr*a de Andrea.

Luxurie possu*n*t adaptari ea que sup*r*a dicu*n*tur de adult*er*io, Andrea, carnis temptacione *et* fornicacione[2].

Macharij Abbatis. Macharij humilitas demone*m* confu*n*dit. S*upr*a de h*um*ilitate.

Macharius[3] de occisione culicis[4] se mordentis penitencia*m* eg*it*. Inf*r*a de vindicta.

Macula nocet ho*min*i multipliciter[5]. Sup*r*a de debito.

Machometi. Sup*r*a de decepcione, j.

[1] *After* husbandis, þe h, *erased.*
[2] MS. *et* infra de fornicacione.
[3] MS. Macharij.
[4] MS. Harl. pulicis. MS. Arund. culicis.
[5] MS. multiplex.

CCCCLVIII.

Magdalene *precibus* filius *procreatur et* nutritur *per* ipsam, *et* mater a morte eius *meritis* suscitatur.

We rede ex '*Legenda Lombardica*' how þe Duke of Marsili[illegible]e
4 & his wife þurgh techyng and prechyng of Marie Magdalen wa[illegible]r
turnyd vnto þe faith; and þai had no childʳ, & þai prayedʳ vnto hu[illegible]r
at þai myght hafe a childe. So his wife happend to be grete wit[illegible]h
childe, and Mary Magdalen markidʳ þai*m* bothe wit*h* þe cros, for þa[illegible]i
8 desyridʳ to see Saynt Petur þe appostell, & to be enformydʳ of hym[illegible];
and þe wife was grete & wolde nott lefe hur husbandʳ. So as þa[illegible]i
wer vppon þe se it fell a grete storme of wedur, so mekull a[illegible]at
þai all, & in speciall þis womman wit*h* childe, war passyngli[illegible]ie
12 trubbledʳ & dissesidʳ, vnto so mekull þis womman was delyve[illegible]er
of a childe & dyedʳ. & when þis childe was born it laytidʳ after þ[illegible]e
moder papp, & wepid and made grete murnyng. And þe fade[illegible]er
þe*r*of wepid & saidʳ vnto hym selfe; "Allas, wriche! þou desyri[illegible]idʳ
16 a childe & now þou hase loste bathe þe moder þe*r*of and þe childe.[illegible]."
And þe shipmen wolde hafe casten hur bodie into þe see, and hu[illegible]r
husbandʳ gatt grawnte of þai*m* at sho sulde be had to landʳ, & s[illegible]o
sho was; & hur husbandʳ laidʳ hur þe*r* wappidʳ in a mantyll deadʳ,[illegible]
20 hur childe whik in hur arm. And þan he saidʳ wit*h* grete wepyng[illegible];
"O þou Magdalene! Woldʳ God þou had neue*r* commen vnt[illegible]
Marsilie, and woldʳ God my childe had bene born þe*r*. Bod þa[illegible]
I purchasidʳ be the, I beteche it to God & þe to kepe." And so h[illegible]
24 went vnto þe shupp agayn & come vnto Rome vnto Saynt Petur,
and toldʳ hym all þe case. And Saynt Petur comforthidʳ hym &
saidʳ vnto hym þat God was of power to turn his sorow into ioy. And
he informyd [*hym*] in þe faith, and shewidʳ hym all þe co*nuersacion*
28 of Criste, & þe placis of His passion; & he went agayn vnto shipp.
And after þe space of ij yere afterwardʳ he landidʳ at þe same place
þe*r* he lefte his wyfe, and he was war of a little childe þe*r* on
þe see-bank, playing hym wit*h* little stonys, and he had grete
32 me*r*vall what it was & went þe*r*to. & onone as þe childe saw hym
& had neue*r* sene man befor, he ran vnto his moder breste, &

crepid' vnder-nethe þe mantyll & hid' hym. And when his fadur come at hym & lifte vp þe mantyll & fand' it was a fayr, whikk childe, "O þou, Marie Magdalen!" he said', "how happy war I if my wyfe war now on life & myght go home with me into myne 4 awn contreth, ffor I knaw wele enogh at þou, whilk hase nurisshid' my childe, is of power to rayse my wife fro dead' to life, & þou will." And at þis wurd' þe womman was olife & rase vp, and said'; "O, þou Magdalen! þou erte of grete merett, whilk þat in my 8 childyng was medwife vnto me, & evur syne hase helpid' me in all my nedis!" And when hur husband' hard' hur speke, he was fayn & sayd'; "Wommian, liffis þou?" And sho ansswerd'; "Ya, & I hafe [*bene*] with þe in euerilk place þer þou hase bene." And 12 sho tellid' hym all & faylid' neuer a wurd'. And þan þai all samen wente hame vnto Marsulie, þer awn contrey. And when þai come at home þai fell on kneis befor Marie Magdalen & thankid' hur hertelie, & tolde hur all how it had happend' þaim. 16

CCCCLIX.

Magdalenam angeli ad celum eleuant.

We rede in 'Legenda Lombardica' how, on a day, Marie Magdaleyn in þe vij canon howris was liftid' vp in-to þe ayre with angels, and with hur bodelie eris sho hard' glorios sangis of hevynlie 20 companys, þu[r]gh þe whilk euerilk day sho was fed, & wyth þe same aungels had in-to þe ayr & broght down agayn, so þat sho mysterd' nor desyrid' no bodelie meat. So opon a day þer was a solitarie preste at dwelte bod a little þine, and with his bodelie een he saw 24 how sho was daylie liftid' vp into þe ayr with angels, & þer holden ane howr space, & how angels with mery sang sett hur down agayn þer sho was.

CCCCLX.

Magdalena deuotos sibi ad pentitenciam adducit. 28

We rede in 'Legenda Lombardica' how þer was in Flandres a clerk þat hight Stephan, & he fell vnto so grete syn & folie

so þat he vsid' to do all man*er* of folie, bod he wold' nowd*er* do nor here nothyng þat was gude. Neu*er*-þe-les he had grete deuocion vnto Marie Magdaleyn, & wurshuppid' hur day & fastid' hur evyn, 4 and wold' go in pylgramege vnto hur grafe. So on a tyme sho aperid' vnto hym in lyknes of a fayr wom*m*an, bod sho had wepyng een, and sho said' vnto hym; "Steph*a*n, whi duse þ*o*u ill dedis agayn my gude merettis? Whi ert þ*o*u not movid' w*ith* no com- 8 punccion for þi syn? And I hafe prayed so hartlie for þe sen þ*o*u had deuocion vnto me, and þ*er*for' rise & forthynke þe, for I will not forsake þe to þ*o*u be recownceld'." And fro thens furth he felid' so mekull grace yett in hym þat he forsuke þis werld', & tuke hym 12 vnto religion & shrafe hym & did penance, & lifid' a gude life & died' a holie man. And when he dyed' Mari Magdaleyn was sene at his dying, & had his sawle vnto hevyn in ane angell lyknes.

Magistro est exhibenda reu*er*encia. Infra de peti- 16 cione.

Mag*ist*ro possu*n*t adaptari que dicu*n*tur de doctor*e* *et* p*re*dicatore.

Magus multa signa facit. Inf*r*a de Simone Mago.

20 Magus arte sua multos decipit. S*upr*a de decepcione.

CCCCLXI.

Mansuetus homo ab om*n*ib*us* diligitur.

We rede in þe Cronicles how Titus þe Emp*er*our was full of all vertues, to so mekull he was callid' þe delitis of all mans kynd'; 24 and þai þatt war co*n*victe of co*n*iuracion, he tuke þai*m*[1] to familiarite & forgaff þai*m*, & he wolde deny nothyng to no man þat askid' hym, becauce he wolde at no man went hevylie fro hym, & þat day hym thoght was loste at he gaff no thyng on.

28 Mansuetus iniurias remittit. Inf*r*a de paciencia, ij.

Malicia sac*er*dotis no*n* polluit sacramentu*m*. Inf*r*a de sac*er*dote, ij.

[1] *After* þai*m*, toke, *erased.*

Malicia societatis nocet eciam bonis. Infra de societate, i *et* iij.

Malicia mulieris multa mala facit. Infra de muliere, ix *et* x.

Malicia mulieris qu*andoque* in caput suum reuertitur. Infra de muliere.

CCCCLXII.

Maria deuotis sibi eciam honorem mundi procurat.

We rede in 'Our Ladie Meracles' how som tyme þer was a noble knyght of Kurkby þat was deuowte vnto our Ladie, and on a tyme as he went vnto þe were, he went in-to ane abbay þat was fowndid of our Ladie & was in his way, & þer he hard mes. And when ilk mes was done after oþer, & he for wurshup of our Ladie wold not go or he had hard þaim all, at þe laste he wente furth of þis abbay & hastid hym vnto þis turnament. He mett meneya command fro þe turnament, & all was done; þai said at he had foghten manlelie in þe batell & born hym passand wele. And þai stude still vnto all come aboute, & ilk man with a hale voyce commendid & said he had foghten wurthelie. And þer come som & offerd þaim vnto hym & said þat he had taken þaim prisoners in þe batell. So þe man was discrete and purseyvid how our Ladie had rewardid hym, & he gaff vp all werldlie þingis & servid hur Son & hur euer after whils he liffid.

CCCCLXIII.

Maria incarceratos liberat.

We rede in hur 'Meracles' how þer was a wedow þat had no childe bod a son, whilk þat sho luffid passandlie. So on a tyme hym happynd to be taken with his enmys and putt in prison, and his moder was passand devowte vnto our Ladie & made hur prayers hertlie vnto hur for hur son. And so sho saw at it profettid nott, & sho wente vnto þe kurk þer our Ladie was berid, and þer was a

fayr ymage of our Ladie w*ith* hur Son opon hur kne, and be hur one sho sett hur down on hur kneis & said vnto our Ladie on þis man*er* of wyse; "Thow blissid Ladie! I hafe ofte p*r*ayed vnto
4 þe for my son, & þ*o*u hase not hard me, & þ*er*for as my son is takyn fro me, so sall I take þi Son fro the, & kepe hym in wed for my son." & sho tuke away þe ymage of our Ladie Son þat satt on hur kne & had it home, & wappid it in a clene shete,
8 and putt it in hur arke & lokkid it, & was ioyfull & trowid sho had a gude wed for hur son. And on þe night aft*er*, our Ladie apperid vnto þe yong man and lowsid his fetters, & oppend hym þe p*r*ison dure & lete hym furth & sent hym vnto his moder,
12 and bad hym say vnto his moder þat sho suld bryng hur hur Son[1] agayn for sho had sent hur hurs. And þis yong man come vnto his moder & tellid hur all how our Ladie had delyuerd hym. And sho was passand fayn, & bar agayn þe ymage-childe vnto þe kurk
16 and said, "Blissid Ladie, I thank þe at þ*o*u hase giffen me my son agayn, & behold, lo, I bryng þe thyne agayn."

CCCCLXIV.

Maria deuotos sibi a morte lib*er*at.

We rede in hur 'M*er*acles' how som tyme þ*er* was a thefe, & he
20 had a grete deuocion vnto our Ladie, & said hur salutacion oft vnto hur. So at þe laste he was takyn w*ith* thift & hanged, and our Ladie come & held hym vp iij dayes, hur awn handis, so þat he felid no sare. So þai þat hanged hym happend be cace
24 to com by hym away, & fand hym mery and liffand, and þai trowed he had not bene wele hanged. & þai wer avysid to hafe stykkid hym w*ith* a swerd as he hang, and as þai wold hafe stryken hym, our Lady putt it away w*ith* hur hand, so at þai
28 noyed hym noght. And he told þai*m* how our Ladie helpid hym, & þai tuke hym down & lete hym. & he went vnto ane abbay & þ*er* servid our Ladie ewhils he liffid.

[1] MS. Sons.

CCCCLXV.

Marie virginis horas deuote dicentes per ipsam a miserijs seculi liberantur.

We rede in hur 'Meracles' how þer was a devowte clerk, and euer-ilk day he wolde say deuotelie þe howris of our Ladye. So his fadur & his moder dyed, and he was þer heir & had a grete heritage. So he was compellid & cownceld be his frendis to take hym a wyfe, and so he did. & on þe day at he was wed, as he went hamward fro þe kurk, þer was ane abbay of our Ladie in his way, & he had forgetten to say his howris & went into þe abbay to say þaim, & sett hym down on his kneis befor owr Ladie & said þaim. And sodanlie our Ladie spak to hym & said; "O, þou fule, & vnwise clerk! Whi forsakis þou me, þi best frend [1], & takis a noder spowse?" And with þis wurdis he was gretlie compuncte & went hame & made a nend of his weddyng. & att evyn he lefte his wife & all his lifelod, & went vnto þe abbay & made hym a monke, & servid God & our Ladie all his life. *et c°.*

Marie placet missa de eadem [2] dicta. Infra Thome martiris, v.

CCCCLXVI.

Marie se commendans ab incendio liberatur.

We rede in hur 'Meracles' of a man & a womman þat wunte nere þe cetie of Lugdun, abowte þe yere of our Lord M. C., & þai had no childe bod a doghter. & þai marid hur with a yong man, & þai helde hym in þer howse, & þe moder luffid hym als wele as sho did hur awn doghter. And kurste tongis said þat sho luffid hym not alonelie for hur doghter sake, bod rather becauce sho lete hym lig by hur in-stede of hur doghter, & sho hard tell þeroff & was ferd þat sklanderd sulde rise of hur betwix hym & hur, and

[1] MS. frendis. [2] MS. eo.

privalie scho slew hym̄ whem̄ hur husband̄ & hur doght*er* war
away, & layd̄ hym̄ in hur doght*er* bed. So in þe mornyng, as þai
satt at den*er* sho bad hur [1] doght*er* go wakym̄ hur husband̄, & byd̄
4 hym̄ rise. And sho went & fand̄ hym̄ dead̄, & cryed̄, and sho
& þe moder made bathe mekull̄ sorow; neu*er*-þe-les sho forthoght
hur þ*er*of, & wente vnto þe preste & shrafe hur, & tolde hym̄ all̄
how sho had done. So afterward̄ þis wom*m*am̄ & þis preste fell̄ at
8 debate, and he disclanderd̄ hur & tolde hur cownce ll̄, & vpbrayed
hur þ*er*wi*th*. And whem̄ it come to knowlege of þe yong mam̄
fathir & his moder, thai garte take hur & bryng hur befor̄ a iustis,
& þ*er* sho was demyd to be byrnyd̄. And scho wepyd̄ & betuke hur
12 vnto our Ladie. And whem̄ þe fyre was kyndled̄ abowte hur, sho
stude still̄ vnhurte, and hur enmys kyndled þe fire ner hur & it
p*ro*fetid̄ þai*m* noght. So þai tuke fork*is* & stowris & thruste hur
dowm̄ w*ith*, & it stedid̄ þai*m* of noght. And þam̄ þe iustis had
16 grete m*er*vell̄ & beheld̄ hur graythlie, & he cuthe se no takym̄
of burnyng om̄ hur, bod alonelie wowndis þat sho had w*ith* þe
fork*is* & þe stowris. So sho was takym̄ furth̄ & led hame, & balmyd
& refresshid̄, and w*ith*-in iij dayis after sho, p*er*seue*r*and in grete
20 lovyng*is* of our Ladie, gaff vp hur gaste, and passid̄ vnto Almighti
God̄.

CCCCLXVII.

Maria ad se con*f*ugientes deo reconsiliat.

We rede in hur 'Meracles,' þ*a*t aboute þe yere of our̄ Lord̄
24 CCC vij [2], in þe land̄ of Cecilie, [*was*] one þat hight Theophil, at
was chauncelur vnto a bisshopp̄, & was wise & g*r*acious. So om̄
a tyme he was putt oute of his offes, and her̄-for̄ he fell̄ in a grete
sorow & a dispayr. And so hym̄ happend speke w*ith* þe devull̄,
28 and be com*m*and̄ of hym̄ he forsuke Criste & His moder, & he
renownced̄ his faithe, and herefor̄ he made hym̄ a cyrographatt
wrettem̄, & selid̄ it with his awm̄ ryng. And whem̄ it was selid̄ he
delyverd̄ it vnto þe devull̄, and band̄ hym̄ to do hym̄ s*er*ves whils
32 he liffid̄. So w*ith*-in a while after, be p*ro*curyng of þe fend̄, he was

[1] MS. our. [2] Lat. MSS. xxxvij.

restorid' agayn vnto his offes. So after hym forthoght, and callid' opon our Ladie, & made his prayer vnto hur; & sho apperid' vnto hym and blamyd' hym for þat at he had done. And be hur commandmend [*he*] forsuke þe devull and tuke hym vnto God & our 4 Ladie, and he was broght befor a iustis. And þe devull shewid' þis cirographatt, and our Ladie tuke it fro hym & laid' it on Theophill breste, þer he was slepand'. And when he wakid' he fand' it, & was passand fayn þer-of, and evyn opynlie, befor þe 8 bisshopp & all þe peple, he stude vpp & confessid' hym. And all men had grete mervayle þer-off, & he did his penans þat was ioyned hym þerfor, & with-in a while after he decesid' & made a gude endyng. 12

Marie salutacio causa est miraculi post[1] mortem. Supra de annunciacione dominica.

Maria protegit a combustione. Supra de eukaristia.

Maria liberat de infamia. Supra de infamia, ij, *et* de 16 abbatissa, j.

Maria ordinem predicatorum attulit. Supra Dominici, iij.

Maria deuotis sibi in necessitate adiuvat. Supra de 20 familiaritate.

Maria horas de se dicentibus apparet in morte. Supra de horis, ij.

Maria consolatur suos. Supra de consolacione. 24

CCCCLXVIII.

Maria officium seruitorum suorum eis absentibus implet.

Som tyme þer was a non þat hight Betres, a passand fayr wommann, & sho was sacristan of þe kurk and sho had grete 28 deuocion vnto our Ladie; and oft sithis men desirid' hur to syn.

[1] *After* post, p, *erased.*

So at þe laste sho co*n*sentid' vnto a clerk at go away wi*th* hym̄ whem̄ complym̄ was done, and or sho yode sho went vnto ane altar of our Ladie & said' vnto hur; "Lady, as I hafe bene deuoute vnto
4 þe, now I resigne vnto þe þies keyis, for I may no langer susteym̄ þe temptacion̄ of my flessh." & sho laid' þe keyis on̄ þe altar & went hur wayes vnto þe clerk. And whem̄ he had defowlid' hur, wi*th*-in a few dayes he lefte hur & went away; & sho had nothyng
8 at liff on̄ & thoght shame to gang home agaym̄ vnto hur clostre, and sho fell to be a com*m*on̄ woman̄. And whem̄ sho had liffid' in þ*a*t vice xv yere, on̄ a day sho come vnto þe nonrie yate, & askid' þe porter if he knew evur a non̄ in þ*a*t place þ*a*t hight Betres, þ*a*t
12 was sacristan̄ & keper of þe kurk. And he said' he knew hur on̄ þe beste wyse, and said' sho was a wurthi wom*m*an̄ & a halie of barn̄ little, "& eu*er* hase kepud hur clene & in gude name." And sho vnderstode not þe wurdis of þis man̄, & went hur wayis. And our
16 Lady apperid' vnto hur & said'; "Behold'! I hafe fulfillid' þine offes þis xv yere, and þ*er*for turn̄ agaym̄ now into þi place & be agaym̄ in þine offes as þou was, & shryfe þe & do þi penance, for þ*er* is no creatur her at knowis þi truspas, for I hafe eu*er* bene for
20 the in þi clothyng & in þine abbett." And onone sho was in hur abbett & went in & shrafe hur & did' her penance, and told' all þ*a*t was happend' vnto hur.

CCCCLXIX.

Marie salutacio fantasma disp*a*rere facit *et* demone*m* fugat.

24

We rede how þat þe fend' oft sithis in liknes of a gude angell apperid' vnto ane ancres. So at þe laste he told' hur þ*a*t he come to comfurth hur, and sho had a grete comfurth þ*er*of, & told'
28 hur confessur of his apperans. & he was a gude man̄ & bad hur, whem̄ he come agaym̄, þ*a*t sho sulde [*bid him*] [1] shew vnto hur our Ladie, Saynt Marie; and if he did so þat onone as sho saw hur sho sulde say, "Ave Maria." And þe next tyme he come agaym̄ sho
32 desirid' hym̄ þat sho mot se our Ladie, and he said' it nedid not, ffor it suffisid' vnto hur his p*r*esens. And eu*er* sho desyrid' hym̄ more

[1] Harl. MS. 'Dic ei vt ostendat ti*b*i beatam Maria*m*.'

& moꝛ at sho mot se ouꝛ Ladie. So oñ a tyme þis fend formydꝫ hym̃ selfe in lyknes of a fayr wom*m*añ, and apperidꝫ vnto hur. And onone as sho saw hur, sho fell oñ kneis beforꝛ hur and saidꝫ; "Ave Maria." And onone sho dispayridꝫ away as a fantasie. 4 Hec valet ad decepc*ionem* demonis.

So fure it oñ a tyme þe Devull aperidꝫ oft sithis vnto ane h*er*mett in lyknes of a mañ of law, so a nod*er* wise mañ cownceldꝫ hym̃ þ*at* whenñ at he come, he suldꝫ say his Ave Maria; and so he didꝫ 8 & þe fendꝫ flow away in liknes of a whorle-wyndꝫ & gnaystidꝫ his tethe, & waridꝫ hym̃ þat taght hym̃ to say it.

CCCCLXX.

Marie salutacio imm*i*ttit timor*em et* malu*m* cogitatu*m* emittit. 12

Som̃ tyme a noñ, tempidꝫ for luff of a yong mañ, woldꝫ hafe gane into þe werldꝫ, and sho mot not gett oute bod if sho had went þurgh þe kurk. And so as sho went þurgh þe kurk sho[1] set hur downñ beforꝛ our Ladie, as sho was wunt to doo, & lowtidꝫ downñ & saidꝫ hur 16 Ave Mar*ia*. And sodanlie þ*er* come oñ hur so grete a drede þ*at* sho mot no ferrer go furth; and so it happendꝫ oft sithes w*ith* hur. And at þe laste sho was tempidꝫ w*ith* so grete temptacioñ, to so mekull at sho thoght at sho suldꝫ pas furthe by our Ladie 20 & nothyng lowte vnto hur, nor at sho woldꝫ not say hur Ave Maria. And þis done þe devull tuke a power in hur, and gaff hur a hardynes to go oute of hur ordur w*ith*, & þus oñ a tyme sho went hur wayes & fulfillidꝫ þe luste of hur flessh. 24

CCCCLXXI.

Marie ymago infeccionem aeris fugat.

Saynt Gregoꝛ, whenñ þat he was pope, agaynñ þe infeccioñ of þe ayre þat was cauce in Rome of grete deadꝫ & mortalitie[2], he garte make solempne processions: and ane ymage of ouꝛ Ladie þat Saynt 28

[1] MS. & set. [2] MS. *inserts* and *here*.

Luke had payntid, evyn after þe lyknes of our Ladie, he garte bere befor þe procession. And onone þis infeccion of þe ayr vanysshid away and fled fra þe ymage, and a grete reste & a quietnes come. And abown, þe aungell in þe ayr enence þe ymage sang; "Regina celi letare, Alleluia! Quia quem meruisti portare, Alleluia! Resurrexit sicut dixit, Alleluia!" And onone Saynt Gregur & his felashupp addid þerto & sang; "Ora pro nobis Deum, Alleluia!"

Marini qui eciam Marine dicitur. Supra de accusacione, iij.

CCCCLXXII.

Marthe corpus per dominum sepelitur.

We rede in 'Legenda Lombardica' þat [*when*] Saynt Martha was dead at Clarascon[1], apon þe day afterward at Pictagoras[2] our Lord apperid vnto Saynt Francon[3], þe bisshopp, as he was at mes and after þe epistull was fallen on slepe in his chayr, and said vnto hym; "My welebeluffid Franco[4]! Ryse tite & folow me!" And so he did; and sodanlie þai come vnto Therascon bothe to-gedur, and þai sang aboute þe bodie of Saynt Martha, & all þat was abowte ansswerd þaim. And þus þai did all þe offes, & layd hur in hur grafe. And at Pictagoras, when all þe sang after þe epistull was done, & þe dekyn suld go rede þe gospell & take þe blissyng of þe bisshopp, he was on slepe. And þe dekyn went to hym & wakend hym, and þan he said; "Brethir, whi wakkend ye me? For our Lord Iesu Criste had led me vnto þe bodie of Martha his hoste, & he & I hase berid hur. And þerfor send faste thedur for to feche vs our gold ryng & our glovis, þat we hafe lefte þer, whilk þat I betuke vnto þe sacristan when we putt hur in hur grafe. And becauce ye callid me so tyte or þe mes was done, þerfor I hafe lefte þaim behynd me." And þai sent a messanger onon & fand all as þe bissl opp said, bothe þe ryng & þe gluvis, & broght þaim home. And in tokyn here-of þe sacristan kepid þe glufe, & so þai hafe it yitt for a relikk.

[1] Harl. MS. Tharasconem.
[2] Latin MSS. Petragoricas.
[3] Harl. MS. beato Frontoni Episcopo.
[4] Harl. MS. "Dulce mi Fronto!"

CCCCLXXIII.

Martini, Episcopi *et* Confessoris.

Seu*er*us [1] in his 'Dialogg*is*' tellis how on a ffestiuall day a pure nakid' man folowid' Saynt M*ar*tyn vnto þe kurk-ward', and he com*m*andyd' his archedekyn to garr hym be cledd', and he lachid' 4 þ*er*in. And Saynt Martyn saw þat, & went in-to his secretorie & doffid' his cote & gaff it vnto þis pure man, and bad hym go faste his wayis þ*er*w*it*h. And þan þe archdekyn desyrid' at he wold' go to mes, & he, spekand' of hym selfe, said' þat he mot not go to mes 8 vnto þis pure man was cled'. And so in a tene þis archdekyn went in-to þe m*ar*kett & boght a sary old' cote for vd', & broght it vnto Saynt M*ar*tyn & said' he cuthe not fynd' þis old' pure man. And Saynt M*ar*tyn bad hym giff hym þe clothe, & þe pure man 12 suld' nott want itt. And in a tene he threw it vnto hym, and he tuke it & went p*r*ivalie & gatt it on hym, & þe slevis þ*er*of come bod vnto his elbow, & þe lenthe þ*er*of was bod vnto his kne; and so he went vnto mes. And as he was att mes, a byrny*n*g globe 16 aperid' abown his head', whilk þ*at* many folk saw, and for þat he was callid' Par Ap*ost*olis, Evyn vnto þe Apostels. And vnto þis m*er*acle addid' mais*ter* Iohn Beleth, and says þat when he was at mes and sulde lifte, as þe vse is, his lyn slevis slafe bakk, & his 20 armys was bod small, and þe slevis of þe olde cote come bod vnto his elbow, and so when he liftid', his armys war bare. And þan a m*er*valos wrethe of golde & p*re*cious stonys was sene aboute his armys, þat coverd' his armys vnto his elbow. 24

Martinus eciam inuitis b*e*n*e*ficia p*re*stitit. Sup*r*a de invitis [2].

CCCCLXXIV.

Martini sepulture int*er*fuit Ambrosius.

Opon þe same day at Saynt M*ar*tyn decesid', Saynt Ambros þe 28 bisshopp was att mes at þe cetie of Mediolan, and as he lenyd' on

[1] MS. Severius. [2] MS. inimicis.

þe altar, betwix þe prophesie & þe epistull, he fell on slepe; and þer was none at durste wakyn hym. And þe subdekyn sulde go rede þe pistell, & he durst not go or þe bisshop assigned hym. And so þai stude þe space of ij or iij howris abydand hym. So at þe laste one of þaim wakend hym & said þe peple recedid away, and desyrid hym to command[1] þe dekyn to rede þe epistill. And þan he said; "Brether, be not trubled, ffor my bruther Martyn is passid vnto God and I did þe obseruance at his beryall. & becauce ye wakend me so sone I hafe lefte þe laste colett vnsaid." And þan þai notid þe day & þe howr, and þai fand at Saynt Martyn was decesid þe same tyme, & passid vnto Godd.

CCCCLXXV.

Martirium sustinent aliqui ex magno fervore.

Saynt Ambrose tellis how on a tyme when a grete multitude of cristenmen war drawen vnto martirdom, þer come a mayden of hur fre liste with a hertelie desyre vnto þaim for to be slayn with þaim. And þan a ryche man þat was a paynom spak vnto hur & said; "Wommann, whedur rynys þou so faste?" And sho ansswerd agayn & sayd; "I go vnto my frend þat hase biddin me with oþer vnto þe weddyng þer grete daynttys er." And so he vmthoght hym at sho callid Criste hur frend, and at she ran to be martyrd, & trowid sho had bene a fule & skornyd hur, & said; "Say vnto þi frend at send me ane of his rosis." And so sho was martird emang oþer. & als sone as sho was dede and fallyn down, a fayr chyld come vnto hym with a white copp full of rosis þat saverd passand wele, & told hym at þe wommann frend þat was passid sent hym som of his rosis as he had askid. & he sett þaim down & onone he was vanysshid away. And þis man was passand ferd & compuncte, for als mekull as it was not rose tyme; and he vmthoght hym at God of cristen men had callid hym vnto martyrdom. And evyn furth-with he went vnto þe place of þe martyrdom and said he was a cristen man. & onone

[1] MS. commandid.

he was hedid' & cristend' in his awn blude, & broght vnto þe rosary of paradyce.

Mater tenere diligit filium suum. Infra de morte, ij [1], *et* de visitacione, ij [2]. 4

CCCCLXXVI.

Matrimonium contrahi debet magis inter personas bonarum condicionum quam diuitum.

Iustinus tellis how oñ a tyme a mañ askid' cownceli at Theristides [3] of Athenys wheþer [4] hym̄ was bettir giff his doghter vnto a 8 pure mañ, or to a riche mañ. And he ansswerd' agayñ & said'; "I hafe levur þe money of þe mañ þañ money be boght vnto þe mañ."

Matrimonio debet accipi vxor prudens magis quam 12 diues. Infra de vxore.

CCCCLXXVII.

Matrimonio plus queritur substancia frequenter quam persona.

Agellius tellis how þat Catoñ som tyme had a doghter, and 16 whem̄ hur furst husband was dead' sho come & askid' hur fader whi he wold' not make hur to hafe a noder husband'. And he ansswerd' hur agayñ & said'; "For I cañ not fynde a mañ bod he wolde titter hafe þi gudis þañ þi selfe." 20

CCCCLXXVIII.

Matrimonialis coniunccio periculosa est.

Valerius tellis how oñ a tyme a yong mañ come vnto Socrates & askid' hym̄ cownceli, whether hym̄ was bettir wed hym̄ a wife or nay. And he ansswerd' hym̄ agayñ & sayd'; "Ather of þaim 24

[1] MS. iij.
[2] MS. j.
[3] Harl. MS. Thimistidem.
[4] Vtrum filiam suam pauperi sed ornato, uel locupleti sed parum probato collocaret.

is a grete penance to do, for & þou be not wed', þou may happely syn̄ in fornicacion̄, or in avowtrie, or els be ill defamyd' & sklandred' & neuer be at no certantie with þi selfe. And if þou be wed' þou
4 may happen̄ wed' a shrew at will be þi maister, and' þou bus be ferd' for hur frendis, & euer be besy & labur, & ofte in stryfe and' debate, & suffer many grete wurd' & say nothyng agayn̄, & hafe a snowryng cowntenance, & happelie bryng vp oþer mens childer. & if þou do
8 nott wele to þi wyfe þou sall be bostid' with hur frendis, & þus þou sall euer liff in trubble & in dissese."

CCCCLXXIX.

Matrimonialis coniunccio tediosa est.

Theofrastus þe philosophur sayd', a wommañ is owder fayr
12 or fowle, and if sho be fayr onone sho sall be luffid' & desyrid' to be had, and if sho be fowle sho will desyre to be had. And þerfor it is hard' to kepe þat at many men̄ desyris, and it is hevie to hafe þat in welde þat no man̄ dedengnys to hafe.

16 Mediatrix mulier. Infra de muliere.

Medicorum iudicia de infirmis non semper eveniunt. Supra de Basilio.

Medicus proprietarius monachus in sterquilinio sepe-
20 litur. Infra de proprietate, ij.

Medicus debet infirmis ea que sunt salutis sue proponere. Infra de predestinacione.

Meditacio inferni penitentem corporaliter extenuat,
24 *et* meditacio paradisi exhilarat [1]. Supra de apostasia.

CCCCLXXX.

Memoriam sui acquirunt aliqui per aliqua facta interdum eciam mala [2].

28 Valerius tellis & says how þat, som tyme [3], certayn̄ folk, for to assecute euerlastand' memorie, dowtis not for to do grete

[1] MS. exhillarat.
[2] So Harl. MS. The translator's heading is incomplete.
[3] MS. *adds* som while *here*.

trispas, whase namys he said' þat he kennyd' nott. So þ*er* was a man þat spirrid' Ermodeus how clere he might be had'[1]; he ansswerd' agayn & said', þat & he slew any wurthi man, it suld' turn hym vnto grete[2] glorie. And so he slew one þat hight Philipp, and he was taken & putt to dead' þ*er*for. And aft*er*-ward it was fon þat he did' it be com*m*andment of þe Dyan of Ephesie[3], for sho wolde hafe burnyd' þe temple. *et* c⁹.

CCCCLXXXI.

Memoria mulieris in corde viri remanere no*n* debet.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how þat a noble wom*m*an, ane olde wyfe[4], come vnto ane abbot þat hight Arsenius, to se hym, & he p*r*ayed þe bisshop at sho suld' not se hym, & he wold' not g*r*aunt þ*er*to. So sho come vnto his cell dure, & fand' hym þ*er*-att, & fell down on hir kneis aforn hym. & he w*ith* grete dedeyng tuke hur vpp and said' vnto hur; "And þou will se my face, se itt now." And sho for shame durst not luke vpon hym, bod sho went away & prayed' hym to p*r*ay for hur vnto God', & hafe hur in his mynde always. And he said', nay, he wold' nott, he sulde p*r*ay God' to do away þe mynd' of hur oute of his harte. And when sho hard þis, sho was gretelie trubbled', and went in-to þe cetie & fell into þe axis. And when þe bisshop come to vyssit hur, sho said' vnto hym; "I am so hevie þat I mon dy." & þe bisshopp ansswer[*d*] hur agayn & said'; "Knowis þou not at þou ert a wom*m*an? And þe devull tempis men w*ith* wom*m*en, & speciall haly men. And þ*er*for yone man said' vnto the as he did'. Bod þuf all he said' so, yit he prayis for þi saule." And so he comfurthid' hur and sho wente home vnto hur awn place. *et* c⁹.

Memoria mortis est m*u*ltum vtilis. Sup*r*a de conu*er*sione, iiij, et de confessore, v, *et* infra de morte.

Memorie labiles[5] su*n*t aliqui. Inf*r*a de muliere, iiij.

[1] Lat. MSS. quo modo subito clarus posset haberi.

[2] MS. *repeats* grete.

[3] Harl. MS. Sic eciam inuentum est, quod Diane Ephesei sic templum incendere uellet, ut opere pulcherrimo consumpto nomen suum per totum orbem innotesceret.

[4] Lat. MSS. Matrona quedam nobilis et senex.

[5] MS. labilis.

CCCCLXXXII.

Mendaciu*m* ecia*m* corporalit*er* nocet.

We read' in 'Legend*a* Lomb*ardica*' how Iulius & Iulianus wer brether, and þai bygid' a kurk, and be com*m*andment of þe
4 Emp*er*our Theodoce, att þ*a*t evur come by þai*m* þai wold' gar þai*m* abyde, & helpe þai*m*. So þ*er* happend' a meneya com̄ þ*er*-away [*with*] a carte, & þai laid' ane of þ*er* felows in þe carte, & coverd' hym̄ w*ith* a clothe as he had bene dead'. And when̄ þai come be
8 þis werke, þies ij saynttis bad þai*m* abide w*ith* þ*er* carte & helpe þai*m*, and þai said' þai had in þ*er* carte a dead man̄ & þ*er*for' þai had nede at haste þai*m* away. And þe sayntis ansswerd' þai*m* & said'; "Whi lie ye? Go your wais, & as ye say so be it vnto
12 you." And when̄ þai war passid', þai callid' vppon̄ þ*er* felow and þai fand' hym̄ starke dead'. And fro þens furth̄ þ*er* was nane at come þ*er*-away at durst ans make a le vnto þies sayntis. *et* c^o^.

CCCCLXXXIII.

Mendacium aliquib*us* temporalit*er* nocet.

16 Ex 'Leg*enda* Lomb*ardica*' we rede how þat a grete aduocatt of þe Ceustus ordur was made a monk, & he went oft sithis for to defend cawsis of þe abbott, & eu*er* he was casten̄ & had þe war. And þe abbott & þe monkis wax wrathe w*ith* hym̄ & said' vnto
20 hym̄; "How is it at þou fallis alway in our cawsis, and whils þou was in þe werld' þou p*r*evaylid' alway in o þ*er* mens cawsis?" And he ansswerd' þai*m* agayn̄ & said'; "While I was secular I was not ferd' to lie, ffor oft sythes be my fraudis & be my lesyngis I ou*er*-
24 come myne adu*er*saries. And now becauce I dar say no þing bod treuth̄, it happens me þe contrarie." And so he was com-*m*awndid' vnto his cloystur.

Mentiri no*n* debet religiosus. Infra de religione.

28 Mendaciu*m* eciam punitur in p*r*esenti. Inf*r*a de pe*r*iurio *et* de paupe*r*tate.

CCCCLXXXIV.

Mercator*um*[1] vita amota[2] co*m*putacione, a multis approbatur.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris,' how ane Erle of Pictauence cled hym̄ dyu*ers* tymys in pure mans clothyng whils he had sene 4 all̄ man*er* of craftis & offes. And when̄ he had serchid' all̄ þies, he said' at þe m*er*chand' crafte war þe beste crafte þat he fand', & þe beste offes, war not a thyng war, þat is[3] to say, cowntyng & rekynyng in þe end'. For, he said', at evyn̄ when̄ þai come home 8 þai made rekkenyng of þe leste peny at þai reseyvid', and at þai expu*n*did', and he þat made not a gude rekynyng was casten̄ in p*ri*son̄ & holden̄ þ*er*.

CCCCLXXXV.

Mercatores in empcione *et* vendicione frequ*enter* me*n*ciu*n*tur vt lucrentur. 12

Cesarius tellis of ij cetisens of Colayn̄ confessid' þai*m* of ij man*ers* of syns, & þe tane was leyng & þe toder manesweryng. And þai tolde þe preste þat w*ith*-outen̄ þies ij þai myght nowder by nor 16 sell̄. And þe p*re*ste told' þai*m* at þies was grete synnys, bod he bad þai*m* vse þai*m* on̄ þis man*er* of wyse; "Furste lofe yo*ur* gude as ye will̄ giff it, and it sall̄ be wele w*ith* you, I warand'." And þai p*ro*mysid' hym̄ þai sulde so doo þ*at* yere. Bod be lettyng 20 of þe devull̄ þat yere þai wan̄ no thyng, and at þe yere end' þai come vnto þe preste & tolde hym̄. And þe p*re*ste told' þai*m* at it was bod a temptacion̄ of þe fende, & bad þai*m* trow hym̄; bod he said', "Feste it faste in your mynde, and þink at ye will̄ kepe hit 24 fro hens forwhard', and it sall̄ be wele enogh̄ w*ith* you." And so þai did', and w*ith* a few yeris þai war passand' riche men̄.

Mercator de bonis suis *et* no*n* de alienis debet m*er*cari. S*upr*a de abb*a*te. 28

[1] MS. Marcatorum. [2] MS. ammota. [3] MS. it.

Mercator[1] vicium rei non debet celare. Infra de negociacione.

CCCCLXXXVI.

Mensura semper debet esse iusta.

4 Cesarius tellis how in þe bisshopprik in Colaⁿ̃ som tyme
þer was a wedow at was a brewster, & vsid' to sell ale, & fyre
happend' in þe towⁿ̃ & byrnyd a grete dele þeroff. And whe^n̄ sho
saw it come nere hur howse, sho wold' nothyng remow furth of hur
8 howse, bod tuke hur mettis & hur messurs at sho fillid' ale with,
and sett þaim at hur dure with-oute, & said'; "O, þou rightwus
& mercifull God! If I hafe rightwuslie & trewlie mesurd' with
thies mesurs to þaim at I selde ale to, I beseke ye at þis tyme to
12 behalde my myster, and at þou wolde vuchesafe to spare me and
my hows & my howsold' þat is þer-in. And if I hafe with þies
messurs messurd' wrang, or disseyvid' any creatur, þaⁿ̃, Lord',
I will at my howse be burnyd & all þe gudis at I hafe." Lo! þis
16 was a mervalos faythe of þis wommaⁿ̃! And yit was þe mercie of
God mor' mervalos, ffor whe^n̄ þe fire come at hur howse, at all folk
saw & had grete wonder þeroff, as God[2] wold', þe fflawme at had
burnyd' all þe towⁿ̃-end to thedir sesid', & wold' burⁿ̃ no maner of
20 þing of [*hur*] howse, nowder thak nor tymmer. & yit not-withstandyng, all þe howse semyd' clene our with fire as it had burnyd',
& yit was it nothyng hurte with þe fyre, nor no gude of hurris þat
was þerin. And þe fire sesid' & burnyd' no ferrer, þat a hondreth
24 me^n̄ cuthe not sease befor'. And here-by hur neghburs vnderstude
þat hur messurs warr gude & trew. *et c*⁹.

CCCCLXXXVII.

Meretrix. Mulier accusat quos ad peccatum trahere non potest.

28 Cesarius tellis how som̄ tyme þer was a commo^n̄ wommaⁿ̃ þat
was fayr, and sho folowid' a grete lord' fro towⁿ̃ to towⁿ̃, for
þe lordis me^n̄ synnyd' with hur euer whe^n̄ þaim liste, and þe lord'

[1] MS. marcator. [2] MS. gold.

wiste not. & at þe laste þe lordʼ *pre*ste accusidʼ hur vnto þe lordʼ, & þe lordʼ garte calł hur befor̄ hym̄, & sho denyed itt and accusidʼ þis *pre*ste, & saidʼ he *com*plenydʼ on̄ hur becauce sho woldʼ not consent vnto hym̄, and þis sho oblisshidʼ hur to prufe. So at 4 þe laste sho fenydʼ hur contrite, & come vnto þis same *pre*ste & shrafe hur. And in þe endʼ of hur confession̄ sho saidʼ þat sho was so tempidʼ w*ith* his luff þat bod if sho had itt sho sulde sla hur selfe. And þis *pre*ste was aferdʼ on̄ hur & had no faste purpos to 8 syn̄ w*ith* hyr, yit he assignedʼ hur a place & a tyme þ*er* he suldʼ com̄ vnto hur; and sho was fayn̄ þ*er*of & went & tellidʼ þe lordʼ how þe prest had *pro*missidʼ vnto hur. And þis *pre*ste come to þe place befor̄ þe howr̄, & he made in þe same place a bed of dry wudʼ, 12 & put stra þ*er*in & put fyre vnd*er*-nethe in tow, & coverdʼ it clenlie w*ith* a shete. And belife sho come & þe fyre began̄ to kyndełł in þe bedʼ, & þe prest went þ*er*to, & laidʼ hym̄ down̄ þ*er*on̄, evyn̄ in þe fire, & bad hur com̄ vnto hym̄. & þe fire rase alł abowte hym̄ & 16 sho callidʼ on̄ hym̄ & woldʼ hafe hadʼ hym̄ þine, & he lay stiłł & was nothyng burnydʼ, nor his clothes nowther. And þan̄ þis wrichidʼ wom*ma*n̄ was conpu*n*cte & reknowlegidʼ hur selfe þat sho accusidʼ þis holye man̄ of v*er*ray rancor & iłł wiłł. And þis 20 done þis holie preste went & made hym̄ a monk.

Meretrix multa mala facit. Infra de muliere pl*u*rib*us* locis.

Meriti causa est aliqu*ando* temptacio. Infra de 24 temptacione.

Meretur homo relinquens om*n*ia p*ropt*er d*eu*m. Inf*r*a de milite, iiij.

CCCCLXXXVIII.

Miles malus p*er* sera*m* pen*itent*iam saluatur. 28

Cesarius tellis of a knyght þat[1] on a tyme was taken̄ w*ith* his enmys & slayn̄. And when̄ he saw þat hym̄ burde nedelyng*is* dy, he saidʼ þies iij wurdis, "D*omin*e, miserere mei. Lordʼ, hafe

[1] MS. þan.

mercie on me." And when he dyed, a man þat was vexid with a fend was delyverd. So afterward þe fend come agayn vnto þis man and vexid hym hugelie, more þan he did afor. And a gude
4 holie man come vnto hym & askid hym whi þat he did so. And he ansswerd agayn & said; "We war many fendis gadurd samen at þe dead of swylk a knyght, and becauce we gatt nothyng þer, þerfor att þat I can satt I venge me in hym þis." And þis
8 holie man spirrid hym þe cauce how þai had no power of þat knyght, and he ansswerd agayn & sayd þat þe knyght sayd alonelie iij wurdis or he dyed, "be þe whilk att þe power þat we had in hym was loste."

CCCCLXXXIX.

12 Miles punitur et saluatur.

Cesarius tellis how on a tyme þer was a knyght of Saxon, þat was cled in new skarlett clothes, and on a day as he was rydand, he mett a husband-man dryvand his carte. And with
16 þe sprenclyng & dasshyng of þe whelis, þis knyght*is* clothis war al todasshid with myre. And þis knyght, as a prowde man & a tyrand, drew hys swerd & smate of þe ta legg of þis husband be his kne. So afterward þurgh þe grace of God he wex sorowfull
20 for his syn, & made hym a monk of þe Seustus ordur. And with-in a few yeris after he was made monke, þer began to brede a sur like a sylk threde in his legg, on þe same syde & in þe same place whar he cutt of þe husbandman legg. And be little & little
24 it began to rote, so þat att þe laste mawkis bred þerin. And þan he wex fayn & sayd; "Now I trow for to hafe forgyfnes, ffor I se on my body þe syngne of Iob." And so he liffid many day in grete contricion, and at þe laste, þurgh þis maledie, he dyed
28 & yeldyd God a gude sawle.

CCCCXC.

Miles demone[1] vt famulo vtitur.

Cesarius tellis of a knyght þat dwelte in Saxon, and he was famos & noble in armys, and his name was Albert Stobberd. So

[1] MS. deuocione.

on a day hym happend to com vnto a place þ*er* a damysell was
vexid *with* a fend, and onone as he come sho began to cry and
sayd, "Ecce! amicus meus venit. Lo! my frend is com*men*." 4
And evur as he come inward sho bad gyff hym rowm, and lat hur
frend com ner hur. And þuf all he war wrothe þ*erwith*, yitt
he smylid & said; "þou fende, þou ert bod a fole! Wharto vexis
þou þis wom*man* on þis man*er*, þ*at* is so innocent? Lefe hur
& go *with* me vnto turnamentis & batels." And þis fend said he 8
wold gladlie go *with* hym and he wold latt hym entre into his
bodie, "or els to lat me in þi sadle or in þi brydill, or in som other
p*ar*te at long*is* vnto the." And þis knyght had grete c*om*passion
of þis noble maydyn and said; "And þou will pas from hyne 12
I will grawnt þe a plyte of my gown vnder-nethe a condicion,
at þou sall not hurte me, bod when at I will, onone þou sall pas
fro me." And he beheste hym þ*at* he shuld. And *with* þat
he went oute of þe maydyn & come in-to a plite of þe gown 16
and made þ*er* a grete movyng. And from þat howr þis knyght
had so gret a strenth & a c*om*furth, at whoso-eu*er* he wold he mot
ou*er*thraw þai*m*, & whom so eu*er* hym liste take, and þai war ne so
swyfte, yit he mott take þai*m*. And when þe knyght satt in þe 20
kurk at his p*r*ayers, þis fend made a grete gruchyng and said hym
thoght þ*at* he taryd long þ*er*. And he kaste holie watir on him [1],
þis fend wolde byd hym war at he tuchyd not hym. So on a tyme
þis knyght happend to com in-to a kurk whar þ*er* was made 24
a s*er*mon of þe cros. And þan þe fend said vnto hym; "What
duse þou her?" And þis knyght ansswerd agayn & said; "Now
I wull forsake þe & seryff Almightie God." And þe fend ansswerd
agayn & said; "What displesans haste þou fon in me? I neu*er* 28
yit hurte þe, bod I hafe broght þe vnto mekull wurshup and
riches, and þurgh me þou erte made passyng glorious." þis knyght
ansswerd hym agayn & said; "Loo! now I behold þe cros, and
I com*man*d þe now, in vertue of Hym þ*at* was done on þe cros, 32
þ*at* from hens furth þou nevur turn vnto me agayn." And *with*
þ*at* þis fend lefte hym. And þis knyght burnyd hym *with* þe
cros, and went to beyond se, & þ*er* he s*er*vid Almightie God ij yere.

[1] MS. he.

And aft*er* þat he come home agayn̄, and byggid̄ ane hospitall̄. And þ*er*in he abade all̄ his life aft*er*, & s*er*ryffed seke folk of swilk as þai*m* nedud̄. And so in peas þ*er* he endid̄ his life.

4 Miles executor n*e*cligens punitur. S*upr*a de exe-
cu*cion*e.

Miles ludo avium deditus punitur. S*upr*a de avib*us*, j.

Miles obstinat*us* in pecc*at*is dampnatur. S*upr*a de
8 accusacione.

Miles spoliat modica occasione habita. Inf*r*a de
mo*n*acho, iiij.

Militi p*er* be*a*tam vi*r*ginem g*rati*a dei ecia*m* tem-
12 poralia p*er*dita restituu*n*tur. Inf*r*a de nega-
cione, j.

CCCCXCI.

Miles c*r*uce signatus vx*or*em *et* lib*er*os relinque*n*s
multu*m* meretur.

16 Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis how on̄ a tyme a knyght þat was
m*ar*kid̄ w*ith* þe cros went from̄ his awn̄ place to beyond̄ þe se.
Or he wente, afor̄ a grete parte of his frendis, he callid̄ all̄ his
childer aforn̄ hym̄, & he hawsid̄ & kyssid̄ þai*m* frendlye, & kyssyd̄
20 þai*m* tenderly, & wepyd swetelie. So one come in & callid on̄ hym̄
& said̄; "Sur, your felows abydis you, lefe þies childer & com̄
your wayes!" And þis knyght ansswerd̄ agayn̄ & sayd̄; "I do
þis to make me mor̄ hevie & sad when̄ I parte w*ith* þai*m*, at
24 my mede may be þe mor̄ for þe levyng of þai*m*."

Militis vxori aliqu*ando* sac*er*dos copulatur. S*upr*a
de confessione, vij.

Miles amore c*r*ucifixi culpa*m* inimico remittit. Supra[1]
28 de M*ar*ia.

Miles obstinatus p*er* imp*erfect*am cont*r*icionem a
pecc*at*o retrahit*ur*. Inf*r*a de obstina*cion*e, ij.

[1] MS. Inf*r*a.

Miles corpore Chr*isti* p*er*cepto *eciam* corporal*iter* efficitur forcior. S*upra* de com*m*unione, iiij [1].

Miles p*re*do p*er* aliquas or*ati*ones dictas saluatur. Inf*ra* de remune*ra*cione. 4

CCCCXCII.

Miles devotus reue*re*ncia*m* fac*it* deo et sacramentis.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a knyght of France. And he was of suche devocioñ, þ*er* whare-somevur he saw Goddis bodye he wolde fall̄ dowñ and wurshuꝑ it, and it had̄ bene evyñ in 8 þe myre. So it happend̄ oñ a tyme þat he was cled in gude clothes, & he went into a cetie, and þe strete þat he rade in was passand̄ myrye. And sodanlye hym̄ happend̄ mete þe p*re*ste w*ith* Godd*is* body, and onone as he saw itt, he avysid̄ hym̄ a while 12 & said̄ vnto hym̄ selfe; "What wyll̄ þou do now? And þou knele dowñ here þou losis all̄ þi gay clothyng. And if þou do it nott, þou erte breker of a helefull̄ condicioñ at þou was wunt to vse." And w*ith* þat, w*ith*-outeñ more, he lightid̄ of his hors and 16 sett hym̄ dowñ in þe myre oñ bothe his knethis, and held̄ vꝑ his hand*is* and wurshuppid þe sac*ra*ment. And our Lord̄, þat wurshuppid̄ þai*m* at wurshuppis Hym̄, shewid̄ þis m*er*acle þurgh̄ his power, at þ*er* was not oñ all̄ his clothis a drope of [2] myre nor 20 a spott of clay. And whenñ he saw þis, he had grete m*er*vell̄ & lepid̄ vꝑ vpponñ his hors agayñ. And evur fro thens furth̄, he was moꝛ comforthed̄ in þe faith̄ þañ he was afoꝛ, and thankyd̄ Almighti God̄. 24

Militu*m* magistri quales d*eb*ent e*sse*. S*upra* de bello, ij.

Miles demones e*sse* non credidit. Inf*ra* de nigromancia. 28

Miles videt visione*m* de p*ara*diso. Inf*ra* de p*ara*diso.

[1] MS. iij. [2] MS. *repeats*, of.

Miles malus post mortem apparens t*er*ret suos. Inf*r*a de mortuis xvi & xvij.

CCCCXCIII.

Miles d*eb*et esse constans in p*r*elio *et* corpus expon*er*e p*er*ic*u*lo [1].

Iustinus tellis of a knyght of Athenes þat hight Cinigrus how oñ a tyme whenñ he saw hys enmys had done grete slaghter, and þai gaderd' mekuł gude to-gedur & had it vnto a ship̄, and whenñ þai wer ał þ*er*in, he gatt hold' oñ þe ship̄ & held' it w*ith* his right hand' & wold' not lat þai*m* go. And þai saw þ*at*, and smate it of. And whenñ it was of, he gatt hold' þ*er*oñ agayñ w*ith* his lefte hand', and held' it, & þai smate it of. And whenñ he saw bothe his handis was of, he gatt held' it w*ith* his tethe. And þus nowder for los of bothe his handis, nor for no oder hurte at he had, he wolde not lefe, bod faght as he had bene a wude beste, tył att þe laste þai smate hym̄ downñ & kyllid' hym̄.

Miles magn*us* *et* senator vrbis h*er*emita efficit*ur*. Inf*r*a de solitudi*n*e, ij.

Miles crudel*is* per infirmitatem mansuetus efficit*ur*. S*upr*a de infirmitate, ij & v.

Miles devotus b*ea*te vi*r*gini *eciam* tempo*r*al*iter* honorat*ur*. S*upr*a de Maria vi*r*gine, j.

Mimo p*ossun*t adaptari que dicu*n*tur s*upr*a de hi-st*r*ionib*us*.

CCCCXCIV.

Minucio. Minuc*i*one al*iquando* p*er*dit*ur* s*cien*cia prius h*ab*ita [2].

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a clerk þat was wele and sufficientlie letterd'. And oñ a tyme he garte latt hym̄ blode, and

[1] MS. p*a*radiso; Harl. MS. *as above.* [2] *Heading supplied from* Harl. MS.

whe̅n he had bled̅ he loste all̅ his lett*er*all̅ con*n*yng, right evyn̅ as he [1] had loste þai*m* be blode-lattyng [2], so þat he knew not a l*ett*re nor cuthe not vnderstand̅ a lattyn̅ wurd̅; not-wi*th*stondyng he was refte no thyng els. And þis he tolde vnto many men̅. So 4 þ*er* was a man̅ on̅ a tyme cownceld̅ hym̅ & sayde, "þe same day twelmo[*n*]th at þ*o*u was lattyn̅ blude on̅, and þe same howre," he sulde lat hym̅ blude agayn̅, and so p*er*aventur he sulde gytt agayn̅ his con*n*yng. And so he did, & he requoverd̅ hys con*n*yng agayn̅ 8 als wele as evur he had it.

CCCCXCV.

Misericordia impendit*ur* inimico crucifixi amore.

Cesarius tellis how in̅ Ducheland̅ þ*er* [3] was a knyght þat happend sla þe fadur of a noder knyght. So be chawnce his son̅ att was 12 slayn̅ happend̅ to take hym̅ at slew his fadur. And he drew his swerde and wold̅ hafe taken̅ hym̅ and slayn̅ hym̅. And he fell̅ on̅ kneis befor̅ hym̅ & said̅; "Sur, I beseke you, ffor His luff þat dyed on þe cross & had m*er*cy of all̅ þis werld̅, þat ye wold hafe m*er*cie 16 on̅ me now." And wi*th* þies wurdis he was co*m*puncte, & tuke hym̅ vpp̅ & sayde vnto hym̅; "Loo, in wyrshup̅ of þe holie cros, & for His sake þ*a*t dyed̅ þ*er*on̅, at He may forgyf me my synnys I forgyff þe, not alonelie þe truspas at þ*o*u hase done vnto me, bod 20 from̅ hens furth̅ I shall̅ be þi frend̅." And wi*th* þat he tuke hym̅ abowte þe nekk̅ & kyssyd̅ hym̅. And wi*th*-in a little while after, þis same knyght burnyd̅ hym̅ wi*th* þe cros & went vnto þe holie land̅. And whe̅n he come at þe kurk̅ of þe sepulcre of our̅ Lord̅, 24 he went in-to it as other did̅. And, at all̅ folk saw, þe ymage of þe c*r*ucifix bowed̅ evyn̅ down̅ & lowtid̅ vnto hym̅. And whe̅n þai at saw vnderstude not vnto whome he did̅ it, þai all̅ went aforn̅ þe rude ilkone aft*er* oþer. And itt inclynyd vnto none of þai*m* bod 28 vnto hym̅. And þai axked hym̅ what was þe cauce, and he tolde þai*m* all̅ as is aforn̅ sayd.

[1] MS. *repeats*, he. MS. blode lastyng. [3] MS. þat.

CCCCXCVI.

Misericordia dei om*n*ib*us* est ape*r*ta.

Maist*er* Alexander, þe bisshop of Mylan̄, tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a scoler off Bolayn̄. And on̄ a nyght as he lay in his bed, hym̄ þoght he was be his one in a grete felde, & þ*er* he was war, as hym̄ þoght, of a grete tempeste, & a huge, of storm̄ & evull weddur com̄ oute of þe north. And he hym̄ selfe was gretelie giffen̄ to syn̄ and wrichidnes. So hym̄ þoght he was feid for þis storm̄ & was nere evyn̄, & he ran̄ als faste as he myght & gatt hym̄ to þe town̄, and come vnto a howse & knokkid at þe dure & p*r*ayed þai*m* latt hym̄ com̄ in. And a wom*m*an̄ wi*th*in answered hym̄ & said; "I am̄ Rightwusnes att dwellis here, and þou þat erte nott riȝtwus may nott com̄ in here." And þan̄ he went vnto a noder dure & knokkid, & p*r*ayed þai*m* latt hym̄ com̄ in. And one wi*th*in ansswerd hym̄ & said; "I am̄ Trewth at dwellis[1] here, & þou þ*a*t luffis not trewth sall not com̄ in here." And þan̄ he went vnto þe iij dure, & knokkid & p*r*ayed at he mott com̄ in, & one ansswerd hym̄ wi*th*in & said; "I am Pease þatt dwelles here, & becauce þat peas is not to wykkyd men̄, þ*er*for þou sall not com̄ in here, ffor all my thothtes er of peas, & not of affliccion̄ nor of dissese. Bod I cowncell þe att þou go vnto my suster þat dwellis by me att þe next howse, þat helpys all þat er in dissese." And he went vnto þe iiij dure & knokkid, and a wom*m*an̄ ansswerd hym̄ wi*th*-in & said; "I am̄ M*er*cye þat dwellis here, and if þou will hafe me & be savid fro yone grete tempeste, þou muste go vnto þe howse of þe freer p*r*echurs in Bolayn̄ & make þe a freer, & þ*er* þou sall be savid." And þis scoler wi*th* þis wakynd, & on̄ þe morn̄ he rase & went vnto þe freers & told þai*m* all his vysion̄ & askyd þai*m* þe abbett & reseyvid it, & liffid þ*er* many a day & was a gude man̄ & a holie.

CCCCXCVII.

Misericordia dei parata est *eciam* eu*m* negantib*us*.

Wee rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how on̄ a tyme þ*er* was a monke þat gretelie was tempid, & he went into a strete of Egipp̄; & þ*er*

[1] MS. dwellid.

hym̄ happend se þe doght*er* of a paynoms preste, & he axked to hafe hur vnto his wyfe. And þis p*re*ste wente vnto his[1] godd*is* in his temple, & axkid' þai*m* cownceli & said' þe monk wold' algatis hafe his doghter to wyfe, "whethur sali I giff hur vnto hym̄ or nay?" And þe fend ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & said'; "Gyff hur not vnto hym̄ bod if he furste forsake his God' & his baptym̄." And he went & told' þe monk, & he did ali as he bad hym̄. And onone þ*er* come oute of his mouthe a white duffe, whilk þat flow vnto hevyn̄. And þan̄ þis preste went agayn̄ and axkid cownceli att his god', and he ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & said'; "Gyff nott yitt þi doght*er* vnto hym̄, for yitt his God helpis hym̄, þuf ali he hafe forsaken̄ Hym̄." And þis p*re*ste come agayn̄ & tolde þe monke, and þis monke made grete sorow & said'; "A, so wo is me! Loo! God duse me gude agayn̄ ili." And be þe cownceli of a gude holie olde man̄ he was shrevyn̄ and did penance, and adled' afterward' for to see þe duffe þat he had loste com*m*yng agayn̄ vnto hym̄, and entred in att his mouthe.

M*isericord*ie dei p*ossunt* adaptari m*u*lta que dicu*n*tur s*upr*a de co*nt*ricione *et* confessione, *et* alibi.

CCCCXCVIII.

Missa p*ro*dest viuis.

Saynt Gregur tellis how on̄ a tyme þ*er* was a ship̄-man̄, & hym̄ happend be p*er*isshid be þe see. And he had a gude frend', a preste, þat said' a mes for hym̄ & offred' þe sac*r*ament for hym̄. And as þis preste was at þe sacryng of his mes, þis man̄ come al hole furthe of þe see, and come vnto þis preste and tolde hym̄ þat when̄ he was in þe se and alsmoste defaylid', sodanlie þ*er* come one vnto hym̄ & broght hym̄ a lafe. & when̄ he had eten̄ itt, onone he was comforthed' & had strenthe, & was takyn̄ vp into a ship̄, & so he was savid'. And be his tellyng, þis p*re*ste knew þat þe same how' at þe lafe was broght vnto hym̄ he was att mess, & offred' þe sacrament for hym̄.

[1] MS. our; Harl. MS. deos suos.

CCCCXCIX.

Missa it*e*rum *et* alio mod*o* valet viuis.

Petrus Clunacen*sis*[1] tellis þat in þe dioces of Politañ, in Grece[2], þ*er* was a mañ[3] þatt wroght in a banke for syluer vre. And
4 sodanlie þe banke feꝗ and kyllid aꝗ þ*a*t was vnder-nethe. So þ*er* was one of þai*m* rañ in-to a corn*er* of þe banke and was savid, neu*er*-þe-les he mott nott gett oute. And his wyfe, trowyng þat he was dead, eu*er*ilk day garte do a mes for hym, and daylie at þat
8 mes sho offerd a candeꝗ and a lofe of bread and a litle pott fuꝗ of wyne. And oñ a tyme þe devuꝗ had envy at hur dede, & daylie iij dayes to-gedur, in a mans liknes, he mett hur and axkid hur whedur sho went, and evur sho tolde hym þe cauce of hur gate.
12 And he ansswerd hur agayñ & said; "Labur not to þe kurk in vayñ, for þe p*r*este hathe done mess." And so þies iij dayes to-gedur sho owr-hippid & offird nott. So afterward þ*er* happend a mañ grafe in þe same banke. And sodanlie as he wroght, he hard
16 one speke & say; "Smyte softelie, for þ*er* is a grete stone bowñ to faꝗ oñ me." And þis mañ was ferd with þis voyce, & callid dyvers folke to here it. And he grofe oñ, and belife he harde þe same voyce. And w*it*h þ*a*t he wroght oñ & fond þis mañ & tuke
20 hym oute quykk, & axkid hym how he liffid þ*er* so long. And he told þai*m* þat eu*er*ilk day, outtakeñ iij dayes to-gedur, señ þe banke feꝗ oñ hym was broght vnto hym a lofe of bread and a pygg w*it*h wyne & a light candyꝗ. And wheñ his wyfe hard þis
24 sho was passyng glad, & knew v*er*elie þ*a*t he was sustenyd w*it*h hur offrand, and at þe devuꝗ begylid hur þies iij dayes þ*a*t sho sulde nott gar mes be done, to thentent þ*a*t he wold nott þe m*er*acle of þe mes had bene p*r*ovid nor of þe sac*r*ament nowther.

28 Missa p*r*odest defu*n*ctis. Inf*r*a de Oculis.

Missa*m* p*r*o defu*n*ct*is* celeb*r*are est vtile. Inf*r*a de sacerdote, j.

[1] MS. Climacens*is*. [2] Harl. MS. in diocesi Greciopolitana.
[3] *For* men, Latin viri.

Missa iterum valet defunctis. Infra de purgatorio, iij, et de peccato, iij, et de suffragio i et iij.

Missa debet celebrari cum omni diligencia. Infra de sacerdote, v. 4

Missa celebrari non debet ab indigno. Infra de sacerdote, x et vj.

Missam omni die audire bonum est. Supra de Maria, i[1], et de decepcione, ij. 8

D.

Monachus debet se humiliter habere et neminem iudicare.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how one þat hight Ioseph̄ axked̄ abbott Pastor how he sulde make hym̄ selfe a monke. And 12 he ansswerd̄ hym̄ agayn̄ & said; "And þou will̄ fynd̄ riste bothe in þis werld̄ & in þe toder werld̄, in euer-ilk cauce say vnto þi selfe, 'whatt am̄ I?' And þan̄ shall̄ þou nevur deam̄ no man̄."

DI.

Monachus in habitu suo debet mori. 16

Cesarius tellis how in an abbay of Ceustus ordur þer was a monk̄ þat was gretelie vexid̄ with sekenes, & he doffid̄ his cowle & did on̄ his skaplorie, and so he dyed̄. And he was born̄ in-to þer oratorie, & þe monkis began̄ att say þer psalters for hym̄. 20 And sodanlie he rase vp̄ & callid̄ þe abbot vnto hym̄. And his brethur war ferd̄ & ran̄ away, & þe abbott come vnto hym̄. And he said̄ vnto þe abbott; "Sur, I shryfe me vnto you þat I dyed̄ withowten̄ my cowle vppon̄ me. And when̄ I trowed̄ frelie to 24 hafe entred̄ into paradice, Saynt Bennett come vnto me & said̄; 'Whar is þine abbett? Here may þou nott enter̄ withouten̄ itt.'" & one, he said̄, axked̄ hym̄ whatt he was, and he tolde hym̄ þat he was a monke of Ceustus ordur. And he said̄, "'& þou be a monke, 28

[1] MS. v.

wharr is þine abbett?' and w*ith* þat oþ*er* þat was aboute p*r*ayed for me, and þus I was suffred com agayn vnto my bodye at I mott resayfe myne abbett of þe, and at I mott so be wurthie to entre
4 into paradice."

DII.

Monachus passiones debet rep*r*imere.

We rede ex 'Dict*is* P*atr*um' how þat abbott Pastor said in his life; "He þat is evur co*m*pleynand sulde nott be a monke, and he
8 þat duse ill for ill is no monke, and he that is angrie is nott wurthie be callid a monke." *et* c^o^.

Monachus apostata penitens, *et* sic moriens, ecia*m* post mortem h*a*bitu*m* recup*er*auit. Inf*r*a de
12 volu*n*tate, ij.

Monachus cibaria exq*u*isita comedere non debet. Sup*r*a de gula, v.

DIII.

Mo*n*achus in gestis ext*er*ioribu*s* debet om*n*es
16 edificare.

Iacob*us* de Vet*r*iaco tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a knyght þat happend in were to take a pure man. And þis pure man p*r*ayed hym to latt hym gone, and gett his rawson. And þis knyg[*ht*]
20 had petie off hym & said; "Whatkyn suertie shall þ*o*u lefe me for þi commyng agayn?" And he ansswerd agayn & sayd; "I shall fynde you God to borgh & a cawson be myne othe, for other þing I may not fynd you." And þus he went his ways and selde all his
24 lyfelod, and yit he mott nott com agayn at þe day att he had poyntid; and here-for þis knyght wex passyng wroth. So on a day, as he rode, he was wer of a monke þat was passand fatt & read, syttand prowdelie vppon a fayr palfray, and rydyng
28 passand secularelie. And þis knyght ansswerd to his sweyers

& sayd'; "Wult ye se þis monke, þat be his ordur sulde ride on̄ ane ass, hase a bett*er* hors þan̄ I hafe." And w*ith* þat he rade vnto hym̄ & tuke hym̄ be the brydylt, and askid' hym̄ whose man̄ he was. & he said' he had no lord' bod Almiȝti God. And þan̄ þe knyght sayd vnto hym̄; "Thi lorde is a suertie bon̄ vnto me, & I wilt att þou for him̄ make a sethe vnto me." And w*ith* þat he garte hym̄ light, and tuke þe hors from̄ hym̄. And w*ith*-in a while after come þis pure man̄ and broght þe knyght his rawn-son̄, & p*r*ayed hym̄ to forgiff hym̄ att he kepid' not his day. And þe knyght wolde nott take his money, bod bad hym̄ take it agayn̄; for, he said', his borgh̄ had payed hym̄ for hym̄ & delyverd' hym̄. And when̄ þe pure man̄ harde þis he was passand fayn̄ & tuke his money vp̄ agayn̄, and went home als merie as he mott be & thonkid' God'.

Monachus ecia*m* post mortem ab abb*a*te suo est a pe*cc*a*t*is suis absolutus. Sup*r*a de absoluc*i*o*n*e.

DIV.

Monachus in se debet esse magne penitencie, *et* leues *et* dissolutos rep*r*ehendere.

In 'Lib*r*o Purgatorio B*ea*ti Pa*tr*icij,' we rede how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a monk̄ þat entred' into þe purgatorie of Saynt Patrykk, and evur aft*er* whils he liffid' he had wowndis att ffressh̄ & new, whilk he tuke þ*er*. And he was also evur in grete penaunce, and evur when̄ he saw any yong monk̄ lagh̄ vnmesurable or otherwyse be lewidlie governyd', he wold cry & say; "O! wold' God þou wist whatkyn̄ byttyr payn̄ is giffen̄ for mysgov*er*nans, for þan̄ þou wold' nowd*er* do nor say as þou dose." *et* c^9^.

Monachus recup*er*au*i*t de vacca quod potuit. Inf*r*a de simplicitate.

Monachus p*rop*rietarius in sterquilinio sepelitur. Inf*r*a de p*rop*rietate, ij.

DV.

Monialis in om*ni*b*us* debet e*s*se paciens.

Saynt Ambros tellis how þ*er* was som tyme a gude huswyfe, & sho besoght ane abbatice at sho wulde g*r*aunte hur a noñ for to
4 dwell w*ith* hur awhile for recreac*i*on, & sho g*r*auntid hur one whilk þat was a gude buxsom̃, and was as a s*er*vand in þe howse, bothe vnto hur and all hur meneya. & sho servid hur all a yere & grevid' no creatur in þe howse. So at þe yere end' þis abbatis
8 come & visitt þis huswyff & þis noñ. And þis huswyff p*r*ayed þis abbatis to take home hur noñ agayñ, for, sho said', sho mot wyñ no þing by hur, sho was so pacient and so buxsom̃ & so s*er*visable in all þingis, & will nowder truble hur selfe nor oder folk. And
12 sho p*r*ayed hur to send hur one at sho myght wyñ somwhatt bye. And þañ sho sent hur one þat was a maydyñ and vncorrupte, bod sho was debatus & passyng angrie & eu*er* chidand', & alway gruchand agayns hur huswyffe, & wolde flite w*ith* hur and w*ith*
16 all þe howse-meneya. And whenñ þe yere end was done, þis abbatice come agayñ & visitt þis huswyffe, & þañ þis huswyfe spak vnto hur & said'; "Ye hafe now giffeñ me a gude noñ, whilk I wold' þ*at* neu*er* sulde parte w*ith* me; ffor I hafe woñ als mekull
20 mede be suffryng of hur inpaciens þis yere as I loste be þe mekenes of þe toder þe laste yere." And so þis noñ was w*ith* hur all hur lyfe. *et* c^o^.

Monialis debet esse casta *et* constans. S*upr*a de
24 castitate, iij.

Monial*is* bona m*i*ttit occasiones videndi viros *et* p*ro*-pinquos carne. Sup*r*a de affectu carnali.

Monial*is* cu*m* puritate cordis *et* corporis debet sacras
28 vestes contractare. Sup*r*a de corporali.

Monial*is* absentis off*icium* su[*p*]plet b*ea*ta Maria. S*upr*a de Maria, vij.

Monial*is* amore carnali capta mo*nast*er*ium* vvlt relinquere. S*upr*a de Maria, ix.

Monial*is* debet ad om*n*es *et* in o*mni*b*us*[1] esse humil*is*. S*upr*a de fatuitate. 4

Monialis luxuriosa. S*upr*a de luxuria.

Monial*is* temptata fu*it* carnalit*er* *et* postea sp*iri*tualit*er*[2]. Inf*r*a de temptacione, vij.

Moniali p*ossu*nt adaptari multa que dicu*n*tur inf*r*a de muliere. 8

DVI.

Mors aliqu*ando* ex gaudio causat*ur*.

Valerius tellis how som tyme at Tracie þar was a grete fray w*ith*-oute þe town, and þ*er* was a wedow had hur son þ*er*, and all was nerehand slayn þat þ*er* was. & when wurde come in-to þe town, þis wedow went hur son had bene slayn, & sodanlie hur happend to mete hur son in þe yate, þat sho went had bene dead. And sho was passand fayn & hawsid hym aboute þe nekk, & kyssyd hym, & evyn furthw*ith* for ioy sho swelte & was dead. 12 16

DVII.

Mors citius p*r*ouen*i*t ex gaudio q*u*am ex t*r*isticia.

Valerius tellis how after þe same fray þ*er* was a wom*m*an in þe cetie, and message come vnto hur at hur son was dead; and scho went home vnto hur howse & was passand hevye. So at þe laste sho sett hur down to mete, and sodanlie hur son come in, and als tyte as sho saw hym, for ioy sho wex evyn oute of hur mynde. And so it was mor suffrable vnto hur, þe sorow of dead, þan was þe mirthe of life. 20 24

Mors aliqu*ando* causatur ex confusione. S*upr*a de confus*ione*[3] *et* inf*r*a de silencio, ij.

[1] MS. hom*ini*b*us*.

[2] MS. Monial*is* carnalit*er* fuit *et* postea.

[3] MS. confuc*ione*.

Mortis cogitacio mitigat temptaci*on*em carnis. S*upr*a de cogitaci*on*e, iij.

Mors aliqu*ando* differtur or*ation*ib*us* s*anct*or*um*. Sup*r*a de Basilio, ij [1].

DVIII.

Morte subita moriu*ntur* aliqu*ando* pe*cca*tores, ecia*m* in actu peccandi.

Petrus Damyanus tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a prynce þat hight Salamitan*us* [2]. So on̄ a day hym̄ happend̄ to luke vp vnto a hyll, and he saw bruste oute at þe top of þe hill grete low & smoke. And when̄ he saw it he said̄ vnto þai*m* at stude abowte hym̄; "W*ith*outen̄ dowte þ*er* is som̄ curste ryche man̄ dead̄ & gane vnto hell, ffor þ*er* is swilk a custom̄ in þat contreth, þat when̄ þe dead̄ of a curste riche man̄ drawis nere, þat hyll will caste oute low & stynk of pykk and burnte stane." And when̄ þis was said̄, apon̄ þe nexte nyght after, as þis p*r*ince thoght he was sekur enoghe & lay in his bed w*ith* a strompett, sodanlie he dyed̄. Whame, as sho teld̄ afterward̄, sho suffred̄ lyg long vppon̄ hur body, and at þe laste sho felid̄ he was no man̄ bod a stynkyng caryon̄, & keste hym̄ of hur.

DIX.

Mors ecia*m* om*n*es ditissi*m*os spoliat.

We rede in 'Cronicles' of ane þat hight Saladin*us*, when̄ on̄ a tyme he knew þat he sulde dye att Damaske, he callid̄ his hansman̄ vnto hym̄ & said̄; "þ*o*u at was wunt to bere my banor vnto batell, bere now þe banor of my dead̄, þ*a*t is to say a fowle clothe, þurgh all Damaske, & cry & say þus, 'Behold̄! þe kyng of þe Orient is bown̄ to dye, and he mon̄ nothyng bere w*ith* hym̄ bod þis fowle clothe.'" And onone after he dyed̄, & was won̄ in þe same clothe.

Morientes in hora mortis temptati p*er* or*ati*ones s*anct*or*um* adiuuantur. Sup*r*a de demone, iij [3].

[1] MS. iij. [2] Lat. MSS. Princeps Salamitanus, Salanitanus. [3] MS. iiij.

Mors est timenda. Infra de timore.

Morte improvisa[1] moriuntur aliquando aliqui. Supra de Archidiacono.

DX.

Mors omnia facit relinquere.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how þat þe kyng of Lothoringe, þat was bod a yong mañ, oñ a tyme whenñ he was in a trans of dead, he beheld' his palas & his grete howsis and sayd'; "O! þou Lord God'! How mekull' þis werld' aght to be dispysyd'! For I, þat hase had so many grete palas and so many howsis to lygg in, þis nyght I wate nott whythir I moñ goo, nor who þat moñ take me to herberye."

DXI.

Mors quantumcunque magnos humiliat.

Petrus Alphonsis[2] tellis how þat whenñ kyng Alexander was dead' & his tombe was gaylie made of sylver & of golde, in his palas per gader in many philosophers. And ane of þaim said'; "Alexander yisterday made tresur of golde and now it is evyñ contrarie, for golde makis tresur of hym." And þañ a noder said'; "Yisterday wolde not all' þis werld' suffis vnto hym, and þis day for yerdis of grond' alonelie sufficis hym." And þañ þe thrid said'; "Yisterday he had rewle of all' þe peple, and þis day þe peple hase rewle of hym." Thañ þe iiij said'; "Yisterday he myght hafe delyverd' many peple fro dead, and þis day, for all' his power, he mot [*not*] esshew dead." Thañ þe v said'; "Yisterday he led' a grete hoste, and today he is led of þaim & putt vnto beryall'." Thañ þe sext sayd'; "Yisterday he thristid' downñ þe erth, and þis day þe erth þrustis hym downñ." And þañ a noder said'; "Yisterday þe peple dred hym gretelie, and þis day þai sett right not by hym." And þañ a noder said'; "Yisterday

[1] MS. inprovisa.

[2] MS. Alphensis.

he had bothe many frendis and enmys, and þis day aſt er in lyke vnto hym."

DXII.

Mortis eciam consideracio multum valet homini
4 in dignitate constituto.

Ysidorus tellis how som [*tyme*] þer was a custom, þat on þe furste day of þe crownyng of þe Emperour of Constantynople, when he was in his moste ioy, a mason sulde com & bryng hym
8 iiij or v maner of stonys of marble and say vnto hym on þis maner of wyse, and byd hym chese of þies of whilk he wolde hafe his grave made. And so it was wunt to be done in þe cowrte of Rome, for when þe Pope was chosen þer was broght aforn hym
12 a pece of lyne-tow, & when fyre was sett in it, þan was sayd vnto hym; "Thus gose þe ioy of þis werld away, as þis fyre bryng*is* þis tow in-to a spark, and afterward in-to right noght."

DXIII.

Mortis certitudo quantumcunque differetur multos
16 inducit ad bonum.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how þer was a man þat had mekyſt connyng in literatur of phisyk*is*, and he was giffen vnto vanyties of þis werld. So on a tyme hym happend to be
20 at matyns on a Sonday, & þer he harde in þe legend of lang life of olde fadurs, and how alway in þe end of ilkone it was sayd, 'Mortuus est, he is dead.' He vmbethoght hym þat it wold happen so on hym, and he liffid neuer so lang, and when he conseyvid þis, he
24 dispysid þe werlde & entred into þe ordur of freer prechurs. And þer he was made a freer prechur at vniuersitie of Paryssh, and he was a man of grete auctoritie and holynes.

DXIV.

Mortis certitudo multum terret aliquos immortali-
28 tatem appetentes.

We rede in 'Historia Dragmanorum,' how þat þies Dragmans, like philosophurs, beand in wyldernes, dispysyd aſt werldly thyngis.

And kyng Alexander sent message vnto þai*m* & said', aske what þai wold' & þai sulde hafe it. And þai wrote vnto hym agayn & said'; "Grant vs þat we shall nevur dy, for þat we desyre moste of all." And he wrote vnto þai*m* agayn & sayd'; "When I am mortall 4 & mon dy my selfe, how mot I g*r*aunt you þat ye sall nevur dye?" And þai wrote vnto hym agayn & sayd'; "Sen þ*o*u knowis at þ*o*u mon dye, whi duse þ*o*u so mekull ill & puttis þi selfe in so many p*er*els?" 8

Mortis certitudo inducit ho*min*em ad p*ro*visione*m* necessario*rum* p*ost* mort*em*. Inf*r*a de p*ro*videncia, ij.

Mortis c*er*titudo confirmat ho*minem* in bono i*n*- 12 choato. Inf*r*a de sortilegio.

Mortui corpus aliqu*ando* vegetur[1] a demone. Inf*r*a de suffragijs.

DXV.

Morit*ur* homo aliqu*ando* du*m* est in ma*io*re festo. 16

We rede in 'Libro[2] de Dono Timoris' how at þe cetie of Dyvyon þ*er* was ane vsurar þat wed a wyfe, and þ*er* was made abown þe porche-dure many ymagis of stone. And emang other þ*er* was made ane ymage of ane vsurar w*ith* a grete purs in his 20 hand of stone, and sodanly as þis vsuran stude at þe porche-dure to be wed', þis ymage of þe vsurar abon lete fall þe purs of stone apon þe vsuran head' þat shulde be wed', & kyllid' hym.

DXVI.

Mors ho*min*em qua*n*tu*m*cu*n*que adnichilat. 24

We rede in þe 'Gestis of Alexander' how at þ*er* was sent on a tyme vnto Alexander þe kyng a stone, and when it was put in þe balance to be weyed' in þe to skale, it weyed more þan[3] all þat evur þai cuthe put in þe toder skale. And when þai put 28

[1] MS. vegetatur. [2] MS. *repeats*, in Libro. [3] MS. þat.

a little powder þeron, it weyid les þan[1] any thyng did at þai cuthe put in þe toder skale. And when þai say þis, many wise men had grete merveli þerof. And emang*is* þai*m* ane said vnto kyng
4 Alexand*er*; "þis stone shewis vnto you what ye er; ffor now ye wey mor þan duse all þe werld, for it may skantlie bere you. Bod fro ye be deade and a little powder of erth casten on you, þan shall ye be les þan any thyng þat is in þis werld."

DXVII.

8 Mortis horror aliquos ad bonu*m* inducit.

We rede in 'Li*b*ro de Dono Ti*m*oris,' when þe kurk of Crepsie[2] shulde be halowed, & for þat þai wolde take oute þe bodie of ane erle þat was berid þ*er*, þai fand a tade sittand on his face
12 knawand, & many wormys and serpentis, to so mekull at all þ*at* þ*er* was fled, all bod a son of his awn. And he come to it & saw it, & tuke hym so mekull þoght þ*er*for þat he lefte all his gude & tuke hym to pou*er*tie, & was so pure at efterward he beggid his
16 meat. And so he p*er*severd many day. So hym happend on a tyme to com vnto Rome, & þ*er* he become a collear to gett hym meat w*ith*, & he had no noder place to lig in bod vnder-nethe a grece in þe howse of a cardinall. And þ*er* he lay vnto he dyed, 20 and made a gude end. And on þe nyght when he dyed, all þe bellis of þe kurk rang be þ*er* one.

Mortis ti*m*or reddit ho*min*em tristem *et* cogitatiuu*m*.
Infra de timore, iij & iiij.
24 Mortuis valent suffragia *et* or*ati*ones *et* oblac*ion*es.
Sup*r*a de missa, iij, *et* inf*r*a de suffragio, iij.

DXVIII.

Mortis memoria induc*it* ho*min*es ad pen*itenti*am.

We rede in 'Li*b*ro de Dono Timoris' how on a tyme þ*er* was
28 a cursid knyght, and he wolde do no penance þat was enionyd

[1] MS. þat. [2] Harl. MS. Cresby.

hym̄ for his syn̄ be Pope Alexander. & so þe Pope gaff hym̄ his ryng, & enionyd hym̄ to penans for to bere itt, vnd*er*nethe þis condicion̄, þ*at* evur when̄ he lukid' þ*er*-vppon̄, he sulde vmthynk hym̄ of his dead'. And when̄ he had worn̄ it many day, and done 4 as he bad hym̄, he turnyd agayn̄ vnto þe Pope, & said' þat he was redie to fulfyll whatt penans at he wolde enioyn̄ hym̄. & so he did' & was a gude man̄.

DXIX.

Mortuis p*ro*dest penitencia a viuis f*acta* loco defu*n*ctor*um*. 8

Maist*er* Nicholas, þe Archebisshop̄, tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was ij felowis at war passand trew to-gedur, and ane of þ*aim* happend' to do a grete syn̄. So be counceill of þ*at* oþ*er* he went 12 vnto Rome & shrafe hym̄ þ*er*of, & hym̄ was enionyd' þ*er*for' iij yere penance, & þis taken̄, hym̄ happend' fall into a grete sekenes. And he made grete sorow at he might not fulfyll his penance, and his felow beheste hym̄ þat, & he dyed', he shuld' do itt for hym̄. 16 And when̄ he was dead' & his felaw had done þis penance for hym̄, in þe end' of þe furste yere he þat was dead' apperid' vnto hym̄, and þe thrid' p*ar*te of his bodie was passand white and þe toder ij p*ar*tis blak as pykk. And in þe end' of þe secund yere he apperid' vnto 20 hym̄, & ij p*ar*ties of his body white & þe iij blakk. And in þe end' of þe iij yere he apperid vnto hym̄ all white, and thankid' hym̄ gretelie for his delyv*er*ans.

DXX.

Mortuis valet restitucio ablator*um* f*acta* p*ro* eis. 24

We rede in 'Li*b*ro de D*ono* Timoris' how a duches son̄ was bown̄ to dye, & he was shrevyn̄ & yit he was bod ix yere olde. And when̄ he was dead' he aperid' vnto his moder & told' hur he was in grevus payn̄, becauce[1] he had not payed' dettis þat 28 he had borowid' of his fadur meneya to play hym̄ w*ith*, becaus

[1] MS. *repeats*, becauce.

he had no thoght þeron̄ wheñ þat he dyed. And his moder garte spyr att whome he borowid it, & garte pay it vnto þaim. And afterward þe child apperid vnto hur agayñ, & lete hur hafe know-
4 lege that he was delyverd oute of payñ, & put in grete ioy and felicitie.

DXXI.

Mors pulcritudinem *et* omnes gratias corporales destruit.

8 We rede of ane, Isabell, þat was hy Whene of Naverñ, and wheñ sho drew nere hur dead sho garte light many lightis aboute hur bed, and garte feche in many knyghtis & grete men of þe cetie. Sho sayde vnto þaim oñ þis maner of wyse; "Vmthynk you & se
12 þat I, þe Whene of Naverñ, þe Cowntas of Campanye, and þe doghter of þe Kyng of Fraunce, whilk þat was clere & fayr & discrete, and gracious in euer-ilk mans sight, now, as ye see, dead wyll coñ to me & destroy all þies."

16 Mori debet religiosus in habitu suo. Supra de monacho, ij.

Morientes aliquando demones asserunt. Infra de vsurario, ij.

20 Mortui eciam in odio morientes post mortem illud retinent. Infra de odio.

Mortuorum peccatorum corpora eciam post mortem visibiliter puniuntur. Supra de luxuria.

DXXII.

24 Mortui aliquando monent viuos pro eis vt ablata restituant.

Cesarius tellis how þer was a knyght, þat hight Fredericus of Kelle, wheñ he was dead apperid vnto a mañ sittand vppon
28 a blak stede, & oute of his nese-thrilles come a grete reke & flawñ

& he was coverd' att with skynnys & bare a grete lumpe of erth betwix his shulders. And þe man þat he apperid' vnto askid' hym if he war Fredericus, and he ansswerd' agayn & said' he was. & he axkid' hym fro whyne he come, and what att þat bement att 4 he saw. And he ansswerd' hym agayn & said; "I am in grete paynys, and þies skynnys I tuke fro a wedow & now I fele þai*m* burnand' vppon me. Also þ*er* was solde vnto me wronguslie a c*er*tayn porcion of land', & now it burnys on my bakk & thrustis 8 me down. Bod & my childer wulde restore it agayn, my payn mon be lestend." And þus he vanysshid' away. And when his childer hard' tell of þ*er* fadur wurdis be þis man þat spak w*ith* hym, þai wolde not yelde þis lande agayn, bod had levur at 12 þ*er* fadur sawle war evur in payn þan at þai p*ar*tid' w*ith* þis lande.

DXXIII.

Mortui aliqu*ando* apparentes infestant viuos.

Cesarius tellis how þ*at* in þe bisshoppryk of Tryuarens þ*er* was 16 som tyme a knyght þat hight Henrie, & he vsid robborie, avowtrie, inceste, & to be mane-sworn. And when he was dead' he apperid' vnto many folk. So at þe laste he apperid' vnto a dogh*ter* þat he gatt in avowtrie, & afterward' lay by hur hym selfe, and he wolde 20 nowder lett for crossyng nor strykyng w*ith* swerd'. And when he was stryken, he mott not be wowndid', and þ*er* come fro hym swilk a sownd' like as þe bed had bene dongen on w*ith* mellis. So at þe laste, when he wold' no wyse away, thurgh cownceil of þe arche- 24 bisshopp þai tuke holy watyr on a Sononday, & keste on hur & our att þe chawmer. And when þis was done þai saw hym nevur after.

DXXIV.

Mors amicor*um* debet pacient*er* tolerari [1]. 28

Valerius tellis of ane þat hight Anaxagor, a whilosophur, when one tolde hym þat his son was dead' he ansswerd' agayn & sayd';

[1] MS. tollerari.

"Tell me not þat I wate, ffor I knew whem̃ he was borm̃ þat he sulde dye." Also Oracius tellis of a bisshop̃ þat hight Iovis[1], how om̃ a tyme as he was halowand a howse, as he was enoynttand̃ 4 þe poste w*ith* his hand̃, ane come & teld̃ hym̃ þat his som̃ was dead̃; and he nowder removid̃ his hand fro þe poste, nor left his observance for no sorow, þat he sulde not be sene of þe peple to do mor̃ þat longed vnto a fadur þam̃ vnto a bisshopp̃. Also we rede of 8 Socratic*us*, whem̃ þat he did his offrand̃, one lete hym̃ witt þat þe more[2] of his sons was dead̃, he wold̃ not lefe his offrand̃, neu*er*-þe-les he doffed̃ his crowm̃. Neu*er*-þe-les he spurrid̃ how he dyed̃, & it was told̃ his som̃ dyed̃ & faght manlelie in þe felde; & whem̃ 12 he harde teld̃ of þat he tuke þe crowm̃ agaym̃ & dond̃ it om̃ his head̃, and said̃ he made mor̃ gladnes þat his som̃ dyed manlely þam̃ sorow for his dead̃.

DXXV.

Morientes lib*er*antur a temptacionib*us* demonu*m* 16 p*er* deuotas or*ati*ones.

Saynt Gregur tellis þat in his monast*er*ie þ*er* was a childe þ*at* hight Theodor*us*, whame he was passand felt̃ & grevus w*ith*, & þis childe wolde be passand wrothe w*ith* any þ*at* tolde hym̃ ogh̃t 20 for his gude, and gladlie he wold̃ not here þai*m*. So be p*r*oces of tyme hym̃ happend to be seke & lay in trans of dead̃, and whem̃ att̃ þe monk*is* stude aboute hym̃ he begam̃ to cry, & sayd̃; "Go your ways! Go your ways! For I am̃ gyffem̃ vnto þe dragom̃ to devowr̃. 24 Now he hase swolod in-to his mouthe my head̃, bod for you he may not swolow me att̃. Gyff hym̃ rome þ*at* he no langer turment me, bod þat he may do att he come for to do." And one of þai*m* bad hym̃ sayn̄ hym̃, & he said̃ he wold fayn̄ bod he myght nott. 28 So þai felt̃ vnto þ*er* p*r*ayers devoutelie, & þam̃ þis seke childe begam̃ to cry, & sayd̃; "I thank att̃-myghti [*God*], for þurgh̃ your p*r*ayers þe dragom̃ is fled̃ & I am̃ delyverd̃."

[1] Harl. MS. Orac*ius*, quoq*ue* Iouis pontifex.

[2] Harl. MS. maiore*m* e duob*us* filijs.

DXXVI.

Mortuis no*n* est detrahend*um*.

We rede ex 'Legenda Lombar*dica*,' how þ*at* in þe monast*er*ie of Saynt Gregor þ*er* was a monk þat was so vexid' w*ith* þe axis at he was like to dye. & his brethir said' þ*er* psalters aboute hym̄, 4 trowyng þat he sulde dye. And when̄ þai had done þai began̄ to bakbyte hym̄. So yitt hym̄ happend' to turn̄ agayn̄ vnto lyfe, & he lifte vp his ene & smylid & said'; "God forgyf you, brethir! Whi wolde ye bakbyte me? Ye hafe done vnto me a grete 8 impediment, ffor I was bothe at onys accusid' bothe of you & of þe devull and I wiste neu*er* to whethur dissease I might ansswer. And þ*er*for when ye se any man̄ bown̄ to dy, bakbite hym̄ not, bod hafe co*m*passion̄ on̄ hym̄, at ye make hym̄ no lettyng when̄ he 12 com*m*ys afor̄ þe strayte iugement of almyghtie God'."

DXXVII.

Mulierem tangere no*n* est bonu*m*.

Thar̄ was a man̄ of religion̄ þat on̄ a tyme went o-gateward'[1] w*ith* his moder. And when̄ þai come vnto a watyr, & he sulde 16 bere our his moder, he[2] tuke his handis & wappid' þai*m* in his skirte, at he sulde not tuche þe handis of his moder. And when̄ he had born̄ hur our, sho askid' hym̄ whi he did so. And he ansswerd' agayn̄ & said', "þe body of a wom*m*an̄ is fyre, & becauce 20 I thoght what wom*m*en̄ er, þ*er*for I wold' not tuche þe for p*er*ell þat mot happen̄ þ*er* vppon̄."

Mulier debet cauere ne[3] ornatu, v*el* pulc*r*itudi*n*e, v*el* alloq*u*io p*r*ovocet viru*m*. S*upr*a de abscondere. 24

Mulier casta est amanda. Sup*r*a de castitate, ij.

Mulierib*us* naturaliter inest compassio. S*upr*a de co*m*passione, ij.

*M*ulier diligent*er* debet custodiri. Sup*r*a de ffilia. 28

[1] Latin, cum matre sua iter 'acceret.

[2] MS. & he.

[3] MS. ne donis ornatu.

Mulier vltro se ingerit viro. Sup*r*a de castit*a*te, v, et de luxu*r*ia, i.

Mulier amore castitatis *eciam* p*r*op*r*ia memb*r*a corporis debet conte*m*pnere. S*upr*a de castit*a*te, iij.

Mulier amore castit*at*is *eciam* p*r*op*r*ia*m* pat*r*iam debet relinquere. S*upr*a de Clemente.

Mulier amore castit*at*is *eciam* corpus p*r*op*r*iu*m* exponit pe*r*icu*l*o. Vt s*upr*a.

Mulieris coh*ab*itacio no*n* est secura viro. S*upr*a de c*r*uce, ij, *et* de carne, i.

DXXVIII.

Mulier *eciam* amicu*m* nititur decipe*r*e.

Valerius tellis of one þat hight Zenoc*r*ates Platonicus, whilk þat was a maⁿ of such ve*r*tue, þat he wolde lat no maⁿ swere for no mane*r* of cauce, bod att eu*ere* maⁿ sulde be trowid be his playⁿ wurd; & he was ffamilier vnto a wom*m*aⁿ of Athenis. So oⁿ a day as sho spak w*ith* oþ*er* wommeⁿ, sho trustyng gretelie in þe familiaritie of þis philosophur, sho laid a grete wageor at sho sulde bryng hym̄ oute of þe purpos of chastite. So þis philosophur oⁿ a tyme come vnto hur, & sho made hym̄ mery of wyne so þat he liste slepe. & sho lenyd his head dowⁿ in hur kne, & of his awⁿ wyll þ*er* he lay a grete while. And evur sho talkid vnto hym̄ wurdis to p*r*ovoce hym̄ to luste of his bodie, and yit be no wyse myght sho induce hym̄ þ*er*to, & so he went his wais & sho loste hur wageor. And wheⁿ þe toder wom*m*eⁿ axked hur þat at sho had loste, sho ansswerd agayⁿ & said, þ*a*t sho layd hur wageor of a maⁿ & not of a stokk, for he was a stokk, sho sayd, & no maⁿ.

DXXIX.

Mulier virtuosa.

Valerius tellis how þ*er* was a maⁿ þat hight Ninus, þat had a wyfe. & wheⁿ he was dead, oⁿ a day as scho was byndand vpp

hur head', it was lattyn hur wit þat Babylon defaylid' in batall'. And *with* þe ta syde of hur heade vnbun vpp sho ran to feght agayn *þaim* of Babilon, & neu*er* wold sitt at bynd vp hur head' vnto all' was won & þai flled'. & *per*for' is ane ymage made of hur & sett vp in þis man*er* of wyse.

DXXX.

Mulier luxuriosa.

Orosius tellis of one þat hight Se*m*iramis, þat was burnand in lichorie & thristie in blude, made ane ordinans and a constitucion þat for no man*er* of reu*er*ens nor inceste *per* sulde no lettyng be, bod at betwix þe fadur & þe moder & *per* childer, als ofte as *þaim* lykid', it sulde be lefull' to hafe at do sam*en* or for to hafe to wyfe or husband'. So on a tyme sho desyryd hur awn son to hafe at do *with* hur, and *per* in despite he slew hur.

DXXXI.

Adhuc de muliere luxuriosa.

We rede in 'Cronicles' of þe wyfe of Claudius, how þat sho was so gyffen vnto luste & lykyng, þat furste p*r*ivalie and syne opynlie sho wold' expownd' hur selfe, & cownceil' *per*to other noble wom*m*en, so þat sho þoght þat sho had neu*er* enogh *per*of. And at þe laste þe Emp*er*ow' & hur husband' to-gedur slew hur; and sho was so forgettell' of mynd' þat when þai slew hur sho askid' *þaim* whi þai wolde not com & hafe att do *with* hur.

Mulier sup*er*ba *et* despiciens viru*m* qu*ando*qu*e* postea viro capitur. S*upr*a de Assenech.

Mulieres no*n* expedit videre. Infra[1] de videre.

Mulier rixosa pacient*er* a viro est toleranda[2]. Infra de paciencia.

Mulier loquax g*r*auit*er* punitur. S*upr*a de locucione.

[1] MS. supra. [2] MS. tolleranda.

Mulieris nequicia com*pa*ratu*r* se*r*penti. Infra de serpente.

Mulier adultera viru*m* suu*m* con*tem*pni*t*. Sup*r*a de adult*er*io, j.

Mulier bona debet esse que ducit*ur* in vxore*m*. Infra de vxore.

Mulier debet esse quieta *et* no*n* vaga. Infra de vx*or*e.

Mulier ad peccandu*m* est parata si requiratur. Infra de silencio, ij.

Mulier naturaliter ad se att*r*ahit affe*ctu*m viri. S*upr*a de co*n*cupiscencia, j.

Mulier temptat viru*m*. Infra de temptacione, v.

Mulier aliqu*ando* feruens est ad[1] bonu*m*. S*upr*a de martirio.

DXXXII.

Mulier *in*fidelis est marito suo morienti.

We rede how a wom*ma*n, when hur husband lay in dead thrawis, callid hur mayden & bad hur go by hur iij yerdes of h*ar*dyn, "to wynde my husband in." And sho ansswerd agayn & sayd; "Dame, ye hafe enoghe of fayr lyn clothe. Take þ*er*of iiij yerdis and wynd hym in." And sho was wroth[2] & said; "May not iij yerdis of h*ar*den *ser*riff hym well enogh?" So þis man at lay seke happend for to here hur, and when he come to hym selfe, als ill as he myght, yitt he said; "Ya, make it shorte enogh þat it be not fylid w*it*h clay[3]."

DXXXIII.

Mulieres qu*ando*qu*e* p*ro* parua re litigant.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how þ*er* was ij women pleyd befor a iuge for a clew of threde. And þe iuge axkid ather

[1] *After* ad, h, *erased.* [2] *After* wroth, s, *erased.*
[3] *A hand with* Nota *above it points to this tale.*

of þai*m* wharf-of þe bothom̄ at þe clew was wom̄ om̄ was. And þe tane said' it was om̄ a cole & þe toder said' it was om̄ a lym̄ clowte. And þam̄ he rewardid' at þe clew sulde be wom̄ of, & sho at said' sothe of þe bothom̄ sulde hafe it. 4

DXXXIV.

Mulieres [1] attente respic*e*re no*n* d*e*bent religiosi.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atru*m' how om̄ a tyme a monk ram̄ for to se maydens as þai come sam*en* goyng be þe way. And whem̄ he had sene þai*m* he turnyd oute of þe way. And þam̄ ane olde wyfe 8 at was w*it*h þur maydyns sayd vnto þis monk; "And þou wer a p*ar*fite monke þou sulde not behalde vs, nor know þ*a*t we wer wommem̄."

Mulier papa creatur. Inf*r*a de papa. 12

Mulier*em* demon incu*m*bens infestat. S*upr*a de demo*n*e, xj *et* xij.

Mulier nobil*is* ecia*m* viro aliqu*ando* se ingerit. Inf*r*a de temptac*ion*e, vj. 16

Mulier molestia carnis est temptata. Inf*r*a de temptac*ion*e, vij.

Mulier*um* ornatui congaudet demon. Inf*r*a de ornatu, ij. 20

Mulier viru*m* suu*m* in remotis p*ar*tib*us* p*er*gentem debet exp*ec*t*ar*e diu an*te* qu*a*m nubat. Inf*r*a de p*er*eg*r*ino *et* sup*r*a de celacione, j.

Mulier secretum e*st* male celans. Sup*r*a de celacione. 24

DXXXV.

Mulier mala decipit viru*m* suu*m*.

Petrus Alphons*is* [2]; how som̄ tyme a mam̄ went to wede hys vynys, and his wyfe trowid' þat he wold' hafe tarid' long and callid'

[1] MS. Muliere. [2] MS. Alphensis.

hur luff into þe hows. So þis maⁿ happend to be smyteⁿ in þe ee w*ith* a twyste, so þ*at* he mot not se, & he mott hafe no ruste þ*er*of & went home. And wheⁿ he knokkid' at þe dure þe wyfe was
4 ferde, & hid hur luff in a chawm*er* & after*ward'* oppynd þe dure. And hur husband went in & wolde hafe gane vnto þe bed', and sho axkid' hym̄ what he wolde do at þe bed', and he tellid' hur all̄ as it had happend hym̄. And sho bad hym̄ sitt dowⁿ & latt hur
8 charⁿ̄ þe hale ee, þat it happend nott þe same. And sho putt hur mowthe vnto þe hale ee to likk it, vnto hur luff was gone his way, at hur husband wiste nott. And þaⁿ sho bad hur husband ryse, & sayd vnto hym̄; "Now I aⁿ̄ sekur of þis ee. And now if you
12 like ye may go vnto your bed and riste you." And so he did.

DXXXVI.

Mulier vna alia*m* in maleficijs iuuat.

Petrus Alphons*is*[1] tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a maⁿ þat went oⁿ pylgramege, and he betuke his wyfe to kepe vnto hur moder
16 vnto he come home. And wheⁿ he was gone sho sent for hur doghtur lemmaⁿ to sup̄ w*ith* þai*m*, & þai ete & drank sam*en* & made merie. And sodanlie þe gudemaⁿ come vnto þe dure & callid', and sho was gretelie trublid' þ*er*-w*ith*, & hid hur lemmaⁿ
20 in þe chawmer and þaⁿ lete hur gudemaⁿ comⁿ in. And' he was wery & wete, & bad þai*m* go make his bed'. And þis olde wyfe bad hur dogh*ter* bryng a shete & latt hym̄ se it þ*at* he sulde lig in, or sho made þe bed'. And sho broght a fayr shete, and
24 þe olde wyfe toke þ*at* one end þ*er*of, & þe yong wyfe þe toder, and held it vp̄ oⁿ ege als hy as þai might aforⁿ þe chawm*er* dure, & þus þai hid þe gude maⁿ at he might not se to he was gone, at þai had hyd, oute att þe chaw*m*ber dure. And þe gude maⁿ bade
28 styll̄ & had a mokk[2]. And þa*n* þis olde wyfe said vnto hur doghter; "Ga now & make þi husband' bedd w*ith* þis shete at I made myne awⁿ handis seⁿ he went." And he said'; "Dame, caⁿ ye wefe such clothe?" "Ya, soⁿ," sho said', "forsuth̄ I hafe
32 wroght mekull̄ suche seⁿ I was borⁿ."

[1] MS. Alphens*is*

[2] Latin, et marit*us* delusus remansit.

DXXXVII.

Mulier mediatrix aliam ad peccatum inducit.

Petrus Alphonsis[1] tellis how som tyme þer was a wurshupfull man þat went on pylgramege, and he had a gude wyfe and a chaste. So þer was a yong man þat luffid hur passandly, & wolde 4 hafe giffen hur grete giftis to hafe had his luste on hur, and sho wolde not on no wyse. So at þe laste he fell seke for sorow at he mot not spede, & lay in his bed. So þer come in ane olde wyfe & vysitt hym & askid hym what was þe cauce at he was seke for. 8 And he oppynd his herte vnto hur & tolde hur all þat hym aylid. And sho said hym þurte not be seke her-for, sho cuthe help hym well enogh. And he promysid hur a gude rewarde to helpe hym. So sho had a little bykk whelpe, & sho held it fastand ij dayes. 12 So on þe iij day sho made a cake of mustard & mele & gaff it, & it ete it. And for bytuernes of þe musterd it began hugelie to grete, & þe een þerof to ryn. So sho went vnto þis gude wyfe hows, and þis whelpe folowid hur. And sho, becauce sho was ane 16 olde wyfe, welcomyd hur fayre, & gaff hur meat & drynk. So at þe laste sho askid hur what þis whelpe aylid to wepe þus. And sho ansswerd & said; "Dere Dame! it is no mervell if I make sorow & wepe, for þis whelpe was my doghter, & was 20 a full leall maydyn, & a gude & a fayr. And becauce sho wolde not consent vnto a yong man þat luffid hur, to be his luff, þus sho was shapen to be a biche whelpe." And with þat sho lete as sho swownyd & wepid sore. So þis gude wyfe made mekull sorow, 24 & said; "What mon I do? Allas! for I am in þe same cace; ffor a yong man luffis me & I hafe dispysid hym, and I am aferd þat I sall oght be mysshapend." And þan þe olde wyfe ansswerd & cownceld hur to consent vnto hym, & latt hym hafe his liste at 28 sho wer not forshapyn & made a byche whelpe. & sho prayed hur to go for hym, and so sho did & fechid hym vnto þis womman, & þer he had his luste & his desyre; & þis false alde when had a gude reward of ather partie. 32

[1] MS. Alphensis.

DXXXVIII.

Mulier difficile custoditur.

Petrus Alphons*is*[1] tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a yong wed
man̄, and þurgh conseꝫ of ane olde wyse man̄ he closid̄ his wyfe
4 in a hye chawm*er* þat had no dure butt one, and a wyndow,
& evur as he come owder in or oute, he sparrid̄ þe dure faste.
And on̄ þe night he wolde hyde þe keyis at his bed head̄. And
þus he did a long tyme. So on̄ a tyme when̄ hur husband̄ was
8 away, sho lukid̄ furth̄ at þe wyndow, and sho was war of a fresh̄
yong man̄, & onone sho wex iolious on̄ hym̄. And to þe entent at
sho mott gett oute vnto hym̄, iij nyghtis or iiij, by & by sho made
hur̄ husband̄ dronken̄. And on̄ a nyght p*r*ivalie when̄ he was on̄
12 slepe, sho stale þe keyis fro his head & oppynd þe durys. And
p*r*ivalie sho went vnto þis yong man̄. So hur husband̄ wakynd̄ &
myssid̄ hur, & compasid̄ þat w*ith*-owten̄ a cauce sho wolde not hafe
desyrid̄ [*hym*] to drynk so faste on̄ evyns as sho did̄, & said̄ no þing
16 bod lay stiꝫ & slepte. So when̄ sho had had hur luste, sho come in
agayn̄, and he lete as he myssid̄ hur noght. So on̄ a night afterward̄,
he fenyd̄ hym̄ selfe dronken̄, and þe same night sho rase vp̄ as sho
did afor̄, and went vnto hur luff. And onone as sho was gone, he
20 rase p*r*ivalie & folowid̄ hur & come vnto þe dure & sparrid̄ it faste,
& went vp agayn̄ & stude in þe wyndow wachand̄. And at þe
laste he was war of hur com*m*and in hur sark̄. And sho knokkid̄,
& he axkid who was þ*er*? And sho besoght hym̄ forgyff hur
24 at sho went furth̄, & to latt hur com̄ in. And he said̄ sho suld̄ not
com̄ in, bod sho sulde stand̄ stiꝫ þ*er* & he suld̄ shew hur vnto hur
fadur & hur moder in þe aray at sho was in. And þe vse was þat
þai þat wer fon̄ þ*er*-oute at mydnyght, wachemen̄ sulde take þai*m*
28 & on̄ þe morn̄ sett þai*m* on̄ þe pyllorie, þat aꝫ men̄ myght wonder
on̄ þai*m*. And when̄ sho saw þat on̄ na wyse he wolde lat hur in,
sho said̄ sho sulde lepe into a draw-weꝫ at was bod a litle fro þe
dure, & drown̄ hur selfe, rather or sho war takyn̄ & shamyd̄.
32 And when̄ sho saw for aꝫ þis at he wold̄ not lat hur in, sho tuke

[1] MS. Alphens*is*.

vp̄ a grete stone & keste in-to þe draw well, and bad fare-wele for evurmor. And when̄ he herd̄ it fall in-to þe well, he went it had bene sho had loppyn̄ in-to þe well, and he was somwhat asstonyd̄, and he oppyn̄ þe dure faste, & ran̄ vnto þe well at luke if he mott 4 gett hur oute. And sho had hid hur be þe wall & saw þe dure was oppyn̄, & whippid̄ in & lokkid̄ þe dure faste, & gatt hur vp in-to þe wyndow. And when̄ he hard̄ sho was getten̄ in, he said̄; "O, þou fals womman̄, and full of þe devuls crafte! Lat me com̄ 8 in!" And sho said̄, nay, he sulde nott. And þer sho held̄ hym̄ oute vnto wache-men̄ come & tuke hym̄, & had hym̄ vnto prison̄. And on̄ þe morn̄ sho went vnto hur fadur & hur modir, and told̄ þaim how þat he went oute on̄ þe nyght to his strompettis & for- 12 suke hur, & þer þai come vnto þe prison̄ all samen & made playnt on̄ hym̄. And þer in his sarke & his breke he was sett on̄ þe pellorye, at all folk wonderd̄ on̄ hym̄, & þus maliciouslie sho put hur blame opon̄ hym̄. 16

DXXXIX.

Mulieris malicia quandoque in caput suum redundat.

We rede in 'Cronicles,' when̄ kyng Albyon̄ was at Veron̄ at a grete feste, he commanddid̄ his butler to feche hym̄ a copp 20 þat he had made of þe heade of þe furst husband̄ of Rosamond̄, at was his wyfe, whame he had slayn̄ in bateil; & he garte fyll it full of wyne & dranke þerof, & gaff Rosamond̄ his wyfe & made hur to drynk þerof. And he bad hur drynk with hur furst 24 husband̄, and sho conseyvid̄ what he ment & was passand̄ wrothe with hym̄. So þer was in þe cowrte a duke þat held̄[1] a chawmerer of þe whene, & sho had knowlege þerof. And on̄ a tyme when̄ þe kyng was fro home, opon̄ a nyght sho went into þis chawmerer 28 bed, & sent privalie vnto þis duke a message as it had commen̄ from̄ hur chawmerer, & bad hym̄ com̄ & lye with hur; and þer þis duke lay bye hur. And when̄ he had done sho said vnto

[1] MS. *repeats*, þat held̄.

hym̄; "Knowis þou what I am̄?" and he said̄; "Ya, þou erte þe chawm*er*er, my lemman̄." And sho said̄, "Nay, I am Rosamond̄, att þou has done þis dede w*ith*; & chese þe oon̄ of ij. For
4 owther þou salł sla kyng Albyon̄ at slew my furst husband̄ & garte me drynk of his head̄, or els I salł tełł hym̄ what þou hase done, & make hym̄ to sla þe. And þ*er*for̄ venge me of hym̄ þat made my husband̄ head in a copp, or els þou salł dye þ*er*for̄."
8 And he said̄, nay, he wold̄ not do it hym̄ selfe, bod he p*ro*mysid̄ hur att he sulde gett a noder þat sulde do it. And sho gart hide þe kyng*is* armor & his bateł-ax at stude at his bed-head̄, & his swerd̄ at hang sho gart bynd̄ it, so at it mott not com̄ oute
12 of þe shethe. And when̄ þe kyng was in his bed & of slepe, þis manwheller come in, & þe kyng gat his swerd̄ & wold̄ hafe drawen̄ oute, & it wold̄ not; & so he was slayn̄. And þan̄ he tuke Rosamond̄, & ałł þe knygis tresur & ffled vnto þe Cetie of
16 Raven̄[1]; & þ*er* he wedd hur. And hur happend̄ þ*er* on̄ a tyme to se a fayr yong man̄, & sho wex amoros of hym̄, and þoght þat sho wolde hafe hym̄ to hur husband̄. And sho gaff hym̄ þat had wed̄ hur poysen̄ to drynk, and kyllid̄ hym̄. And when̄ he felid þat it
20 was venom̄, he garte hur drynke of þe reu*er*cion̄. And sho wolde nott, & he tuke oute hys swerd̄ & bad hur drynk it, or he sulde kyłł hur. And so sho drank it, & þ*er* þai wer both̄ dead̄.

DXL.

Mulier vbiq*ue* ab om*n*ib*us* est fugienda.

24 We rede in 'Vitis P*atru*m' how þe abbot Semestras had c*er*tan̄ disciples þat on̄ a tyme said̄ vnto hym̄; "Sur, [*go*] we into þe werld̄ a while, & latt vs dwełł þ*er*." And he ansswerd̄ agayn̄ & sayd̄; "Go we þan̄ whare no wom*ma*n̄ is." And þai ansswerd̄
28 hym̄ agayn̄ & said̄; "Whar̄ is þat place þat a wom*ma*n̄ is not in, bod if þat it be in wyldernes?" And þan̄ þe abbott ansswerd̄ agayn̄ & said̄; "Ther̄for̄ I p*ra*y þe, lat vs abide in wyldernes."

Mulieris memoria in corde viri esse non debet. Sup*ra*
32 de me*mori*a, ij.

[1] Lat. MSS. Ravenna.

Mulier luxuriosa in p*ro*pri*um* filiu*m* impeti*t*. S*upr*a Andree, ij.

Mulieris sp*ec*ie diabolus s*anct*os temptat. Sup*r*a Andree, iij. 4

DXLI.

Mulieris nobil*is* vi*r*tus qu*andoque* apparet in morte.

Iustinus tellis of ane þat hight Olimpias, and whem̃ she saw armyd' mem̃ come and' wold' hafe slaym̃ hur, sho went & cled hur in gay clothyng, & tuke ij maydens w*ith* hur and went to mete þai*m*. 8 And whem̃ þai saw hur in þat aray, þai wer astonyd' at sho did so & þai went agaym̃ vnto þ*er* maisters [*& teld*] how þai fand' hur not ferd' nor fleand' fro dead', nor at sho was not ferd' for swerd' nor wownd', nor wepid' wom*m*anlyke, bod resayvid' armyd mem̃ mekelie 12 w*ith* ioy & murth̃, and obeyid' hur to vndergo dead'. And þus sho was delyverd'.

DXLII.

Mulier *et* viuens *et* moriens honestatem debet s*er*vare. 16

Iustin*us* tellis of þis same wom*m*am̃, how om̃ a tyme[1] sho was stryken̄ w*ith* a swerd' & felł dowm̃ & dyed', & yit w*ith* hur clothis & hur hare sho coverd' hur theis, so þat none vnwurshup̄ of hur bodie sulde be sene. Also we rede of the whene of Narvam̃[2], 20 þat hight Isabełł, & was doght*er* vnto Saynt Lowyce þat was kyng of Fraunce, þat if ałł sho was yong and passand' fayr, neu*er*-þe-les sho wolde neu*er* lyg w*ith* Kyng Theobald', at was a fayr yong mam̃ at had' wed hur, bod in hur sark, nor lat hym̃ lig w*ith* hur bod in 24 his sark & his breke. Nor þ*er* was neu*er* none of hur maydens, nowder p*r*ivalie nor apert, þat nowder in bath̃ nor in wasshyng saw als mekułł as hur ancle bare. And whem̃ sho dyed', sho com*m*andid' hur maydens þat þai sulde wapp̄ ałł hur bodye & hur 28

[1] MS. tyme whem̃. [2] Harleian MS. de regina Navarre.

membres in a long webb & sew it, at whem becauce of sethyng hur membrus burde be cutt, þe clothe sulde be cutt, at þai þatt cutt hur sulde not se none partie of hur body bare.

4 Mulier sine assensu viri non debet dare magna. Infra de vxore.

Mundi debent esse qui contractant sancta vasa et t vestes. Supra de corporali.

8 Mundi pericula sunt evitanda. Infra de risu *et* de e periculis.

Mundo possunt adaptari que supra dicuntur de e contemptu mundi, de diuicijs *et* morte.

DXLIII.

12 Munera parua ab amicis data sunt non spernenda.

Senec tellis how þat whem þe disciples of Socrates come and d broght hym many giftis, he had a pure scolar þat hight Escharmes, , þat come & offerd hym selfe vnto hym and said; "Sur, I giff you u 16 þe beste þing þat I hafe, þat is myne awn bodye." & he said þat t oþer þat gaff hym small giftis helde þer beste giftis behynde, & so o wolde not he doo, bod he prayed his mayster to take þat pure gifte, , & so labur it with all his diligens, att it mott be better & fayrer 20 for his sake. And his maister ansswerd hym agayn & sayd; "I have tane a grete gyfte of þe bod if þou þinke þi selfe little, and giff þi selfe besylie for þine awn profett to do all thyng at I command the."

24 Munera magna non debet dare vxor sine licencia viri. Infra de vxore.

DXLIV.

Munera accipere non debet princeps vel prelatus.

Valerius tellis of one Marchus Thurius, þat was þe nobyllest 28 cowncelor within Rome. & on a tyme a grete man come vnto

hym̄ & fand' hym̄ syttand' at his supp*er* be þi fyre, & all his meat on̄ a tre-dubler. And he offerd' vnto hym̄ & wold' hafe gyffen̄ a grete porcion̄ of sylu*er* vessell, & bad hym̄ were þai*m* for his sake. & he forsuke þai*m* & wolde not take þai*m*. And he was 4 wrothe þ*erwith* & said'; "Ye sall nevur tell þat Marchus Thurius had lere be lorde of riches þan̄ for to be maid' riche of wisdom̄. For vmthynk you þ*at* ye neu*er* saw me ourcom*men̄* in batell, nor yit be corrupte w*ith* money." 8

Murmurare no*n* debet paup*er* cui datur elemosina.
Inf*r*a de paup*er*tate.

DXLV.

Mures *eciam* hom*in*es aliquando inuadu*n*t.

We rede in 'Cronicles' þat in þe tyme of þe iij Henrie þe 12 Emp*er*our, how þ*er* was a riche man̄ on̄ a day satt at his meate. And sodanlie he was vmlappid' w*ith* a grete flok of myce, and sodanly þai lefte all[1] at was in þe howse, & pursewid' vppon̄ hym̄. & men̄ tuke hym̄ and had' hym̄ vnto a ship̄ on̄ þe watir at he mot 16 so esskape þe myce, & voyde þai*m* fro hym̄. And þai lepid' after hym̄ in-to þe watyr, & come to þe shupp̄ & gnew it þurgh. & so he mott on̄ no wyse kepe hym̄ fro þai*m*, vnto so muche att he was had to land' agayn̄; & þ*er* þe myce fell on̄ hym̄ & kyllid' hym̄, & 20 ete hym̄ vp eu*er*e morsell vnto þe bare bonys.

DXLVI.

Musce infestant multos.

We rede ex 'Legenda Lombardica[2]' how at þ*er* happend' on̄ a tyme a grete multitude of fleis in ane abbay þat Saynt Barnard' 24 made, vnto so mekull at þai did' mekull noysans vnto all men̄ þat dwellyd' þ*er*in. And when̄ þai come & tolde hym̄, he said' þat he sulde curs þai*m*, & on̄ þe morn̄ þai wer fon̄ dead', ilk one.

Mutacio frequens iudicum[3] no*n* est pop*u*lo vtilis. 28
S*upr*a de ballivo, ij.

[1] MS. *repeats*, all. [2] MS. ex legib*us* Lombardoru*m*.
[3] MS. iu den̄. Harl. MS. iudicu*m*.

DXLVII.

Natalis Domini, primo.

The birth of our Lord' is prevyd' be many meracleys, fr[illegible]or Innocencius þe iij telles how at Rome þer was contynuall pea[illegible]se
4 xij yere to-gedur, and þerfor þe Romans byggid' a fayre temple, & sett þerin þe ymage of Romulus, & garte call it Templum Pac[illegible]is. And þai askyd' Appollo how long it sulde laste, & he said' vn[illegible]to a wommaṅ þat was a clene maydeṅ bare a childe. And wheṅ þ[illegible]ai
8 hard' þat, þai said' it sulde laste evur, & wrate abowne þe du[illegible]re in goldeṅ letters; 'Templum Domini[1] in eternum manet.' A[illegible]nd wheṅ our Ladye bare hur childe, vppoṅ þat same nyght it f[illegible]ll doṅ vnto þe hard' erth, and þer is now Ecclesia Sancte Mar[illegible]ie
12 Noue[2].

DXLVIII.

Natalis Domini probatur dupliciter, ij°.

Ex 'Legenda Lombardica[3]' we redę how þat vppoṅ þat da[illegible]y þe ymage of Romulus and all oþer ydolfis in Rome fell dow[illegible]n
16 & brak. And Saynt Ieroṅ tellis also how þer come a toky[illegible]n in Egipte for all þer idolfis fellis wheṅ our Ladye bare hur chylde[illegible]e. And her-for þe prestis of þe temple garte make ane ymage o[illegible]f a maydyṅ with a barṅ in hur arṅ, and sett it in a privay place i[illegible]n
20 þer temple, & vnto þat þai did wurshup.

DXLIX.

Natalis Domini probatur multipliciter, iij°.

We rede ex 'Legenda Lombardica' how þat same nyght þ[illegible] derknes of þe nyght and clerenes of þe day war turnyd' evur[illegible]
24 contrarie.

[1] Lat. MSS. Templum Pacis. [2] MS. Sancte Marie de nouo.
[3] MS. Legibus Lombardorum.

DL.

Natalis probatur, iiij^to^.

Orosius and Innosins[1] tellis how þat a well̃ in Rome þat same nyght was turned̃ in-to oyle & ran̄ in-to Tyber, and all̃ þe day after sprañ habundandlye; ffor Sibilla had prophecyed & said̃ þat our Savyor sulde not be born̄ or a well̃ of oyle sprang oute of þe erthe.

DLI.

Natalis Domini probatur, v^to^.

Crysostimus tellis þat vppon̄ þe nyght of þe natiuitie, vnto þe kynges þat war prayand̃ on̄ a hyll̃, a fayr starn̄ appered̃[2] vnto þaim. & it had̃ in it a fayre childe, and vppon̄ his shulder a fayr cros shynyng, whilk childe spak vnto þe kyngis and bad þaim go in-to Iudea & seke hym̄, & þer þai sulde fynd̃ hym̄ born̄.

DLII.

Natalis Domini probatur, vj^to^.

We rede in 'Legenda Lombardica' how þat vppon̄ þat day per apperid̃ in þe este iij sonnys[3], and somwhat befor̃ þat tyme after þe dead̃ of Iulius Cesar.

DLIII.

Natalis Domini probatur, vij^mo^.

Innocencius þe iij, pope, tellis how þat Ottouianus þe Emperour̃, þat all̃ þe werld̃ was subgett vnto, and be his reson̄ he plesid̃ so vnto þe senaturs of Rome, þat þai wolde hafe wurshuppid̃ hym̄ as Godd̃. And he callid̃ Sybilla þe prophetice vnto hym̄, & axkyd̃ hur if evur per sulde be any born̄ þat sulde be gretter þañ he was.

[1] Harl. MS. Innocens iij.
[2] MS. appeyed.
[3] Harl. MS. qui paulatim in vnum corpus solare redacti sunt. Eusebius in Cronicis, et Magister in Historia Scolastica dicunt quod non ipso die apparuerint tres soles, sed auiem per aliquod tempus, scilicet post mortem Julij Cesaris.

So it happend on̄ þe yole-day, and þis Sybyll was in þe Emp*er*our chawm*er*. And evyn̄ aboute mydday þ*er* apperid̄ aboute þe son̄ a golden̄ cercle, and in myddeste of þe cercle was þ*er* standand̄
4 a fayr maydyn̄ and a chylde in hur armys. And sho shewid̄ þis vnto þe Emp*er*our, and þe Emp*er*our had grete m*er*vail here-of, & said̄ þat he hard̄ a voyce þat spak, saying, "Hec est ara celi." And Sybyll said̄ þat childe sulde be mare þan̄ he was, and þ*er*fo̅r
8 sho bad hym̄ wurshup̄ hym̄. And þat chawm*er* is consecrate a kurk in honor of our Ladie, & is callid̄ to þis day S*ancta* Maria de Ara Celi[1]. And fro thens furth̄ þe Emp*er*our wurshuppid̄ þis childe & wolde wurshup̄ none o þ*er* godd*is*. And vnto þis
12 sentans accordis Timotheus, historiag*r*aphus, and Orosius for þe moste p*ar*tie.

DLIV.

Nat*a*lis p*ro*batur, viij^{uo}.

We rede ex 'Leg*enda* Lombard*ica*' how þat þe oxe & þe ass,
16 knowyng m*er*volosly Almighty God̄ layd̄ in a cryb befo̅r þai*m*, þai fell̄ down̄ on̄ þ*er* kneis and wurshuppid Hym̄. And Saynt Ierom̄ tellis þat vppon̄ þat nyght all̄ þat eu*er* laburd̄ in vicio sodomitico was slayn̄, so þat not in þe kynd̄ þ*at* Almiȝty God had
20 taken̄ fro thens furth̄ þ*er* sulde be fon̄ so mekull̄ vnclennes. For als Saynt Austyn̄ sayd̄; "videns Deus vicium contra naturam in natura humana fieri, fere desijt incarnari."

DLV.

Negacionem dei inducit frequenter malum consilium
24 *et* inopia siue paupertas.

Cesarius tellis how þat in þe dioces of Leodenens*is*[2], besyde Florens, þ*er* was som tym̄ a yong knyght & noble in tornament*is*, & giffen̄ vnto vanytis of þis werld̄, vnto so mekull̄ þat þ*er* aboute
28 he consumyd̄ all̄ his gudis, so þat he fell̄ evyn̄ in despayr. Vnto so mekull̄ þat on̄ a nyght he garte a man̄ of his lede hym̄ in-to a wude, & þ*er* þai raysid̄ the devull̄ as þai was wunt to do, & made

[1] MS. Cela. [2] Harl. MS. Leodiens*is*.

hym̃ to speke with̃ þaim. And þer he bad þe knyght make no charge of his povertie, & he askid' hym̃ if he wold' hafe riches agayn̄, & ioy, as he was wunt to hafe. And þe knyght said', ya, he wolde, and it mot be done be God' Almyghtie. And þan̄ 4 hys man̄ sayd vnto þe fende; "Here hafe I broght you a noble man̄, my maister, at ye may restore hym̃ vnto þe degre at he was in afore tyme." And þe fende saide, hym̃ burde furst forsake Almyghti God & make homage vnto hym̃. And þis knyght, þuf 8 alt̃ it war tremland' & makand' sorow, neuer-þe-les, in hope of requoveryng agayn̄ of þat at he had loste, þurgh̃ cownceil̃ of þis man̄ he did itt. And þan̄ þe fend said' hym̃ burd nede forsake Goddis moder. And þe knyght ansswerd' agayn̄ & said', þat wolde 12 he neuer doo. And þus he partid' away fro þaim, and went agayn̄ vnto þe town̄. And þer was a kurk̃ in his way, and he went in and sett hym̃ down̄ on̄ his kneis befor̄ ane ymage of owr̄ Ladye, & wepid' & made grete sorow, at alt̃ þe kurk rang with. So evyn̄ 16 þe same howr̄, a knyght þat had boght alt̃ his lifelod befor̄, happend com̃ by þe kurk̃ away, & hard' grete noyse & went in, & when̄ he fand þe knyght, þat he kend weil̃ enogh̃, cryand & makand' his prayer so devowtly, he had grete merveil̃, & drew hym̃ be-hynd' a 20 pyler & stude stiil̃, & þogght he wolde wit what alt̃ þis bement. And, at bathe þies knyghtis hard', our̄ Ladie spak vnto hur Son̄ & said'; "O, þou swete Son̄! Hafe mercie of þis man̄!" And þe childe at satt on̄ hur kne wolde not speke agayn̄ vnto his 24 moder, bod turnyd' his head' awayward' fro hur. And sho prayed' hym̃ agayn̄, & sayd' þat þe man̄ was dessayvid', and with þat he turnyd' his bak opon̄ hur and said'; "This man̄ hase denyed' me, what shulde I do vnto hym̃?" And þan̄ þe ymage of owr̄ 28 Lade rase vp & sett hur Son̄ apon̄ þe altar, and feil̃ down̄ on̄ hur kneis at His fete and said'; "I pray þe, swete Son̄, þat for my sake þou forgyff hym̃ his syn̄." And onone þe child' liftyd' vp His moder and said vnto hur; "Moder, yit I neuer denyed' þe thyng 32 att þou axkid' me. And now, beholde, for þi sake I forgyff hym̃." And þan̄ þis knyght was fayn̄, & rase & went his ways furth̃ of þe kurk̃, and was passyng sadd' & hevy for hys syn̄, & glad þat it was forgyffen̄ hym̃. And þe toder knyght folowid' hym̃ privalie, & 36

ou*er*tuke hym̃ & axkid hym̃ whi his een̄ war so wate & so bownyd̄. And he ansswerd̄ agayn̄ & said̄ þe wynd garte itt. And he said̄ agayn̄; "Sur, I knaw þe cauce of your truspas well enogh̄. And
4 Sur," he said̄, "I hafe a dogh*ter* & no mo childer, and if ye wull̄ wed hur I sall̄ giff you all̄ your lyfelod̄ agayn̄, & you ij I sall̄ make heyris of all̄ my riches." And he thankid̄ hym̃ & wed hur, & was afterwerd̄ a gude man̄ & a rich̄e.

8 Negant *eciam* deu*m* religiosi. Sup*r*a de mi*seri-cordi*a.

Nega*cion*em dei induc*it* amor carnal*is*. S*upr*a de amore.

12 Nega*cion*em dei inducit ambicio digni*tatis*. Sup*r*a de Maria, vj [1].

Neganda no*n* est paup*er*i elemosina. Inf*r*a de paup*er*e, ij [2].

16 Necligencia ho*min*is impedit ne ei ab aliquo sub-ueniatur. S*upr*a de cogitacione.

Negligencia executor*um* nocet testatori. S*upr*a de executore, j.

20 Negligencia vtencium aliqua re p*er*dit*ur* aliqu*ando* ip*s*a res. S*upr*a de legato.

Necligencia dicendi horas. S*upr*a de Augustino, ij.

DLVI.

Negociatores sine fraude debent em*er*e *et* vendere.

24 Tullius tellis how on̄ a tyme it was disputid̄ betwix Diogenes & Stocius [3], þat was his disciple. And Diogenes sayd̄; "All̄ þe vices of a thyng þat is selde aw not to be expowndid̄ to hym̃ þat byes it, bod ewhils it is constitutt be þe law; ewhils neu*er*-þe-les oþ*er*

[1] So Lat. MSS., Eng. MS. *has*, de iniuria, iij.

[2] MS. iij.

[3] Arund. MS. int*er* Diogenem, Babilon'u*m* stoicu*m*, et disci*p*ulum ei*us*, Antip*atrem*. Harl. MS. int*er* Diogene*m*, Babilonium storcum, etc.

thynges er done w*ith*outen gyle." And his scoler ansswerd hym agayn & sayd, þat when þe byer trowes att þe thyng be gude, & puttis truste in hym þat sellis it, þe sellar aw to tell þe byer & þ*er* be any fawte þ*er*in. Than Diogenes sayd; "It is one to be styll 4 & anoder to layn, and þe tane is not p*ro*fitable to þe to here, nor it is not nedefull to me to say." And þan his scoler sayd; "And it be dampned at Athenys at a man sall not tell þe way vnto hym þat travels, mekull mor dampnable it is wittandlie to suffer a man 8 fall in-to error." Than Diogenes sayd; "He hase not garte þe bye þat stirris þe not to bye; and þ*o*u byes þat þing at plesis þe, and he p*r*aysis þat þing þat is his awn. And whar þe dome is in þe byer, þ*er* is no begyle in þe seller. And þ*er*for[1] a[2] seller 12 aght to layn nothyng vnto þe byer[3], neu*er*-þe-les hym thar not tell hym bod if he wyll, for what-som-evur langis to hym þat byes it, longes to hym þat sellis, to witt how þat he sall sell."

Nequicia mulieris comp*a*ratur s*er*penti. Infr*a* de 16 s*er*pente.

DLVII.

Nequicia Herodis.

We rede in 'Cronicles' how þat Herode, when he hard tell þat þe Iewis abade w*ith* grete myrth agayn he sulde dye, he garte 20 gadur sam*en* all þe noble yong men of Iudee, & garte spar þai*m* in a p*ri*son, & com*m*andid vnto Salome his wyfe þat als tyte as he war deade, þat sho sulde sla þai*m* ilkone, at on þat man*er* of wyse all Iudee sulde make sorow when he was dead as wele as 24 þai dyd in his lyfe. And so was done.

Nero. S*up*r*a* de crudeli*ta*te, *et* infr*a* de p*ro*digali*ta*te *et* Simone.

DLVIII.

Nicholai confessoris. 28

We rede in his 'M*er*acles,' how som tyme þ*er* was a Iew þat hard tell of þe m*er*acles of Saynt Nicholas, and he garte make ane

[1] MS. *repeats*, and þerfor. [2] MS. & [3] MS. seller.

ymage of hym̄, & sett hym̄ to kepe att̄ his gudis. And whem̄ þe Iew om̄ a tyme was fro hame, thevus come & stale away his gudis, & whem̄ he come and fand þai wer away, he begam̄ to reprufe
4 þis ymage, and bett itt sore. And Saynt Nicholas apperid vnto þies thevis, & shewid' þai*m* how his body was betym̄ for þat gude att þai had stollem̄, and thretid' þai*m* at þai sulde be hanged' bod if þai had þis gude agaym̄ & restorid it, & teld' þai*m* at he was Saynt
8 Nicholas, in whose kepyng þis Iew had putt att̄ his gudis. And þies thevis wer fferd', and broght att̄ þies gudis agaym̄, and tolde þe Iew þis m*er*acle. And he was turnyd' & þai, bothe, and become gude mem̄; & þe Iew was cristend'.

DLIX.

12 ## Nicholaus scolarem suscitauit.

We rede in his 'M*er*acles' how þ*er* was a gude mam̄ þat vsid' yerelie, becauce of a som̄ þat he had þat was a scolar, apom̄ Saynt Nicholas day for to make a grete feste, & dele grete almos in
16 wurshup̄ of Saynt Nicholas. So þe devult̄ had a dispite þ*er*att, & come to þe dure in a pure mans liknes, & axkid' almos vppom̄ þe Saynt Nicholas day. And þe gude mam̄ sent hym̄ almos w*ith* þis scoler, and þ*er* þe devult̄ strangeld' þe childe & kyllid' hym̄.
20 And whem̄ þe fader come vnto þe dure and fande his som̄ dead', he made mekult̄ sorow & had vp þe dead' childe in-to a chambr̄, and sett hym̄ dowm̄ om̄ his kneis & made his co*m*playnt vnto Saynt Nicholas, & said'; "Loo! Saynt Nicholas! behold', is þis your
24 reward' of þe wurshup̄ þat I hafe þis many day done vnto you?" And as he was þus complenand' þe childe oppynd' his ene & rase vp̄ & was olyfe agaym̄.

DLX.

Nicholaus iuuene*m* de captiuitate p*at*ri restituit.

28 We rede in his 'M*er*acles' how þ*at* a mam̄ þurgh̄ þe merett*is* of Saynt Nicholas had a childe, whilk þat whem̄ he was a yong mam̄

was takeñ in þe were *with* þe Aragans[1], & depute into *serves* *with* *þer* kyng. So it happend' vppoñ Saynt Nicholas day þis yong mañ broght þe kyng wyne in a copp of golde, and as he held' it befor' þe kyng he remembred' hym̃ þat it was Saynt Nicholas 4 day, & how his fadur as þat day was wunte to make a grete feste. And sodanly he gaff a grete sigh̃, and þe kyng wold' algatt*is* wete þe cauce at he sighed' for, and he told' hym̃ evure dele. And þis vncrestend' kyng thrett hym̃ & said'; "What at evur þi Nicholas 8 duse, þou shall' dwell' here *with* vs." And *with* þat sodanlie *þer* come a grete wynd', & smate dowñ þe howse and liftid' vp̃ þe childe *with* þe copp̃ in his hand' & þe wyne in it, & sett hym̃ evyñ at his fadur dure. And he went in & fand' his fadur & all' his 12 frendis at dyner, & *þer* he teld' *þaim* all' how it happend'. And þai war passand' fayñ & thankid God & Saynt Nicholas.

Nicholaus indeuotos sibi v*er*berat. Sup*r*a de deuocione, ij. 16

Nicholaus deuotos sibi remun*er*at. Sup*r*a de deuocione, j.

DLXI.

Nig*r*ōmancie[2] ars est valde p*er*iculosa.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme *þer* was a knyght at wold' not trow 20 at *þer* was any fendis. So oñ a tyme he come vnto one þat was callid' Philip̃, *þat* was practyse in nyg*r*omancye, and p*r*ayed' hym̃ to latt hym̃ se som̃ fendis. And he re[*cu*]sid' & said' he durst nott; & yit he laburd' hym̃ beselie. So oñ a day, aboute none, þis 24 Philip̃ garte þis knyght put his swerd abowte hym̃, and at a gateshatyll', *with* a[3] swerd' he made a cercle aboute þis knyght, and bad hym̃ kepe hym̃ wele *with*in þis cercle, ffor and any membre of hym̃ come *with*oute itt, he mond lose itt vnto tyme þat he come 28 agayñ vnto hym̃. And he bad hym̃, & he saw any bodie, nowd*er*

[1] Lat. MSS. ab Agarenis. [2] MS. Nigromancia.
[3] *After* a, w, *erased.*

giff þai*m* right not, nor take right not of þai*m*, and he tolde hym̃ þat þai wolde bothe tempe hym̃ & flay hym̃; bod & he wolde do so he bad hym̃, he sayd̃, þ*er* shuld̃ nothyng noy hym̃. And when̄ he
4 was gone & þe knyght was be his one in þe cercle, belyfe þ*er* come as it had bene grete fludis, & a nowd*er* tyme as it had bene gru*n*tyng of swyne, and now blastis of wynd̃. And now hym̃ þoght he saw a man̄ als hye as treis, and when̄ he come nere
8 þe cercle he axkid̃ þis knyght what he wold̃, & bad hym̃ aske & he suld̃ tell̃ hym̃. So he lukid̃ opon̄ hym̃ & hym̃ thoght he was a grete man̄ & a blakk, & of grete difformytie, so þat he durste not verelie behald̃ hym̃. So att þe laste þis knyght spak & said̃ vnto
12 hym̃; "I hafe desyrid̃ gretelie to se þe." And he axkid̃ hym̃, whareto. And þe knyght said̃, for he had hard̃ tell̃ mekull̃ ill̃ of hym̃. And þe fend̃ ansswerd̃ hym̃ agayn̄ & said̃; "Men demys me oftsithis w*ith*owten̄ cauce, and I do no man̄ skathe bod if
16 he gar me. And Philip̄ þi maist*er* is my frend̃, & I do all̃ þat plesis hym̃, for I grevid̃ hym̃ nevur yitt, vnto so mekull̃ when̄ he callid̃ me & bad me now com̄ vnto þe, I come." And þe knyght askid̃ hym̃ whar̄ he was when̄ he callid̃ hym̃. And he said̃ he was
20 als far beyonde þe se as þe se was fro thens; "& þ*er*for̄," he said̃, "it is right at þou reward̃ me for my labur." And þe knyght axkyd̃ hym what he wold̃ hafe, and he said̃ owder his gown̄ or his gyrdyll̃, or a shepe of his flokk; & þan̄ he askid̃ a hen̄, & att þe
24 laste a cokk. And þe knyght said̃ hym̃ evur nay, and wold̃ giff hym̃ none of þies. So þe knyght axkid̃ hym̃ whare he had so muche con*n*yng as he had̃, and he ansswerd̃ agayn̄ & said̃ at þ*er* was none ill̃ done in all̃ þis werld̃ bod he knew itt. "And to
28 so mekull̃," he said̃, "þou in such a town̄ & in suche a howse loste þi maydenhede, and swylk synnys & swilk hase þou done." And þis knyght cuthe not agayn̄-say itt. And þan̄ þe devull̃ put furth his hand̃ as he wold̃ hafe taken hym̃, and þe knyght was ferd̃
32 & fell̃ bakward̃ in þe cercle, & cryed as he had bene wude. And als sone as þis Philip̄ harde hym̃, he come and made all̃ þis fantasies to vanyssh away. And evur aft*er*, fro þat howr̄ forward̃, he was pale & ill̃ hewid̃, & trowid̃ alway at þ*er* war fendis. And
36 afterward̃ he amendid̃ his life & become a gude man̄.

DLXII.

Nigromantici discipulus a demone rapit*ur et* deportatur.

Cesarius tellis how at þe cetie of Tholett þ*er* was ane þ*at* held' a skule of nyg*r*omancy, and his scolers oñ a tyme desyrid' þ*er* maist*er* þat he wolde prufe þat befor' þai*m* þat he taght þai*m*. And þ*er* maist*er*, þuf att he wer il-wyllid' þ*er*to, oñ a tyme led' þai*m* into þe feld', and w*ith* a swerd' he made a cercle aboute þai*m*, & he bad þai*m* if þai saw any thyng nowd*er* gif it nor take þ*er*-off, bod at þai sulde holde þai*m* iustelie w*ith*in þe cercle. And þañ he went a littytt fro þai*m*, & begañ to say his enchawntmentis. & belyfe fendis þat war callid' come, soñ in liknes of a mañ, soñ of a wom*m*añ, & soñ makand mynstralcy, & soñ dawnsand'. And emang þai*m* þ*er* was ane like a fayr' womañ, fayrer þañ att þe toder was, and sho p*r*ofurd' a golde ryng vnto ane of þe scolers ofte sythes, & lang he forsuke it, & at þe laste he tuke it, and onone sho clekid' hym oute of þe cercle & þe ryng, bothe, & onone sho was away w*ith* hym. And his felos begañ to cry, & þ*er* maist*er* come onone, & þai told' hym. And onone he callid' vp þe maist*er*-fend', and tolde hym of þe wrong at was done vnto his scolar, and desyryd to haffe hym agayñ. And þis fend' callid' att þe toder fendis vnto a cownceltt, and reprovid' hym þat did þe dede. And he excusid' hym & sayd' he dyd no wrong, becauce þe scoler was inobedyent vnto his maist*er*. Neu*er*-þe-les a sentans was gyffeñ at he sulde be delyverd' agayñ vnto his maist*er*, for he was a behufable scolar vnto his maist*er*, and þus he was restoryd' agayñ vnto his maist*er*. And fro þat day forward' his felows þoght att his face was lene & pale, evyñ as he had bene takeñ oute of his grafe. & he told' his felows what he saw at hett yatis, & told' þai*m* it was a cursid' scule at þai wer at, & desyrid' þai*m* to lefe itt. And he went and made hym a monk of Ceustus ordur, and afterward' was a hali liffer.

Nigromantica*m* scienciam adipiscens dampnatur.

Infra de sciencia, iij.

DLXIII.

Nomen Chr*ist*i semp*er* est in corde h*ab*end*um*.

We rede in 'Legenda Be*a*ti Ignacij,' þat whe̅n he was in dyvers grete turment*is*, he wold̅ neu*er* sease of calling of þe name of
4 Cryste, & þe turmenturs axkid̅ hym̅ whi he rehersyd þat name so ofte. And he ansswerd̅ agayn̅ & sayd̅; "I hafe þ*a*t name wrette̅n in my h*er*te, & þ*er*fo̅r I may not sese fro calling þ*er*-vppo̅n̅." And whe̅n he was dead, þai tuke his harte oute of his body, & cut
8 it sonder be þe myddeste. And þai fand all̅ his h*er*te writte̅n w*ith*in w*ith* þies namys, Ie*sus* Chr*istus*, & all̅ of letters of golde. And herefo̅r many oo̅n̅ trusted in hym̅ & was cristend̅.

Nomen acq*u*irun*t* aliqui *eciam* p*er* aliq*u*a mala op*er*a.

12 S*upr*a de memoria, i.

DLXIV.

Nouicius d*eb*et semp*er* in deuoc*ion*e p*r*ofisc*er*e *et* no*n* tepescere.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how þ*er* was one þat wolde entir
16 into religio̅n̅, and he lete his mode̅r hafe knowlege of his purpos. And sho cownceld̅ hym̅ nay; & he wold̅ not lefe his purpos for hur, bod sayd̅ þat he wolde go safe his sawle. And whe̅n he was entred into þe religio̅n̅ & governyd̅ hym̅ wele, & was fervent
20 in þe begynnyng, fro he had co*n*tynued awhile he bega̅n̅ to wax slaw, & yrked̅ w*ith* þe strate[*nes*] of his religio̅n̅. So o̅n̅ a tyme hym̅ happend to fall̅ seke & lay in a trans. So hym̅ þoght þat he was broght vnto his dome, & þ*er* hym̅ thoght he fand his moder
24 þat was dead̅. And whe̅n sho saw hym̅ sho sayd vnto hym̅; "So̅n̅, how is it w*ith* the? Come þou hedu̅r to be demyd w*ith* vs? Wha̅r is it now at þou said̅ vnto me, 'I will̅ go safe my sawle?'" And at þis wurde he was confusid̅, & wuste nevur what he sul̅d̅
28 say vnto hur agayn̅. And w*ith* þat he wakend̅ of his trans, & amendid̅ of his sekenes, and vmthoght hym̅ þ*a*t for he wex somwhatt yrke in his religio̅n̅ he was in way of dampnacio̅n̅, & he

turnyd hym̃ vnto þe fervor & þe luff þat he had̃ vnto his religioñ at his furste entre, and̃ said̃ vnto hym̃ selfe; "I þat myght not abyde & suffer þe blame & chalange of my moder, how may I abyde þe blame of Almiȝttie God & all̃ his aungels & all̃ þe 4 saynttis off hevyñ?"

Nouicius confirmatur in religione ex con*sider*acio*ne* penar*um* inferni. S*upr*a de con*uersione*[1].

Nouici*us* confirmatur in religione ex ce*r*titu*di*ne 8 mortis. S*upr*a de con*uersione*.

Nouicij dissoluti debe*nt* corripi. Supra de correccio*ne*, iij.

Nouicij or*ationib*us iuuantur ad pe*r*seue*r*and*um*. 12 Infra de or*acione*.

Nouicio p*ossun*t adaptari multa que dicuntur s*upr*a de con*t*emptu mu*ndi*, conue*rsione*[1], monacho, et infra de religione *et* obediencia. 16

DLXV.

Nupcie *secun*de no*n* su*n*t appetende.

Ieronim*us* tellis how on̄ a tyme þ*er* was a yong wedow þat hight Ann, and̃ when̄ hur husband was dead̃ sho thoght sho wolde not[2] be wed̃ w*ith* a noder man̄. Hur frendis come & cownceld̃ hur 20 yis, & said vnto hur; "Thow erte yit bod of a myddill̃ age, & a fayr̃ wom*man̄* & a listie, take þe a noder husband̃." And sho said̃; "Nay, þat will̃ I not doo; ffor & I hafe als gude a husband̃ as I had befor̃, I will̃ evur be ferd̃ þat I sall̃ lose hym̃, & if he be 24 yll̃, me wyll̃ gretelie repent þ*at* I had̃ ane ill̃ after a gude."

DLXVI.

Obediencia debet esse parata.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' of a monk þat was a writer, þat hight Marchus, & as he was writand̃ & in makyng of ane O, 28

[1] MS. con*uersacione*. [2] *Added above the line.*

his abbott callid, & he lefte it half vnmade & went at his call, becauce he wolde not breke his obedyans.

DLXVII.

Obediend*um* est *eciam* in *im*possibilib*us*[1] a viris p*er*fect*is*.

Senek[2] tellis how þat vnto a man þat shulde entre in-to religion þe abbott declarid þe grevus laburs þ*er*of, & how þ*at* hym burd doo all suche þing as was com*m*anddid hym; & he was nothyng ferd þ*er*for & recusid nott to com into religion, bod p*ro*mysid to be always pacient & obedient. So afterward his maist*er* þoght at he wold prufe hym, so be cace it happend at þe oven of þ*er* abbay was hate, redie to sett bread in; and his maist*er* com*m*awndid of obedyans to go into þis ovyn. And he left not to do his maist*er* com*m*andment, bod went in boldlie w*ith* a gude belefe; & when he was in þe oven, þe hete þ*er*of turnyd in-to cold, so þat he felid nothyng bod as it had bene sprencled ou*er* w*ith* dew.

DLXVIII.

Obediu*nt* p*er*fect*i* *eciam* cont*r*a spem optinendi quod p*r*ecipit*ur*.

Seruius[3] tellis how on a tyme þe same abbott þoght þat he wold prufe a novace, & he tuke a dry stowre þat he vsid to bere in his hand & smate it into þe erth, & bad a novice þat he sulde watir it evurilk day vnto þat it waxid grene & bare liffis agayn kynde. And he did as he com*m*andid hym, and evur-ilk day bare a grete pott full fro a watur ij myle thens, & watyrd þis stowr unto he had done it a yere; and yitt he wex nott werie bod did on as he did afor. And þuf all hym thoght þ*er* come no frute on his warke, yit hym thoght he wolde not breke his obediens, bod endurid in his labur all þe secund yere. And in þe iij yere when

[1] *So* Arund. MS., Eng. MS. in possibilib*us*.
[2] Arund. MS. Seu*e*r*us*. Harl. MS. Seuari*us*.
[3] Lat. MSS. Sev*er*us.

þis watir-ber sesid not of his labur, þis stowr at was dry florisshid, & bare levis & frute. And he went vnto his abbott & told hym, & he tuke all his monk*is* w*ith* hym & come & saw it & sayd; "Loo! brethur, þurgh v*er*tue of fulfyllyng of obediens, þis dry 4 stowr agayn kynde is now fayr florisshid & beris levis."

DLXIX.

Obediens verus no*n* attendit quid p*re*cipitur.

Cassianus tellis how on a tyme þ*er* was ane abbott þat com-*m*awndid his dissiple & said vnto hym; "Go, ryn," he said, "als 8 faste as þou may, and als tyte as þou may turn me yone grete stone." And onone his dissiple a grete stone, þ*at* many men myght not hafe turnyd, now w*ith* lifte at his head & now at his breste, w*ith* grete strenth he turnyd it ou*er*; & he swett so þ*at* 12 all his clothis warr wett thrugh, for he supposid þat nothyng was com*m*andid vnto hym þat was impossible to doo.

DLXX.

Obediencia p*er*fecta amore*m* naturalem postponit.

Cassianus tellis how som tyme þ*er* was oon taken in-to ane 16 abbay, & he broght w*ith* hym his son of viij yere olde; and he was disseverd fro hym & put in a-noder cell. So þis abbot þoght þ*at* he wolde [*prufe*] his obedians & his affeccion, & he com*m*aundid hym to caste his son in-to a grete watir. And onone 20 as he had com*m*andid hym, he gatt his son in his armys and come vnto þe watur-syde, and wold hafe castyn in his awn barn bod at þ*er* was monk*is* þat wachid what he wolde doo & lettid hym. And yitt for all at þai cuth do he keste it in, & onone þai gatt it 24 oute and savyd itt olyfe.

DLXXI.

Obediunt qu*andoque* creature *eciam* insensibiles [1].

Saynt Gregorie tellis how þat in þe cetie of Placens þe watur þat was [2] cald Padus rase vp opon a grete spate and owryode all þe 28

[1] MS. ininsensibiles. [2] MS. wald.

feldis þat langid vnto ane abbay. & þer was a gude, holie man
þat hight Sabinus, a bisshopp, and when he saw þis he garte
a notorie of his write a bytt & caste in þe flude, and þis was
4 þe wrytyng; "Sabinus, þe servand of owr Lord Iesu Criste com-
mandis vnto þe, Pado, þat our þi bankis þou pas no mor fro hens
furth, nor at þou hurte nott landis þat longis vnto þe kurk." And
his notarie did as he bad hym. And onone þe watir fell of þe
8 kurk-land and come vnto þe bowndis at it was wunte to ryn
in; and nevur after vnto þis day rase it ouer þe bankis nor passid
þe bowndis.

DLXXII.

Obediunt sanctis eciam bruta animalia.

12 Saynt Gregorie tellis how þat Florencius, þe servand of Almighti
God, dwelt alone be hym selfe in a cell, & he had v or vj shepe.
And he made his prayer vnto Allmyghti God & besoght Hym at
He wold send hym somwhatt to dwell with hym to comfurth hym.
16 And onone as he had made his prayer, he fand at his cell-yate,
standand, a bere, whilk þat lowtid vnto hym and fawnyd hym, &
was nothyng wylde. And he conseyvid at it was sent hym be
Almyghti God, & bad it go hafe his shepe furth & kepe þaim, & at
20 it sulde bryng þaim home at sex of þe clok at evyn; and it did
trewlie as he bad it. And in þe mornyng he commandid it not to
com home or ix of þe clok, and he fastid evur to it come home.
And evur þis bere did as he bad itt, and so he tarid long fastand o
24 days[1]. And he had iiij disciples þat war wrothe with þis bere
becauce it held þaim long fastand o days, & þai dwelt with anoder
man in þe wyldernes þat hyght Euticius. Becauce þer maister
did no swilk takens, and privalie, þai slew þis bere. And þis
28 holie man bade of his dener to evyn, & evur lukid aftur þis bere,
& she come nevur home. So opon þe morn he went vnto þe felde
and fand þis bere slayn, and als sone as he saw hur[2] he knew wele

[1] Harl. MS. cepit ex hoc fama eius longe lateque crebrescere; cui inuidentes, quatuor discipuli Euthici, eo quod magister eorum, Euthicius, signa non faceret, latenter vrsum occidunt.

[2] MS. hym.

enogh who did itt, and he fell opon a wepyng, more for þe malice of his bredur þan for þe dead of þe bere. And þus he said vnto hym selfe; "I trow þat in þis life at vengeange sall be taken on þai*m* for þ*er* males." And belyfe aft*er* it happend as he said, ffor 4 þies iiij brethur war onone streken w*ith* a sodan sekenes, & rotid abown erde at þai stynkyd w*ith*. And her-vppon þis holie man had conciens & tolde his brethur þat hym forthoght at he had sayd. And all þe dayis of his lyfe he had sorow þ*er*for, & wepud 8 & made muche murnyng, and held hym selfe as a crowell man & a vengeable homycide.

DLXXIII.

Obediencia p*re*fertur alijs[1] virtutib*us*.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atru*m' how som tyme iiij brethir þat 12 was cled all in pylchis come vnto ane abbott þat hyght Pambo, & ilkone of þai*m* tolde hym þe v*er*tue of oþ*er*, when þai war away at þai spak off. So one of þai*m* was a grete faster, and anoder was passand pure, and þe iij had passand mekull charitie, and 16 þe iiij had xij yere dwelte in obediens emang olde men & brak neu*er* his obedyens. And þan þis abbot Pambo sayde; "I saw þ*at* þe v*er*tue of hym þis is mor þan of all þe toder, ffor ilkone of you þe v*er*tue þ*at* he hase holdys it þurgh his awn wyll, and he this 20 makis his wyll his s*er*vand. And such men er acordable in religion, and speciallie þai þat p*er*seu*er*s þ*er*in vnto þ*er* lyfis end."

DLXXIV.

Obediencia d*eb*et aliqu*ando* a s*upe*riori p*ro*bari.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a husband þat had 24 a s*er*vand þat was p*ro*fetable & trew vnto hym. And when he hard tell of þe inobediens of Adam, owr form*er* fadur, he had grete dedeyn þ*er*att. And on a tyme he said vnto his mast*er* þat hym þoght þ*at* Adam was a grete fole, þ*at* wolde not kepe his 28 maist*er*s com*m*andme*n*t. "For," he sayd, "& ye com*m*andid me a

[1] MS. alij.

thyng I sulde not breke itt." So w*ith*-in a few dayes afterward̃ his maist*er* delyverd̃ hym̃ a box at was sparrid̃, bod nott bod at he myght oppyn̄ itt, and said̃ vnto hym̃; "þis boyste I delyver þe;
4 bod I charge þe att þ*o*u oppyn̄ it natt, for & þ*o*u do, þ*o*u sall̃ lose my g*r*ace, & I wull̃ giff þe no hyre." And when̄ he had takyn̄ þis box and was be his one, he turnyd it abowte & sayd̃ vnto hym̃ selfe; "I am̃ now be myne one, whatt & I oppyn̄ þis boyste?
8 Na man̄ may se me & I doo." So þus he was ou*er*com*me*n̄ with temptacion̄ and oppynd̃ þis boyste. And þ*er* was þ*er*in a little burde, & it flow away; and þan̄ he was passand̃ hevy & fell̃ on̄ kneis befor̃ his maist*er* & askid̃ hym̃ forgyfnes, bod he had
12 it noȝt.

DLXXV.

Obediencia ecia*m* aliqu*ando* in minimis[1] no*n* se*r*uatur.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er*for̃ þ*er* was a knyght þ*a*t had a wurthi gentyll-womman̄ vnto his wyfe, and a gude, whilk þ*a*t had
16 a grete skorn̄ & a hethyng agayns [*Eve*], þat sho sulde be so vnobedient vnto Adam̃ hur husband̃. And þis knyght blamyd̃ his wyfe herefor̃ and said̃ þat sho was inobediente vnto hym̃ in les þing þan̄ evur was Eve vnto Adam̃. And sho sayd̃ nay, & he yis. So
20 he chargid̃ hur in payn̄ of xl^ti^ mark̃ þat opon̄ þat day at sho shulde be wasshid̃ or bathid̃, at sho sulde not entre in-to þe cowrte nor into þe dyke barefute. And lo! so m*er*valoslie it happend̃; ffor fro thens furth̃ sho was so turment w*ith* temptacion̄ þat on̄ a tyme
24 when̄ sho was bathid̃, sodanlie sho sterte oute of hur bathe & went barefute in-to þe cowrte & in-to þe dyke vp to þe kneis. And one at saw hur come & tellid̃ his lord̃, & he come vnto þe ladie & teld̃ hur þ*a*t sho had broken̄ hur obediens in les þing þan̄ Eve did̃, &
28 þ*er* he blamyd̃ hur gretelie & made hur pay hur money at he had putt hur in payn̄ of evurilk dele.

Obed*ienc*ia*m* tollit aliqu*ando* temptacio gule. Sup*r*a de gula.

[1] MS. nimis. Harl. MS. *as above.*

Obedire nolens qu*ando*qu*e* visibilit*er*[1] punitur. Inf*r*a de religione.

Obediunt p*er*fec*t*i suscip*e*re penitenci*a*m qua*m* no*n* me*r*uerun*t*. S*upr*a de accusac*io*ne. 4

DLXXVI.

Obediencia debet impl*er*i usq*ue* ad reuocac*io*nem p*r*ecepti.

We rede in 'Vitis P*a*tr*u*m' how a gude, symple mañ, þat hight Paule, left alł his gudis & went vnto Saynt Antoñ þe abbott. 8 And þe furste nyght þis abbott com*m*awndid' hym̃ at he sulde sitt hym̃ dowñ in his p*r*ayers vnto he come vnto hym̃. And he sett hym̃ dowñ befor̃ þe olde mañ cełł dure & made his p*r*ayers, and nowder for þe dew of þe nyght, nor yit for hete of þe day, he wold' 12 not move hym̃ nor go away or his maist*er* come. So it happend' oñ a tyme whеñ he was emang his brether, he askid' þai*m* whethur was furste, C*r*iste or His p*r*ofett*is*; and so Saynt Antoñ was ashamyd' w*it*h his questioñ & com*m*aundid' hym̃ to go his wais 16 & holde his tong. And onone he did so; and fro thens furth he kepyd' sylens so ferventlie, at he wold' neu*er* speke bod whеñ his fadur com*m*awndid' hym̃.

DLXXVII.

Oblacio no*n* debet fieri nisi de bono. 20

Iacobus de Vet*r*iaco tellis how som̃ tyme þ*er* was a husband-mañ þat was ane yłł payer of his tenndis, and he wold' seldom̃ offer bod if it wer oñ solempne dayis, and þañ he wold' offr̃ a fals peny or ane yłł. So oñ a passch-day hym̃ happend' emang oþ*er* to com̃ 24 vnto þe howselburde, and þe preste, þ*a*t knew þat he vsid' evur to offer a fals peny, whеñ he had gyffеñ oþ*er* meñ þ*er* howsełł, he gaf þis husband', in-stead' of his howsełł, þe same yłł peny þ*a*t he offerd'.

[1] MS. invisibiliter. Harl. MS. *as above.*

And he chewid' & feld' at it was hard', & grapid' in his mouthe what it was, & he fand' it was þe same fals peny þat he had offerd'; & whem he saw it he had grete merveli þerof, and made mekili 4 sorow. So whem mes was done, he come vnto þe preste wepand' & sayd'; "A! sur, my sym is so grete þat it happend' me þis day at þe sacrament att ye gaff me is turnyd' in-to a fals peny." And þe preste ansswerd' hym agaym & said'; "This thyng happynd' not 8 vnto þe with-oute som cawce, and þerfor' þou haste done som horrible sym. Teli me what it is!" And with grete shame he tolde hym in confessiom, & said'; "I shryfe me þat I was so attemptid' with[1] covatice, þat evur whem oþer folk offerd' gude 12 syluer I offerd' alway ane ili penye." And þam þe preste said' vnto hym; "This was þe iugement at þou tolde me off; and herefor' in-stede of þe sacrament þou fand' in þi mouthe ane ili peny. And þerfor' þou moste make restitucioṁ." And so he did', & promysid' 16 þat evur after fro thens furth he sulde trewlie pay his tend' & offer gude syluer. And' so þe preste asoylid' hym & gaff hym his howseli, and evur after he was a gude mam.

Oblacio sacramenti in missa valet ad viuos *et* de-
20 functos. S*upra* de missa.

DLXXVIII.

Obligatus p*ro* aliquo, vel hic vel in futuro, p*er*soluet illud ad quod se obligauit.

Petrus Damianus tellis how þer was a monke þat was a grete 24 synner, & grete penance at was enionyd hym he besoght one þat was familiarie vnto hym to helpe hym to do. And he vndertuke to do þat one halfe of his penance, & bad hym be not ferd' þerfor'. So hym þis at band' hym selfe þus, with-in a while after deyid', and 28 he was a gude mam emangis his brethir; and with-in a little while he apperid' vnto þis oþer monk. And he axkid' hym how it stude with hym, and he said'; "Ili & hardlie, not for my selfe bod

[1] *After* with, ov, *erased.*

for the; ffor whem̃ I was fre of myne awn̄ selfe I bande me for þe. And þerfor̄," he said̄, "go, & pray þe covent at þai fullfyll̄ all̄ þat at I promysid̄ to do for the." And whem̃ þat was done he apperid̄ vnto hym̄ agayn̄, and lete hym̄ witt þat onone he was 4 delyverd̄ þurgh his brethir prayer.

Obligare se[1] pro aliquo non semper est securum. Supra de fideiussore.

Obliuio scitorum prius causatur aliquando ex minu- 8 cione. Supra de minucione.

Obliuissi debet confessor ea que in confessione audiuit. Supra de confessione, iiij.

Obloquendum non est sanctis. Supra de blasfemia, 12 iij.

DLXXIX.

Obstinacio. Obstinatus[2] in peccatis suis dampnatur sepius.

Saynt Bede tellis in 'Gestis Anglorum' of one þat was turnyd̄ 16 in name bod he was shrewid̄ in condicions, and whem̃ he was correcte he wolde not amend̄ hym̄ bod was ay longer war; bod becauce he cuthe gude skyll̄ of ane offes, þerfor̄ he was suffred more. So at þe laste hym̄ happend to fall̄ seke, and he garte call̄ 20 all̄ his brethir aforn̄ hym̄, and was all̄ comen̄, he tellid̄ þaim his sete was ordand̄ in hell̄, noght ferr fro Pylatt & Cayphas. And whem̃ his brethir cryed on̄ hym̄ & bad hym̄ aske mercye & do penans for his syn̄, he said̄ he might not forthynk his syn̄, for 24 iugement was passid̄ agayns hym̄. And þus he dyed̄ in wrichidnes.

Obstinacio impedit restitucionem forisfactorum. Infra de vsurario, vj *et* x.

Obstinacio impedit contricionem. Supra de contri- 28

[1] MS. Obligare se semper pro aliquo.

[2] MS. Obstinatutus.

cione, v, *et* de he*r*etico, ij; de accusac*i*on*e*, *et* de aduocato, iiij.

Occasione*m* querit potens *et* p*r*inceps cont*r*a im-
4 potentem. Inf*r*a de potente.

Ocium est semp*er* fugiendu*m*. Sup*r*a de labore, ij.

DLXXX.

Ocium detestantur s*ancti*.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how som̃ tyme þ*er* was ane h*er*mett
8 in wyldernes, neu*er*-þe-les, þuf aꝗ he mott nott seꝗ þai*m*, yit he wolde make baskettis and swyllis of palme levis, þat he sulde not be ydiꝗ, and for to kepe his harte fro yduꝗ thoghtys & vanyties þat wiꝗ com̃ in a mans mynd' and he be not occupied'.

12 Ociosa v*er*ba no*n* su*n*t dicenda. Infra de v*er*bo, j, & ij.

DLXXXI.

Ociosa v*er*ba p*r*ecipue in eccl*e*sia no*n* su*n*t dicenda.

Iacob*us* de Vetr*i*aco tellis at þe devuꝗ wrate in a kurk aꝗ
16 man*er* ydul wurdis þat was wretten̄ þ*er*[1], and when̄ he had not p*ar*chement enogh̄ to write on̄ he drew it oute w*ith* his tethe & his handis, & he drew so faste at he rappid' his head' agayn̄ þe waꝗ. And þ*er* was a holie man̄ at saw hym̄, and he askid' hym̄
20 what he did', and he tolde hym̄ aꝗ þat is befor' said'.

DLXXXII.

Oculi su*n*t rep*r*imendi.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' of one þat hight Gladius[2], when̄ he had bene lang in his ceꝗ, xx yere or more, yit he lukid' neu*er* vp,
24 nor neu*er* saw þe rufe þ*er*of w*ith*in.

[1] Lat. MSS. v*er*ba ociosa que ibi dicebant*ur*. [2] Harl. MS. Claudius.

DLXXXIII.

Oculus est inimicus cordis.

We rede in 'Gestis Petri Clareuall*is*' how oñ a tyme, whenñ he had þurgh raklesnes loste ane of his eeñ and was made monoc*ulus*, afterwarde in his sporte he wolde say he had loste ane of his enmys, & at he was moꝛ dredefull for þat ee þat was lefte hym̃ þañ for þe los [1] of þe toder ee.

DLXXXIV.

Odore contingit peccare.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atru*m' off ane þat hight Arseni*us*, þat was a passand grete laburer w*ith* his handis, whenñ he was in wyldernes he wolde nevur skyfte his clothis bod ons in a yere, to so mekull þat whenñ he doffid' þai*m* þai stynkid'. And þañ he wolde say vnto hym̃ selfe; "For þe vntement and gude savurs þat I hafe felid' in þe werld', þ*er*foꝛ it is necessarie to me to fele þis stynke."

Odore nimis delicati *eciam* corp*o*ral*it*er puniu*n*tur [2].
S*upr*a de delicijs.

Offertorio p*ossun*t adaptari que s*upr*a dicu*n*tur de oblacione.

Officialis malus est ammonendus [3].

DLXXXV.

Oracio debet esse co*n*tinua *et* cu*m* reue*er*encia.

Saynt Ierom̃ tellis how som tyme þer was a mañ þat hight Iohñ, & in a banke vnd*er*nethe a grete stone he co*n*tynued' iij yere in his p*r*ayers, and all-way standdand'. And he neu*er* satt nor lay, nor neu*er* slepid' bod standand', and he had neu*er* meate bod oñ þe Sonday whenñ a preste come vnto hym̃ and said' a mes aforñ hym̃; and þat was his fude. So at þe laste he was ouꝛ-com*m*eñ & myght

[1] MS. *repeats*, of þe los. [2] MS. peruniu*n*tur.
[3] *Reference missing in the* MSS.

stand no langer, for his leggis & his fete warr rotyn vnderneth hym & ware come oute of paim. And when pies iij yere was done, aungels come vnto hym & helid hym.

4 Oratione impeditur raptor *et* restituere compellitur. Infra de raptore, ij.

DLXXXVI.

Oracioni devote obediunt bruta.

Saynt Gregur tellis how on a tyme when pe holie man Boniface
8 stude vppon a grece lenand our, per come a fox & tuke a hen evyn
before hym. And when he saw pat, he went in-to pe kurk & fell
down in his prayers & said; "Lorde! Plesis it pe at I may
not eatt of pat at my moder bryngis vp? Lorde, behald, sho
12 bredis hennys, & pe fox commys & eatis paim." And when he had
done his prayer he rase & went furth of pe kurk; and onone pe fox
come agayn, & pe hen att he had takyn lete hur fall owte of his
mouthe. And with pat he fell dead before pis holie man.

DLXXXVII.

16 Oracio *eciam* dampnatos ad vitam *et* penetentiam revocat.

Petrus Damascenus[1] tellis how on a tyme per was a monk
at was dead, & was born in-to pe kurk whils a mes sulde be
20 songen for hym. And when pe Agnus Dei was said, pis dead
monke rase evyn vp sodanlie & spakk & blasfemyd God & bannyd
Hym, & spitt vppon pe crucifix, and wolde hafe revyn down
pe ymage of owr Ladie. & he said vnto pe monkis; "Wharefor
24 syng ye or prayes for me? I am dampnyd and in pe paynys of
hell." And pan pe monkis with all per hertis prayed for hym, &
did of per clothis & bete per selfe for hym, & made tunsions on per
breste. So at pe laste, purgh per prayer, he come agayn vnto

[1] Lat. MSS. Petrus Damianus.

hym̄ selfe, and began̄ to dispice þe fend̄ & lofe God & our̄ Ladie, & wurshuppid̄ þe cros & askid̄ confession̄ & penance. And þ*er* he confessid̄ hym̄ þ*at* after he had forsaken̄ all̄ þe werld̄ he had fallen̄ in-to fornicacion̄ & laynyd it, & was neu*er* shrevyn̄ þ*er*off. And 4 þus he liffid̄ to on̄ þe toder day in p*r*ayer & in penance. And þan̄ he passid̄ vnto God̄.

DLXXXVIII.

Oraciones no*n* iuuant finalit*er* dampnatos.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis þat when̄ Saynt Marie of Oigniez[1] 8 apon̄ a day had made hur p*r*ayer vnto God for a c*er*tayn̄ dead man̄, hur was bydden̄ at sho sulde no mor̄ p*r*ay for hym̄; "ffor he is reprovid̄ of Almiȝtty God̄." And when̄ þat he vnhappelie was slayn̄ in turnament, he was dampnyd̄ vnto evurlastyng payn̄. 12

DLXXXIX.

Or*ati*onib*us* iuuantur a*nim*e in purgatorio.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis how on̄ a tyme þis Saynt Marie of Oigniez[2] was in hur cell̄, and sho saw afor̄ hur a grete multitude of handis haldyng vp̄ as it had bene to p*r*ay vnto hur. And sho 16 besoght God to latt hur hafe knowlege what it bement. And it was ansswerd̄ hur at þai war sawlis of þai*m* þat war in purgatorie, þat besoght hur to p*r*ay for þai*m*. And sho was fayn̄ þ*er*of & p*r*ayed speciallie for þai*m*. 20

Oracio avis audita est. Sup*r*a de aue, ij.

Oracione Deus aliqu*ando* mortem tardat. S*upr*a de Basilio.

Orantes impedit demon. Sup*r*a de or*acione*, iij. 24

Or*aci*ones aliquas dic*er*e om*n*i die vtile est. Inf*r*a de remun*eracion*e.

Or*acion*i cordis plus attendit deus q*u*am vocis. Sup*r*a de A*nnunciacione*. 28

[1] MS. Ogimet. [2] MS. Oxninez.

DXC.

Or*acion*i corde est attendend*um*.

Saynt Ierom̃ tellis how þat whem̃ Hillarioñ had lefte all̃ man*er* of o*þer* þing*is* and was giffem̃ alonelie vnto his p*r*ayers, he sufferd̃
4 many snybbis of þe fend̃; & whem̃ he was in his p*r*ayers þe fend̃ apperid̃ vnto hym̃ in many lyknessis. So it happend̃ on̄ a tyme whem̃ he was in his p*r*ayers, becauce he wolde be lett w*ith* no man*er* of sight, he sett hym̃ down̄ on̄ his kneis & on̄ his elbowys,
8 & layd̃ his face down̄ vnto þe erth̄. And onone þe devull̃ come & sett hym̃ stridlyng*is* on his bakk̄, & dang hym̃ in þe sydes w*ith* sharpe spurris, & laid̃ on̄ his head̃ w*ith* a swip̄ & said̃; "Wharto syttys þ*o*u þus scornand̃ & nappis?" And he was als hevy on̄ his
12 bakk as it had bene a grete sekk full̃ of barlie.

DXCI.

Orantes illuduntur a demonib*us*.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atru*m̃' how on̄ a tyme þe devull̃ said̃ vnto þe Abbott Macharie; "Go we vnto gaderyng sam*en* of our̄ brethir."
16 And he askid̃ hym̃ what he had at do w*ith* þe gaderyng sam*en* of þai*m*, and þe fend ansswerd̃ hym̃ agayn̄ & said̃; "Knowis þ*o*u not at w*ith*outen̄ vs þ*er* is no gaderyng? Com̃ and þ*o*u sall̃ se our̄ besynes." And he went w*ith* hym̃ & saw, & þ*er* was all̃ þe
20 kurk̄ our as it had bene littyll̃ men̄ of Ynde, & let þe monkis to make þ*er* p*r*ayers, & turnyd þai*m* in wom*me*n̄ liknes & made þai*m* thynke on̄ þai*m*, & sam*en* þai garte slepe & be wery of þ*er* p*r*ayers. And whem̃ þis holie man̄ saw þat, he made his
24 p*r*ayers vnto God, & sodanlie þai vanyshid̃ away.

Oracionib*us* iuuantur morientes. S*upr*a de morte, xix.

Oracio p*r*edonis ei vitam p*r*olongat. Infr*a* de re-
28 mune*r*ac*ione*, viij.

DXCII.

Oracione reuocatur ab inferis dampnatus.

We rede in 'Gestis Beati Gregorij' how oñ a tyme as Saynt Gregoꝛ walkid beforꝛ þe palace of Traiañ and vnthoght hym̃ of his mekenes, he begañ to fall̃ opoñ a sore wepyng. And he 4 prayed hym̃ so long for hym̃ at Saynt Petur altaꝛ, wepyng & makyng sorow, vnto a voyce spak vnto hym̃ & sayd̃, þat Traiayñ þurgh his prayers was delyverd̃ oute of þe payñ of hell̃; bod it bad hym̃ at fro thens furth̃ he sulde bewar, & not presume hym̃ 8 to pray for none vncristend mañ þat was dampned̃.

DXCIII.

Ordinacio dei non potest impediri.

We rede in 'Cronicles' þat in þe yere of ouꝛ Lorde M l xv, the erle þat was callid̃ Corandus[1], beyng ferd̃ oñ a tyme for 12 þe emperowꝛ wreth̃, ffled with his wife in-to a wudd, & þer he hid hym̃ in a tufall̃. So þe Emperour happend̃ oñ a tyme to com̃ to þis wud oñ huntyng, & folowid̃ a dere so lang at it was nyght, & he cuthe fynd none of his meneya; so hym̃ happend̃ com̃ to þis 16 tofall̃. Bod þe Erle was gone & þe ladie was þer be hur one, grete with childe; so hym̃ burde nedis be herberd þer þat nyght & sho, als ill̃ as sho myght, made hym̃ a bed̃. & þat nyght sho traveld̃ & was delyverd̃ of a soñ, and whenñ þe childe was 20 bornñ þe emperour hard̃ a voyce say vnto þe childe; "Childe! þis emperour sall̃ be þi fadyr-in-lay." And vpoñ þe mornñ þe Emperour rase & went his wais, & commandid̃ ij of his squeyers to feche þis childe in þe wud̃, & for to sla itt & bryng hym̃ 24 þe harte þeroff. And whenñ þai saw þis childe þai had compassioñ þeroñ, and þai gat a hare & tuke þe harte þerof, & broght it vnto þe emperour, and lefte þe childe lygand̃ in þe wudd. & onone after þer come a duke & fand þis childe, and he sent it home vnto 28 his wyfe becauce he had no childe hym̃ selfe, and bad þaim tell̃ hur

[1] Lat. MSS. Conradus.

at he had getten̄ it, & bad name it Henrie. So when̄ þis chylde was waxen̄ he was fayr & semely & wele-spoken̄, and passand gracious. And when̄ þe emperour saw at þis childe was fayr
4 & wyse, he tuke hym̄ into his cowrte. So on̄ a tyme he keste in his mynde a dowte wheþer þis was þe childe at he commaundid̄ to sla or nay. And he thoght he wolde be sekur, and he garte make a lettre vnto his wyfe in þis maner of wyse; "As þou luffis
8 þi lyfe, onone as þou hase red þis lettre sla þis childe"; & he sent þis childe with þe same letter. So as he went vnto þe whene-ward̄ hym̄ happend̄ com̄ into a kurk, & he was werie forgone & lenyd̄ hym̄ down̄ & fell on̄ slepe; & his purs at þe lettyr was in
12 hang oute of his bosom̄. So þer come a preste & fande hym̄ & opynd his purs & lukid̄ þe letter, and hym̄ vgged with þe wykkydnes at was þer-in, & he skrapid oute, "puerum hunc necabis," & sett in þies wurdis; "puero filiam meam dabis." And
16 so he went furth̄ with þis lettre & he was wele welcomd̄; and onone he wed þe Emperours doghter. So when̄ þe Emperour come home & saw how it was, ffro he wiste þat he was ane erle son̄ his sorow began̄ to slake. And he made mekull off hym̄,
20 & after when̄ þe Emperour was dead̄ he was made Emperour. And in þe place þer he was born̄ he byggid a wurthie abbay.

DXCIV.

Ornatus immoderatus corporis dampnacionis est causa.

24 We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how som tyme þer was a holie ladie in Fraunce. So on̄ a tyme sho was ravysshid̄ in hur spirutt and sho saw a cowntas dead þat sho was passand̄ familiarie with, and sho saw hur drawen̄ with fendis vnto hell. And sho
28 made grete sorow, & cried̄ & said̄; "Allas! Allas! I sary wrich̄, I was chastie enogh̄ & a grete almos-deler, & I am̄ now dampnyd̄ & for none oþer þing bod for varios & prowde arayment þat I luffid̄ passand̄ wele; & when̄ I was snybbed̄ þerfor̄ yitt I wolde
32 not lefe it[1]."

[1] *This and the following tale are marked* Nota.

DXCV.

Ornatus immoderatus causa est exultaci*on*is demonu*m*.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a preste at hight Catus, & on̄ a tyme he saw a wom*man̄* com̄ fro þe kurk̄, & he met hur at þe 4 kurk̄-dure. & sho was gaylie atyrid̄ in cowrchevis, and sho had a passand̄ lang tayle folowand̄ hur, and þ*er* was þ*er*-vppon̄ dawnsand a huge multitude of fendis, as it had bene blak men̄ of Ynde, skornand̄ w*ith* þ*er* mowthes and̄ clappand w*ith* þ*er* handis. And 8 þai war als thykk as it had bene fyssh̄ in a nett. So he com-*m*aundyd̄ all̄ þe peple to stand styll̄, and he co*n*iurid̄ þies fendis at þai sulde nott go away, & he made his p*r*ayer & besoght God att þe peple myght se þai*m*; & so þai did̄. And when̄ þis wom*man̄* 12 saw at þe fendis had so mekull̄ power on̄ hur for þe pryde of hur clothyng, & at þe peple yrkid for to luke on̄ hur, sho went home and skyftid̄ hur clothyng & wold neu*er* were tayle aft*er*. And bathe vnto hur and all̄ o þ*er* at say þis vision̄ it was ane occasion̄ of 16 mekenes, & at þai sulde neu*er* after vse prowde clothyng.

Ornare se potest mulier interdu*m* p*er* viru*m*. Infra de vxore, iij.

DXCVI.

Ornatus vestiu*m* no*n* debet esse nimis su*m*ptuosus. 20

Helynandus tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a kyng in Ynglan̄d̄ þat hight Gille*l*mu*s*, and he wolde were no clothyng bod of a huge p*r*ice; and if it war light of price, & it war neu*er* so gude, he wold̄ hafe grete dedeyn̄ þ*er*-att. So on a tyme hys chamberlayn̄ did on̄ 24 hym̄ a payr of new hose, and he axkid̄ hym̄ what þai coste, & he sayd̄ iij s; and he grynnyd̄ & had grete dedyn̄ þ*er*att & said̄ vnto hym̄; "þou hureson̄! Wha*r* saw þou evur kyng were hose off so vile a price? Go," he sayd̄, "faste, & bryng me a payr of a marke 28 p*r*ice." And he went furth & broght hym̄ a payr þ*at* was mekull̄ bett*er* þan̄ þe toder, bod he made a lee of þe price of þai*m*. And

whem þe kyng saw þai*m* he said; "Ya, thies acordis vnto a kyng to were." And fro þ*at* tyme evur afterward his chawmberlaym tellid hym þe price of his clothyng as hym lyste, and as it plesid
4 hym. And bod if he said it coste mekull he wold not were it.

Ornatus vestiu*m* qu*ando*qu*e* eleuat cor ho*min*is in sup*er*bia*m*. Sup*r*a de aug*u*rio, ij [1].

DXCVII.

Paciencia. Paciens *eciam* ab inferioribu*s* suis
8 iniurias tollit.

Saynt Ierom tellis how Socrates had ij wyfis, & oft sithes ather of þai*m* wold flite wi*th* other, & evur he wolde do bod scorn þai*m*. And att þe laste þai wex bothe wrothe wi*th* hym & callid hym
12 bellud chule, & said his nease droppid & his een ran, and þe harys on his browis war lyke swyne-brustyls. And þus þai made hym fayn fle fro þai*m* & leve þai*m* be þ*er* one. And a man axkid hym whi he wold not bete þai*m*, and he ansswerd agayn & sayd þat
16 wom*m*an, ay þe mor sho was bett, þe wars was sho.

Paciens iniurias illatas de naturalib*us* defe*ctib*u*s* pacient*er* tole*r*at [2]. Sup*r*a de castitate.

Paciens ab indignis iniurias tollit. Inf*r*a de paup*er*-
20 tate, iiij.

Paciens e*qu*animit*er* tole*r*at [2]. Sup*r*a de Anthonio.

Pacient*er* co*n*uicia ferre signu*m* est humilitat*is*. S*upr*a de humilitate, ij.

24 Paciens *eciam* infamia de c*r*imine falso sibi imposito [3] pacient*er* tole*r*at [2]. Sup*r*a de infamia.

Pacient*er* debet sustineri infirmitas corp*or*ales. S*upr*a de infirmitate.

28 Pacientes debent esse religiosi in amissione te*m*poraliu*m*. Infra de religioso [4].

[1] MS. iij.
[2] MS. toll*er*at.
[3] MS. inposito.
[4] *Reference from* Arund. MS.

Paciens obiurgaci*one*s *et* contumelias pacient*er* portat.
S*upr*a de moniali, xiij.

DXCVIII.

Paciens bonu*m* p*ro* malo reddit.

We rede in 'Gestis Ioh*ann*is Elemosinarij' how oñ a tyme 4
wheñ a cussyñ of his had a grete wrang of a tavurner, & wheñ he
made playnt vnto þe pat*r*iarke, he mott gett no comfurtħ, and þe
patryarke said vnto hym̃; "Who is he att dar gaynsay þe or
oppyñ his mouthe agayns þe? Truste, soñ, vnto me, þat I shall 8
do to-day vnto hym̃ suche a thyng þat all Alexandria sall hafe
m*er*vell þ*er*off." And wheñ he hard' þis he tuke a grete comfurtħ,
& trowid' þat he wold' gar hym̃ be grevuslie betyñ. And þañ
wheñ Iohñ saw he tuke a grete comfurtħ, he kyssid' his breste & 12
said'; "Soñ, & þ*o*u will be cussyñ vnto my mekenes, þ*o*u bus
make þe to be betyñ & suffr stryfe & debate of ilka mañ, for
a trew thoght is nowder of flessħ nor blude, bod it is knowyñ
of trewtħ of þe mynd'." & onone þai sent for þis mañ, and he 16
made hym̃ fre of al man*er* of t*r*ibutt & pensioñ. And all þat evur
hard' þis had grete m*er*vayle and vnderstude what he ment wheñ
he sayd'; "I sall do vnto hym̃ suche a thyng þat all Alexand*ria*
shall hafe m*er*vell þ*er*off." 20

DXCIX.

Pacientes iniuste deus in fine *eciam* in hac vita
honorat.

We rede in 'Legend' Longab*ardica*' of ane þat hight Theodora,
a noble wom*ma*ñ & a fayr, þat had a husband at Alexander 24
in tyme of Zenonis þe Emp*er*our; and hur husband was a gud
mañ & a riche, and dowtid' God'. So þ*er* was a yong mañ þat wex
passand ameros of hur and begylid hur be þe mene of ane alde
wyfe, þat tolde hur at Godd knew not þ*at* at was done oñ þe 28
nyght, bod alonelie þat at was done oñ þe day. And þus sho

made hur to latt þe mañ lygg by hur. So afterward̃, whe̅n sho
come to hur selfe, & felid̃ at sho had done wrong and at God knew
all̃ man*er* of þing þ*a*t was done, sho wepid̃ & made much sorow
4 & garte cut hur head̃, & gatt hur mans clothyng of hur husbandis
& did it o̅n hur & went vnto ane abbay far thens & made hur
a monk, & sayd̃ hur name was Theodorus. & þ*er* sho liffid̃ a gude
haly lyfe and did m*er*acles. So o̅n a tyme hur[1] happend̃ to be
8 hostid̃ w*ith* his camels at sho drafe vnto þe cetie be þe com*m*and-
ment of þe abbott, at a mans howse þat had a fayr dogh*ter*; and
on þe night sho come vnto þis Theodora & wold̃ have lyggy̅n w*ith*
hur, & sho wold̃ not latt hur. So w*ith*-in a while after þis wenche
12 was w*ith* bar̅n, and sho said̃ at þis Theodora had getty̅n itt; and
hur abbott gretelie blamyd̃ hur þ*er*fo̅r, and whe̅n þe childe was
bor̅n it was broght & layd̃ in hur skurte. And sho & it was putt
furth̃ of þe abbay for vij yere, and w*ith* mylke & swilk as sho
16 cuthe gett [*sho nurisshid it*]. And in þis menewhile sho was
gretlie tempyd̃ w*ith* þe devull̃ to sy̅n, bod he p*re*vaylid not o̅n
hur. And whe̅n vij yere was gone þe abbott consydurd̃ hur
paciens & tuke bothe hur & þe childe in agay̅n. And þ*er* sho & it
20 to-gedur was sparyd̃ sam*en* in a cell̃. And þ*er* w*ith*-in ij yere
to-gedur sho passid̃ vnto God̃; and yit sho had enformyd̃ þis
child̃ or sho dyed̃ in lernyng & in holie liffyng to p*er*sevur. And
þat night at sho dyed, þe Abbott þoght at he saw all̃ þe ordurs
24 of Aungels & Pat*r*iarkis & P*ro*phett*is* & all̃ Saynt*tis* co̅m & feche
hur sawle vnto hevy̅n; & hy̅m thoght þai made grete ioy. And
þ*er* was a voyce at sayd̃ vnto hy̅m; "þis Theodorus was falsly
accusid̃ of þis childe-gettyng." And w*ith* þat þe Abbott wakend̃
28 and̃ callid̃ vp his brether, and went vnto hur cell̃ & fand̃ hur dead̃;
and whe̅n þai nakend̃ hur þai fand̃ sho was a wom*m*a̅n And
he garte call̃ þe wenche fadur & said̃ vnto hy̅m; "Lo! now,
whethur he this corrupte þi dogh*ter* or nay." And all̃ me̅n had
32 wonder he̅r-of. So þ*er* come a voyce vnto þe Abbot & bad̃ hy̅m
go in-to þe cetie. And so he did, & þ*er* mett hy̅m a ma̅n, and he
axkid̃ hy̅m whyter he was bow̅n. And he said̃; "My wyfe is
dead̃ & I go to se hur." And þe Abbott & he went sam*en*

[1] MS. hym.

wepand', and w*ith* grete devocion þai beryd' hur. And þan hur husband' made hym monke & dwelte in hur cell, & was a gude man evur whils þat he liffid'. And þis childe p*er*sevurd' in gude wark*is* & was made a monk in þat same place. And afterward', when þe Abbott was dead, he was chosyn vnto Abbott.

DC.

Paciens vilia a vilib*us* p*er*sonis tol*er*at [1].

We rede in 'Gestis Alexij' þat þis Alexius was þe son of Eufemian at was a wurthi offesur in þe Emp*er*our hall, and he was made rewler of iij M l childir at wer all cled in sylk & had gurdils of gold'. And þis Eufemyan & Aglaes[2] his wyfe war passand' m*er*cyfull & full of gude werk*is*; and þai had no childe bod þis Alexius, and hym þai maryed' vnto a wurthie wom*m*an of þe emp*er*our howsold'. So vppon þe nyght aft*er* þai war wed', he desyrid' his wyfe to kepe hur in clene vi*r*ginytie. And when sho had g*r*auntid' hym, he lefte hur a gold' ryng and a bygyrdyll full of gold', and went p*r*ivalie away from hyr & fled far thens into Syrie, vnto þe cetie of Egissam, whar þ*er* is ane ymage of oure Lord' þat nevur was made be mans hand'. & þ*er* he come in-to ane almos howse at was callid' Syndo, & þ*er* he satt in ane entry emang pure men, & liffid' of almos þat was giffen þai*m*. And his ffadur sent men þurgh all þis werld' to seke hym. So one of þai*m* at soght hym come þurgh þis entry & gaff hym almos, and he knew hym wele enogh, bod he knew not hym. And þan he said' vnto hym selfe; "Lord', I thanke The at Þou hase made me to reseyfe almos of myne awn servand'." So all þies messangers come agayn & tolde his fadur þai cuthe not fynde hym, and he & his wyfe & his doghter made mekull sorow for hym. And' when he had bene in þis hospitall xviij yere in pou*er*tie & in Goddis s*er*ves, þe ymage of our Ladie spak vnto hym þat kepid' þe kurk, & said'; "Make þe man of Almyghti God to com in, for he is wurthie þe kyngdom of hevyn." And þis kep*er* wiste not whome sho

[1] MS. tol*l*er*at*.

[2] MS. Alglaes, *with the first* l *erased*.

ment off, and sho said; "He þat is w*ith*oute þe dure, þ*at* is he." And whe̅n he was broght in & þis was knowe̅n vnto a̅ll his felows, þai bega̅n to wurshupp̅, and he saw þ*at* & fled away fro þai*m*
4 & gatt ou̅r þe see. And as God wold, hym̅ happynd to land at Rome, and whe̅n he conseyvid þ*at* he said vnto hym̅ selfe; "I sa̅ll ga dwe̅ll vnknowe̅n in my fadurs hows, and I sa̅ll bere no grete coste of hym̅." So he come vnto his fadur place & sayd
8 vnto his ffadur whe̅n he mett hym̅; "Thow s*er*vand of Almyghti God, take me into þi howse at I may liff of þe crombis com*m*ys fro þi burd, for þi so̅n sawle þat was a pylgra̅n." And he tuke hym̅ in for his so̅n sake, & com*m*andid hym̅ into a place in his howse,
12 & gaff hym̅ meate eu*er*ilk day fro̅m his awn burd, & made hym̅ his awn s*er*vand. And he did a̅ll þing þ*at* evur any bodye bad hym̅, & none knew hym̅, ffor w*ith* fastyng & w*ith* wakyng he made hym selfe lene and oute of knowlege, and he̅r-fo̅r þe s*er*vandes
16 of þe howse wolde skorn̅ hym̅, & stryke hym̅, & pow̅r watyr at þai had wasshid vesse̅ll in vppon̅ his head; and a̅ll þis he suffred xvij yere & nevur was knowe̅n. So at þe laste he knew be reuelacion̅ at his dead drew nere, and he wrate a̅ll þe cowrs of his
20 lyfe in a grete ro̅ll. And vppon̅ þe Sononday at evyn̅ þ*er* was a voyce hard in þe kurk at Rome, þat said; "Venite ad me om*n*es *qui laboratis et onerati estis, et ego* [*refficiam uos*]." And a̅ll þ*at* hard it fe̅ll down̅ o̅n þ*er* kneis & had grete m*er*ve̅ll þ*er*off. And
24 þa̅n it said agayn̅; "Go, seke þe s*er*uand of God, at he may pray for Rome." And þai soght hym̅ & cuthe not fynde hym̅. So þai hard it say agayn̅ þ*at* he was in þe howse of Eufemya̅n; and þa̅n þe pope and þe imp*er*our, a bisshop̅ & ane archdekyn̅ come vnto
28 þis mans howse and desyrid to se þis pure ma̅n & bad hym̅ luke graythelie whethir it war his so̅n or nay, for he was a ma̅n of gude life & of grete pacyens. And Eufemianus ra̅n in-to þe howse vnto hym̅ and fand hym̅ dead, and his face shane as
32 it had bene ane ange̅ll. And he had a ro̅ll in his hand, & Eufemya̅n wolde hafe takyn̅ it & sene it, & he wold not latt it goo; bod whe̅n þe pope come he lete it go alredy. And whe̅n it was red befo̅r his fadur, at a̅ll þe peple hard, his fadur wex nere-
36 hand mad & drew of þe hare of his head & of his berd, & fe̅ll down̅

vppon̄ þe body of his son̄ & sayd'; "A! son̄, full̄ wo is me þat I se þe þus lygg in a bedd' & may not speke vnto me." And þan̄ his moder come, & when̄ sho saw hym̄ sho swonyd' & made grete wepyng & said'; "Allas! son̄, whi did þou so vnto vs, þat when̄ 4 þou saw þi fadur & me wepe for owr̄ son̄ þou wolde neu*er* shew þe vnto vs? þine awn̄ *ser*vand*is* hath̄ done þe grete wrong, & þou hase evur suffyrd' it." & evur sho swonyd' & cryed' & made mekull̄ sorow, & sayd'; "All̄ þat bene here, I p*r*ay you wepe w*ith* 8 me, ffor xvij yere I hafe had myne awn̄ son̄ in my howse daylie, & knew hym̄ noght." And þan̄ his wyfe come & made þe maste sorow of all̄. And þan̄ þe pope, þe Emp*er*our, þe bisshop̄ & þe archedekyn̄ tuke vp his body on̄ a bere, & bare it on̄ þ*er* awn̄ shuldres 12 vnto þe beryall̄; & þai myght nott pass away þ*er*-w*ith*, ffor nerehand' all̄ Rome was gadurd' þedur, & þe peple was passand' thrang. And þai garte caste golde & syluer by þe way at peple sulde be besy þ*er* aboute & so lat þai*m* pas, bod þe peple lukid' nowder 16 aft*er* þe gold' nor yit þe sylver, bod evur was besy abowteward' for to tuche his bodye. So at þe laste w*ith* grete labur þai broght hym̄ vnto his grafe. And þ*er* þe peple abade vij dayes & made grete lovyng vnto Almyghti God. & þ*er* [*he*] was berid' & his 20 grafe coverd w*ith* golde and p*r*ecious stonys; and fro his body þ*er* come a passyng gude odur. And he dyed xvij K*alends* of Auguste, in þe yere of our Lord' CCC xviij.

Paciens in amissione membror*um* pacient*er* tol*er*at [1]. 24
Inf*r*a de oc*u*lo, ij.

Paciens *eciam* mort*em* p*ro* deo tol*er*at [1]. S*upr*a de martirio.

Paganus aliqu*ando* bonas leges condit. Sup*r*a de 28
lege, j.

DCI.

Papa. Papa mulier creatur.

We rede in 'Cronicles' how som tyme þ*er* was a yong damysell̄, and a luff of hurs went away w*ith* hur & broght hur in mans 32

[1] MS. toll*er*at.

clothyng vnto Rome; and þ*er* sho went vnto þe scule and wex so p*ar*fyte in con*n*yng þat sho had no make in alł Rome. So att þe laste, be ane hole consent, sho was chosyn̄ to be pope and was
4 made pope. And when̄ sho was pope hur luff lay w*ith* hur & gatt hur w*ith* chylde, so he wiste not at sho was w*ith* childe to sho was evyn̄ at t*r*avellyng[1]. So hur happend' on̄ a day to com̄ in p*r*oces-sion̄ fro Saynt Peturs vnto Saynt Iohn̄ Latarenens, and þ*er* sho
8 began̄ at t*r*avelł, and bare hur chylde betwix Colliseu*m* & Saynt Clemett kurk; & þ*er* sho dyed', & þ*er* þai berid' hur. And becauce of þat detestable dead', þe pope vsid' neu*er* syne to com̄ þ*er*-away w*ith* p*r*ocession̄, and here-for hur name is not putt emang other
12 popes namys in the M*ar*tiloge.

Papa p*er* diaboli p*r*ocura*cion*em creatur. Sup*r*a de ambicione.

DCII.

Papa multipliciter dehonestatur.

16 We rede in 'Cronicles' of one þat hight Formosus, at was furste a cardynałł & syne pope. And pope Iohn̄ cursyd' hym̄ & degradid hym̄ agayn̄ vnto the lay astate, and made hym̄ swere þat he sulde nevur com̄ in Rome, nor desyre nor take þe papeshup̄ on̄ hand'.
20 Neu*er*-þe-les aft*er*-ward', of þis pope John̄ successour he was asoylid', & restorid' to com̄ agayn̄ vnto Rome; and he tuke þe popeshup̄ agayn̄ on hand'. And when̄ he was dede, Steph*an*us VI garte take his bodye, & doff alł þe his pope clothyng & clethe hym̄
24 in lay wede, & garte cutt of[2] ij of hy[*s*] fyngers of ather hand' & cutt of bothe his handis & keste hym̄ into Tybur. So vnto þis Steph*an* succedid John̄, and he reprovid' alł þe wark*is* off Steph*an*, & provid' þe warkis of þis Formosius. Than̄ aft*er* hym̄ come Sergius III,
28 & he garte take Formosius oute off his grafe & vnordurd' alł þ*at* he had gyffen̄ ordurs to, & garte caste hym̄ in Tybur. And ffysshers happend' at ffynd' hym̄ in þ*er* nettis, & þai broght hym̄

[1] Harl. MS. v*er*um aut*em* p*ar*tu*m* ig*n*or*an*s, cum de S*anc*to Petro, &c.

[2] Harl. MS. *et* duob*us* digitis dextere abscisis, manu p*ri*uauit, *et* eam in Tiber*im* iactari precepit.

into Saynt Peturs; and whem̃ þai broght hym̃ in, alł þe ymagis in þe kurk, att alł mem̃ myght se, as he come by þai*m* lowtid' vnto hym̃ & wurshuppid' hym̃. And here-by þai wyste he was a gude man̄. 4

Papa bonus. S*upr*a de Gregorio.

Pape p*ossu*nt adaptari multa que inf*r*a dicu*n*tur[1] de p*r*elato, *et* sup*r*a de morte.

DCIII.

Paradisus. Paradisi disposicio. 8

Saynt Gregur tellis how som tym̃ at Rome þ*er* was a knyght þat fełł seke, & was evym̃ bowm̃ to dye & lay in a trans. And whem̃ he come agaym̃ vnto hym̃ selfe, he said' þat he saw a bryg, and vnderneth̄ it ram̃ a grete blak watur at keste owte intollerable 12 savurs & stynkis. And whem̃ he was passid' þis brygg, om̃ þe toder syde of þis watyr was fayr medows & grene, & fułł of gude flowris wele savurand'. And þ*er* he saw a grete co*m*pany of white mem̃ in albys; and þ*er* was suche a gude savur emang þai*m* at þai 16 war saciatt & fulfyllid' þ*er*-wi*th* as it had bene wi*th* meate or drynk̄. & þ*er* he saw dyvers mansions for evure man̄, at war fułł of grete light. And þ*er* was byggid' a howse, and alł þe sydis þ*er*off wer off fyne gold', for he cuthe not wytt whose it was. And 20 þ*er* was many habitacles apom̃ þe banke of the same watir; and he said' he saw many om̃ þis brygg þat, þurgh felyng of þe iłł savur om̃ þe watur, þai fełł in-to itt.

Parentes frequent*er* visitare no*n* expedit religiosis. 24 S*upr*a de affec*t*u carnali.

Parentes debent filij honorare. Sup*r*a de honore, j.

Parentes no*n* de*b*ent filijs maledic*er*e. Inf*r*a de Steph*a*no. 28

Parentes su*n*t relinquendi p*erfec*tis. Inf*r*a de relinquere.

[1] MS. *repeats*, infra *after* dicuntur.

Paruulus male disciplinatus e*ciam* deu*m* blasfemans dampnat*ur*. S*upr*a de blasfemia.

P*at*ris necligencia circa correccione*m* filior*um* frequent*er* est ip*s*is filijs in det*r*imentu*m*. Supra de blasfemia.

Pater filios[1] instruere debet. S*upr*a de ffilia, j. Patriarchia. Infra de veste.

DCIV.

Pauli Apostoli.

We rede in his legend' how on a tyme when Pawle was hostid' att þe Ile of Mustelan, þ*er* come ane erdur in-to his skurte and hurte hym noght, & he keste it in þe fyre. & þe gude man was wrothe, ffor att þat evur was born of the kynred' of þat p*er*son at he was at hoste w*ith* was neu*er* hurte w*ith* þase venomos bestis. And when þ*er* childer war born, þai wolde put þies serpent*is* in þe creduls w*ith* þai*m*, at þai mot prufe whethur þai wer þ*er* trew fadurs or nay.

DCV.

Paulus velu*m* restituit Plautille.

We rede of Saynt Pawle þat when he went vnto his passion, Plautilla, at was his disciple, delyverd' hym hur curchyff to wype þe swete of his face, & to covur his een in þe howr of his passion. And' when þe turmaturs smate of his head', evyn in þe strake he tuke þis curchyff and'[2] gadurd' þ*er*in att his awn blude. And he wappid' [*it*] sam*en* [*& gaff it*] vnto þis Plautille[3]. When þe turmatur was gone, þis Ploattytt mett hym & axkid' hym whare he had done hur maist*er* Pawle, and he teld' hur þat he lay

[1] So Latin version. English MS. *has* lib*er*os.

[2] MS. *repeats*, and.

[3] Harl. MS. Paulus in ipso ictu uelu*m* explicuit, *et* in eo sangui*nem* p*ro*prium collegit, obuoluit, *et tra*didit Plautille.

with his felow dead' *with*-oute þe cetie. And sho said' agayn vnto hym; "Petur & Pawle is gone in-to þe cetie, & fayr crownys vppon *þer* hedis, & þai er cled in gay clothyng." & sho tuke furth hur curchiff full[1] of blude & shewid' hym & many o*þer*. 4 And herefor many folke become crystend'.

DCVI.

Pauli caput p*rop*rio corp*or*i post mortem p*er* se coniu*n*gitur.

Dionisius tellis how þat many yeris after þe passion of Saynt 8 Pawle, his[2] head was fon in þe felde *with* a hurd'-man, & he sett it vp on a rodd'. & oppon þe nyght a grete light shane *þer*-oppon fro hevyn; and when þe pope hard' tell of þis, he tuke þe hede & laid' it at Saynt Paule fete. And, at mekull pepull saw, 12 þe body of Saynt Pawle rase & turnyd' it, & ionyd it vnto þe hede; & mekull pepull had grete m*er*vayle *þer*off.

Pauli p*r*imi[3] h*er*emite. Paulus honorat hospitem[4] suu*m*. Sup*r*a de honore, iij[5]. 16

DCVII.

Paup*er* humil*is* ditabitur *et* paup*er* sup*er*bus p*au*-p*er*abit*ur*.

Iacobus de Vet*r*iaco tellis how som tyme *per* was ij pure men, ane meke and' a noder prowde; bod þe meke man, whare-so-evur 20 þai berid' corn, he wold' com *with* his glofe & ask þai*m* itt full, & no man grucid' bot gaff hym. And *with*-in a while he was a[6] r[*i*]che man. And þe prowde pure man wolde com *with* a sekk and ax corn. And þe gretnes of þe sakk flayed' ilk man so and þai 24 wolde giff hym noght; and so he was neu*er* bod a pure man.

[1] MS. *repeats*, full.
[2] MS. he.
[3] MS. prime.
[4] *So* Latin MSS. The English MS. *has* hostem.
[5] MS. j.
[6] MS. *repeats*, a.

DCVIII.

Paupe*r*i no*n* est neganda elemosina.

Sigilb*er*tus tellis how þ*er* was a pure maꝑ axkid' almos of a shipꝑ-maꝑ, and he wolde giff hym̃ none. And the shipmaꝑ bad hym̃ lefe his almos-axking for þai had nothyng þ*er* bod stonys. And þe pure maꝑ ansswerd' agayꝑ & said'; "Stonys be þai þaꝑ." & all þat evur was in þe shipꝑ was turnyd' in-to stonys, & þe color & þe faciom̃ abade styll.

Paupe*r*is me*r*itis bona te*m*poralia augentur. S*upr*a de ele*mosin*a, iij.

Paupe*r*i data elemosina datur deo. S*upr*a de abb*a*te, iiij [1].

Paupe*r* plus dilectatur in mi*ni*mis q*u*am diues in magnis. S*upr*a de Basilio.

Paupe*r*i est gratis consulend*um*. S*upr*a de Aug*ustino*, iij.

Paupe*r*i datu*m* dat*ur* deo. S*upr*a de abb*a*te, iiij, *et* de G*r*egorio, i [2].

DCIX.

Paupe*r* murmurans tole*r*andus [3] est.

We rede in 'Gestis Ioh*ann*is Elemosinarij' whem̃ Ioh*ann*es Elemosinarius, þat was pat*r*iark of Alexander, vnto a pure maꝑ þat axkid' hym̃ almos com*m*andid' to be gyffem̃ v d' he had grete dedeyng at he wold' gyff hym̃ no more. And onone he fell at debate w*ith* hym̃, & begaꝑ to flite. And whem̃ þe pat*r*iark ser*v*and*is* saw þis, þai wold' hafe betyꝑ hym̃. And þis holy maꝑ Iohꝑ sayd nay, and said'; "Suffre hym̃, brethur, to baꝑ me; ffor I am̃ lx yere old' and I have oftsithis blasfemyd almyghti God'; & þ*er*for I may suffer a flytyng of þis maꝑ." And w*ith* þat he garte

[1] MS. iij. [2] MS. iij. [3] MS. toll*er*andus.

bryng a sachell full of sylu*er* and lay befor hym, & bad hym take enogh þ*er*off.

Paup*er* no*n* debet fieri villicus aut balliu*us*. S*upr*a de balli*u*o, j°. 4

Paup*er*[es honorare debent [1]] p*r*incipes *et* p*r*elati. S*upr*a de iudicio.

Paup*e*res no*n* su*n*t deridendi. S*upr*a de apostasia, j.

Pax. Pacem semp*er* cu*m* omnib*us* qua*n*tu*m* possib*i*le 8 est debet h*a*bere bonus chr*ist*ianus. S*upr*a de odio *et* inuidia.

DCX.

P*ecca*tu*m* multiplex nocet ho*mini*.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how som tyme þ*er* was a voyce 12 at said vnto þe abbot Arseni*us*; "Com, and I sall shew þe werk*is* of men." And he went furth & he saw a man of Ynde cuttant treis and makand a burdyn þat he mot not bere. And þe voyce sayd; "Thies er þai þat ekys syn vppon syn." And þan he saw 16 a temple & ij men syttand on hors, holdand vp a brade tre for þe whilk þai myght not entre in. And þan þe voyce sayd; "Þies er þai þat beris rightwusnes w*ith* pride." And þan he saw a man standand vppon a dyke, & filland a vesell with watir þ*er*off & 20 puttant it in-to ane ill cistern. And þan þe voyce said; "Thies er þai þat hase som gude dedis, and blendis þai*m* w*ith* evull warki*s*."

DCXI.

Peccatores aliqui benigne *eciam* recip*er*e deb*ent* [2] 24 s*ancti*.

Heraclides tellis & sais þat on a tyme when he visitt ane olde man þ*a*t had þe g*r*ace of p*r*ophecying & spak w*ith* hym, þ*er* come þe mayr of þe cetie, and he forsuke Heraclides & talkyd w*ith* hym. 28

[1] *Supplied from the* Latin MSS. The English MS. *leaves a blank.*

[2] *So* Latin MSS. The English *has* sunt *sancti*.

& af*ter*ward' whem̃ þai com*m*oned' to-ged*er*, þai com*m*ond' of þis, at he sulde forsake hym̃ & talk w*ith* þe mayr, & þam̃ he said'; "Wherefor hase þou reprovid' me in þi saule? þou & I luffid' wele athur of vs to com̃ vnto oþ*er*, at ather of vs myght hafe solas & comfurth of other w*ith* owr talkyng; and he is gyffem̃ all vnto þe devuls power, and vnnethis he may brethe in ane howr. And now he as a *ser*vand' come hedur from̃ his lorde to seke refute, it wer ane vnsondabyll thyng to do, if it sulde be he lefte & [*I*] taryd' w*ith* þe [1] þat hase bene wunte beselye to call me vnto þi hele."

Peccatu*m* incurrit aliqu*ando* nimis de se p*re*sume*re*. S*upr*a de carne, iij.

Peccata remittu*n*tur or*ati*onib*us* s*anct*or*um*. S*upr*a de Basilio, iij.

DCXII.

Peccata venialia impossibile est vitare.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis how þ*er* was a monk þat luffid' passand' wele clennes and innocentrie fro þe state of childyd' vnto þe state of mam̃. And he wold' eatt, bod he wold' not hafe delectacio m̃ þ*er*in, and he studyd' for to put away sym̃, and for to luff [2] w*ith*-owtem̃ any sym̃. And becauce for ane impossible thyng [3] he fell into a dispayre, vnto so mekull þat he myght not liff w*ith*-owtem̃ venyall sym̃, [*he*] demyd' hym̃ selfe þat it was impossible þat he sulde be savyd'.

DCXIII.

Peccantes simul in morte si*mul* in vita puniu*n*tur.

Helynandus tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a colyer [4] & he was *ser*vand' vnto religious mem̃ and vnto þe com*m*ontie of M*er*uernens.

[1] MS. if it sulde be taryd' w*ith* þe & he left þat hase, *&c.*

[2] *Should be* liff; Harl. MS. duc*ere* uitam sine omni pecc*ato*.

[3] Harl. MS. et q*uia* laborabat ad impos*sibi*le, decidit in desper*a*cione*m*, ad eo [ut] q*uia* sine veniali non pote*rat* uiu*ere*, iudicabat se saluari impossibile.

[4] Lat. MSS. uir carbonarius, paup*er* s*ed* religiosus, *et* comiti M*u*nens*i* pl*ur*im*um* familiar*is*.

So on a nyght as he was kepand' his cole-pitt, & þ*er* was a light fyre by hym, he was warr of a nakyd' wom*man* rynand', and ane on a blak hors w*ith* a swerd' in his hand' drawen, folowand' aft*er* hur for to take hur. And as sho come, sho ran vnto þe cole- 4 pytt, & þ*er* he tuke hur & strake hur þurgh w*ith* his swerd'; & when sho was nere dead' he keste hur into þe fyre. And when sho was all to-swythyn, he drew hur oute, & layd' hur befor hym on þe hors & rade away. And þis he saw dyvers nyghtt*is*; and 8 all þis he tolde vnto þe said' com*m*ontie[1]. So on a nyght þ*er* come a felow[2] w*ith* þis colleyer vnto þe same place, and he saw all as þe colyer told'. And he tuke þis hors-man be þe brydill when all was done, and askyd' hym what he was. And he 12 ansswerd' agayn & said'; "I was swilk a knyght, and þis was þe wyfe of swylk a knyght whome sho slow for my luff, att sho & I mot mor frelie hawnte our syn; and in þat syn we er bothe dead'. And vnnethis when we dyed' we forthoght our syn; and 16 þus ilk a nyght I sla hur & burnys hur, and sho suffers mor payn w*ith* þe strake of my swerd' þat I stryke hur w*ith*, þan evur sho did' w*ith* dead'; and w*ith* þe burnyng sho felis mekull mor." And þan he askid' hym what hors þat was at he satt on, and he said'; 20 "It is a fend' þat turment*is* vs." Than he askyd' hym if any þing mot helpe þai*m*, & he sayd'; "Ya, and ye wold' gar syng so many messis & gar say so many psalters for vs, onone we sulde be helpyd' & our payn relesid'." And þus þai p*ar*tid', and þis man garte do 24 þies messis & say þies psalters for þai*m*, & þai wer neu*er* sene aft*er*.

Pecc*atu*m punit Deus qu*ando*q*ue* in hac vita. Sup*r*a, ambulac*i*o, ij. 28

Pecc*at*or p*er* que peccat p*er* hec *et* punit*ur*. S*up*ra de agro, i & ij.

Pecc*at*a esse remissa os*te*ndit aliqu*ando* deus aliq*u*ib*us* signis. Inf*r*a de remissione. 32

[1] Lat. MSS. Q*uod* ille com*i*ti pre-di*c*to p*er* ordine*m* narrauit.

[2] Ac comes vna cu*m* carbonario ad p*r*efatu*m* locu*m* . . . venien*s*.

Peccatum quandoque dissimulat[1] Deus ut plus puniat. Supra de dissimulacione.

Peccata sua eciam bruta aliquando cognoscunt. Supra de furto, ij[2].

Peccata delet confessio quandoque de memoria confessoris. Supra de confessione, iiij.

Peccata delet confessio de consciencia penitentis. Supra de confessione, iij.

Peccata celat confessio multiplex. Supra de confessione in pluribus locis.

Peccatum unum quandoque inducit in aliud. Supra de contricione, vj.

DCXIV.

Peccata sunt causa aduersitatum que nobis eveniunt.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how þer was som tyme a gude mañ þat suffred wrong of a noder, and he compleynyd hym̃ vnto ane olde mañ. And þe old mañ ansswerd' hym̃ agayñ & said'; "He did' not þis, bod þi synnys did itt. And þerfor' blame not þis mañ in nothyng at he duse vnto þe, nor at is happend vnto þe, bod say at þi synnys hath adlid' þaim."

Peccatum fetet coram deo et angelis. Supra de Angelo, iij.

Peccatum onerat hominem et animam. Infra de simia.

DCXV.

Peccatum trahit hominem ad infernum.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how þat oñ a tyme whem̃ ane ypocryte was dead', mem̃ þat wer present aboute hym̃ hard' a voice say vnto fendes oñ þis maner of wyse; "Draw hym̃ oute wheder

[1] MS. dissimilat. [2] MS. iij.

he wiłł or nay. And as he gaf me no reste in þe synnys þat he dide beselie befor me, on þe same man*er* of wyse giff ye hym no reste."

Pecc*at*ores portat demon ad infernu*m*. Sup*r*a de demone in pl*uri*b*us* locis. 4

Pecc*at*or in inferno punitur. S*upr*a de Lang*r*auio.

Pena infernal*is* est multiplex. S*upr*a de inferno p*er* tot*u*m.

Pena*m* debita*m* minuunt suffragia. Inf*r*a de suffragijs. 8

Pena respondet culpe. Supra de agro.

DCXVI.

Penitencia pocius est hic facienda q*u*am in futuro.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis & says; "Som tyme I saw a holye wom*m*an whilk þat when sho was long dead, or hur body was beryd & layd in erth, hur sawle turnyd agayn vnto hur bodye. & sho had grawntid at sho suld liff styłł in þis werld, and sho sulde suffre in purgatorie penans for hur syn & sho wold, & if sho wold not, sho suld suffre penance in þis werld: & sho tuke hur to suffre penance in þis werld. So a long tyme, as God wold[1], sho was gretelye turment, to so muche at sho wold som tyme weltyr in þe fyre, and som tyme in wynter sho wolde lay hur down in frosyn watyr & lay hur þ*er* a long while; and som tyme sho was constreynyd to entyr dead mens gravis. So at þe laste sho had grace g*r*auntid of almyghtie God at sho was oft sythes ravysshid in hur spyritt at sho led dyvers tymys þe sawlis of þai*m* at wer dead into purgatorie, & thrugh purgatorie, & sho had no hurte, vnto þe kyngdom of hevyn." 12 16 20 24

Penitere potest int*er*du*m* unus p*ro* alio. Infra de satisfaccione. 28

[1] MS. *repeats*, a long tyme, *here*.

DCXVII.

Penitencia *perfecta* delet *peccata* et nichil formidat.

Cesarius tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a blak monk þat felł in apostasye, & syne he was a P*re*monstracence & went oute; and
4 at þe laste he was a monk of Ceustus. And evur he gaff hym̄ vnto luste & lykyng of his bodie, & vnto oþ*er* in*n*um*er*able vices. So at þe laste, as God wold', he tuke þe ordur & habett of Ceustus ordur, and onone he shrafe hym̄ and tuke his penance. And
8 he did' his penance trewlie, in wepyng*is*, p*r*ayer, & fastyng, & in all oþ*er* thyngys. So at þe laste he felł seke and was bown̄ to dye, & evur he co*n*tynewid' in syngyng, p*r*ayers-saying, and wurshippyng our Lady vnto þe stounde of dead'. And in p*re*sens
12 of his abbot & his brethyr he said' on̄ þis man*er* of wyse; "Wurshupfull brethur, I, a synner & a penytent, ye beryng me wytnes, covett*is* of almyghtie God to hafe a space to make a clere co*n*fession̄, & to do v*er*ray penans for my synnys. And if God wyll
16 g*r*aunt me lyfe, I am̄ redie to make a sethe, and for to vnder-go all man*er* of turment, and all man*er* of hard' thyng & labur; ffor nothyng is hard' nor inpossible vnto hym̄ þat is v*er*ray penytent." And þus, emang þies wurd*is*, w*ith* a grete compu*n*cciom̄ & a grete
20 forthynkyng, he gaff vp vnto God a gude sawle; and þ*er* was sene com̄ vnto hym̄ aungels, whilk þat bare his sawle into hevyn̄ w*ith* a grete myrth & a ioy.

Penitencia magis unu*m* q*u*am aliu*m* attenuat. S*upr*a
24 de apostata, ij.

Penitere facit ho*min*em cogitac*io* penar*um*. Supra de delicijs *et* de inferno, i.

DCXVIII.

Penitencia modica[1] ex corde *facta* placet Deo.

28 We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how som tyme þ*er* was a monk þat askid' abbott Pastor, & said' on̄ þis man*er* of wyse; "I hafe done a

[1] MS. inordita. Lat. MSS. *as above.*

grete syn̄, & I will[1] þis iij yere be penytent þerof." And þan̄ þis abbot Pastor ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄, & sayd'; "þat is mekull!" & þis monk bad hym̄ commawnd hym̄ a yere, & yitt þe abbott said' þat was mekull. And þai at was aboute desyrid' at he sulde be enionyd' þerfor' xl^ti dayes, and yitt þis abbott said' it was mekull, & said' on̄ þis maner of wyse; "I trow þat & a man̄ forthynk his syn̄ with all his harte, & turn̄ not þerto agayn̄, at God will for iij dayes penans-doyng forgyff hym̄ hys syn̄."

Penitenciam impedit gula. Supra de gula, iiij *et* v^to^.

Penitenciam facit peccator inductus. Supra de abbate, iij.

Penitencia debet esse firma *et* perseverans. Supra de familiaritate *et* infra de perseuerancia.

Penitencia in fine vite valet. Supra de peccato, iij.

DCXIX.

Penitencia nimis tarda nichil prodest.

Iacobus de Vetriaco tellis how on̄ a tyme Charlis þe Emperour garte call befor hym̄ his iij sonnys, Gobardus, Lotharius, and Lodouicus; and he helde ane appyll in his hand' & bad þaim all oppyn̄ þer mouthes. & þe ij yonger oppynd' þer mouthis, & þis Gobardus wold' nott. And he gaff vnto þe ij yonger, þe tone a kyngdom̄, and þe toder a dukedom̄. And when̄ þis Gobardus saw, he said' vnto his fader at he wolde oppyn̄ his mouthe & hafe parte of þis appyll. And his ffadur ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & sayd'; "Þou oppynd' þi mouthe to late, & þerfor' I wyll nowder gyff þe appyll nor land'." And hereof come a proverb þat is said' in Franche, "A tart bea[2] Gobard, qe eu la tere nout parte."

Penitent simul qui simul peccant. Supra de peccato, iiij[3].

[1] *After* will, not, *erased.* [2] MS. 'Acarbea Gobard,' &c. [3] MS. iij.

Penitencia viuor*um* f*ac*ta p*ro* mortuis valet eis. S*upr*a de morte, xiij.

Penitencia debet a confessore acceptari qua*m* a co*n*-
4 fitente p*otes*t extorquere. S*upr*a de *con*fessore.

DCXX.

P*er*egrinu*m* demon subito reportauit [1].

Cesarius tellis how somm tyme in þe townn of Halybach, þ*er* was a knyght þat hight Gerard, and he had grete deuocionn vnto Saynt
8 Thomas þe apostell. So onn a tyme þe devull in lyknes of a pure mann come vnto hymm, & askyd hymm gestynnyng for Saynt Thomas luff; & he g*r*auntid hymm it. And whenn he was gone vnto his bed, þis knyght sent vnto hymm his beste furryd gownn to happp
12 hymm w*it*h for colde, and he vpponn þe nyght had þis cape away, & wolde not be fonn in þe mornyng. And þe knyght*is* wyfe was wrothe here-w*it*h, & blamyd hugelie [2] hur husband for h*er*beryng of pure beggers, & said; "Þou sulde nevur do hymm mor gude." And
16 þis knyght ansswerd hur agaynn mekelie & said; "Saynt Thomas is in power to do me als gude a turnn as my gownn was wurth." So onn a tyme aft*er* þis knyght wold go in pylg*r*amege vnto þ*er* Saynt Thomas lay, and he brak a golde ryng in ij befor hys wyfe,
20 & he gaf þe tone halfe vnto his wyfe and sayd; "Trust vnto þis tokynn, & I send þe itt, and abyde my com*m*yng home vnto v yere be passyd." And sho said yis & tuke þis ryng, & he went his ways. So after dyvers yeris he come vnto þe cetie of Saynt
24 Thomas, and whenn he was in þe kurk & made his p*r*ayer vnto Saynt Thomas, & com*m*endid in his p*r*ayers his wyfe and his childer & his meneya, he was war of þe fend walkand vp & downn in his furryd gownn. And þe fend come vnto hymm & sayd;
28 "Gerard! knowis þ*o*u ought me?" And he said; "Nay, I know þe not, bod I know þ*a*t gownn well enogh." And þann þe fend said; "I amm þe devull þat in lyknes of a pure mann was h*er*bard w*it*h þe, and I stale þi gownn; & herefor I hafe bene gretely

[1] MS. temptauit. Lat. MSS. *as above.* [2] MS. *repeats,* hugelie.

punysshid̄. And I am̄ chargid̄ at I shall̄ onone hafe þe home agayn̄ vnto þi place safe & sownd̄, for als mekull̄ as þis day þi wyfe is wed̄ *with* a noder man̄; for now it is xv yere sen̄ *þou* come fro hur." And *with* þat, when̄ he had offerd̄, he tuke hym̄ 4 vpp̄ in Ynde, and onone he broght hym̄ home to his awn̄ yate in Ducheland̄. And his wyfe & hur husband, att war wed̄ þat same day, wer at meatt, & he come in & keste in hur copp̄ *þer* sho satt þe halfe of þe golde ryng. And when̄ sho saw it sho tuke þe 8 tud*er* parte *þer*-of & putt *þer*to, & þai acordid̄; & here-by sho wyste he was hur husband̄, and *þer* sho forsuke hur new husband̄ & tuke hur to hur olde.

DCXXI.

P*er*egrinos d*e*us in morte consolatur. 12

We rede in 'Vitis P*atru*m' how som tyme *þer* was ij brethir, & þe tone was a pylgrem, and þe toder gaff hym̄ vnto quiete & ryste. So it happid̄ at þis pylgram̄ dyed̄, and angels tuke his saule & flow up̄ vnto hevyn̄ *þer*-*with*, & wolde hafe broght it in. And 16 þan our Lord̄ said̄; "He was a little necligent, bod becauce he was a pylgram̄, *per*for̄ take hym̄ in." So onone after his other bruther dyed̄, and a gude olde man̄, þat saw aungels com̄ to þe furst & not to þe latter, he axked̄ our Lord̄ why þis was. And 20 our̄ Lord̄ ansswerd̄ hym̄ agayn̄ & sayd̄; "Þis pylgram̄ in all̄ his life had̄ no comfurth of none of his frendis, and *per*for̄ me behuvis comfurthe[1] hym̄ *with* myne angels; bod his bruther in his life had *com*furth of his gude frend*is*, & *þer*-for I comfurthid̄ 24 hym̄ not *with* myne aungels."

DCXXII.

P*er*egrin*us* a deo remun*er*atur.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme *þer* was a cetysyn̄ of Tulpytt þat hight Cono, & he went *with* other pylg*r*amys vnto þe see; 28 and *þer* he fell̄ passand̄ seke and dyed̄. And when̄ he was dead̄-

[1] MS. comfuthe.

lyke, he began̄ to wax passand' mery, and' his felows axkid' hym̄ whatt was cauce att he was so merye. He ansswerd' agayn̄ & sayd'; "Whi sulde I nott be mery? Our Ladie was here & sayd' vnto me, 'Cono! becauce þou left þi wife, þi childer, & all þi gudis for þe luff of my son̄, I shall wele reward' þe.'" And w*ith* þat he cryed' & said'; "Behold'! I se hevyn̄ oppyn̄ & a seatt ordand' for me." And w*ith* þat he passid' away, & his sawle went vpp̄ vnto hye hevyn̄.

P*er*egrino inclinat ymago crucifixi. S*upr*a de mis*er*icordia.

P*er*eg*r*inacio mentalis valet. Infra [1], Petri martiris.

DCXXIII.

P*er*icula mu*n*di su*n*t p*er*timenda [2].

We rede in 'Dict*is* Barlaam' how som tyme þ*er* was a man̄ þat fled from̄ ane vnycorn̄, and hym̄ happend' fall in-to a grete pytt. And as he fell, hym̄ happend w*ith* his handis to gett holde be a buske at grew in þe syde of þe pytt, and his fete wer strayte in a vessell [3]. So he lukid' aboute hym̄ & he saw ij myce, ane white & a noder blakk, & daylie þai gnew vppon̄ þe rute of þis buske, to it was nerehand' in sondre. And he consydurd' þe depenes of þis pytt, & he saw þ*er*-in ane vglie dragon̄ spowtand fyre. So he lukid' vnto þe grownd' þ*er*off, & þ*er* he saw iiij neddyr-hedis knytt to-gedur. So he lukyd wpward', & he saw a dropp̄ of hony drope in þe bewis of þis buske, & he, negligent of þe said' p*er*els, he thoght he wold' not lefe, bod he wold' hafe þis drope of honye. *et* c°. Moralit*er* sic. Frendis! Be þis vnycorn̄ is vnderstond' deade, & be þis pytt þe werld', and be þis buske þe lenthe of our lyfe, whilk þat be howris of þe day & of þe nyght, as a white mowce and a blak, cuttis it down̄; & be þe iiij neddyrs is vnderstand' þe iiij elementis þat mans body is made of, & be þe dragon̄

[1] MS. Sup*r*a.

[2] *So* Lat. MSS. The English MS. *has* p*er*canenda.

[3] Harl. MS. pedib*us* uase quodam impressus, *for* pedibus base quadam lubrica impressis.

is vnderstand' hett, and be þis drope of hony. þe swettnes of þis life, whilk who-so covattis er casten in þe said' perels.

P*eri*cu*l*is possu*n*t adaptari multa que dicuntur s*upr*a de morte *et* de mu*n*do. 4

DCXXIV.

P*eri*uriu*m* ecia*m* in hac vita punitur.

Cesarius tellis how þat þe dean of Bononye[1], beyng in þe dioces of Colayn, lent vnto a bruther þat he had' xx marcis of cone of mony of his kurk. And when þis dean was dead', his[2] bruther, 8 a knyght, denyed' þis said' dett. And þe chanons, þat had no prefe þ*er*-in, made þis knyght for to swere þ*er*for', and so he did', and' forswore hym. Bod when he went fro Bononye, whar' he sware, vnto his awn howse-ward', hym happend' to stand' in myddest 12 of þe way stytt, & mott go no ferrer nor yitt turn bakk. And his tong was taken from hym, vnto he p*ro*mysid' in his harte þat he sulde turn agayn vnto Bonon & knowlege his manesworn athe & restor' þe said' money vnto þe chanons agayn. And so he did & 16 was hale.

P*eri*urio possu*n*t adaptari que sup*r*a dicuntur de iuramento.

DCXXV.

P*er*seue*er*ancia. P*er*seue*er*andu*m* semp*er* est in bono 20

We rede of one þat hight Iohn, þat was ane ankyr, þat was a man þat had lede ane itt lyfe. And when he was co*m*pu[*n*]cte, he garte spar hym selfe in a grafe, and þ*er* he wasshid' away his synnys w*ith* salte teris, and he lay on his kneis & his elbows, 24 and wolde not lifte vp his een nor name þe name of almyghtie God', bod þar he enduryd a long tyme in his p*r*ayer. So þ*er* come fendis into þis grafe vnto hy*m*, and cryed' vppon hym & sayde;

[1] Harl. MS. decanus Bonnens*is*. [2] MS. *repeats*, his.

"Þou cursid caytuff! Whatt duse þou here? For whenn þou was fulfyllid *with* al man*er* of synn & vnclennes, & now þi strenth sufficies not to do no synn, now þou wilt liff in chastite and seme
4 a gude mann. Turn agaynn vnto vs, ffor þou erte one of vs." And þann a noder spak vnto hymm & sayd; "What hopis þou att þis place shalt do þe gude? Do as þou hase done befor, & lyff in luste & lykyng of þi flessh; ffor what paynn mott þou suffer mor in helt
8 þann þou suffres now?" And eu*er* he lay stylt & nothyng wold say. And whenn þe fendis saw þatt, þai bett hymm & gaff hymm many a sore wownde, and þat anys, twyse, thryce, to so mekult þat att þe laste þai lefte hymm halfe deade. And þai cryed *with* a
12 hedus noyce & sayd: "Vicisti! Vicisti!" And *with* þat þai vanyshid away, and nevur aft*er* apperid vnto hymm.

P*er*seue*er*ans in bono eciam mortem contempnit. Inf*r*a de silencio, ij.

16 P*er*seue*er*are debent novicij in deuocione. Supra de Novicio.

DCXXVI.

Peticio. Petitur aliqu*ando* cont*r*ariu*m* uolito.

Valerius tellis how onn a tyme Grete Alexander was strekenn
20 in a grete yre, & thoght to kaste downn þe cetie of Lapsatu*m*. So hymm happend mete sodanlie one þat was callid Anaximetes, þat was his p*re*ceptur & his maister, and he was ashamyd to mete his maist*er* becauce he was in suche ane angre, and he grawntid
24 his maist*er* þat what þing sonn-evur at he wulde axke hymm, he wolde grawnt hymm itt. And whenn þis Anaximetes hard þis he said; "Sur Kyng, I aske at þou dof þine envie ayeynste þe cetie of Lapsatt." And he grawntid hymm it. And þus þurgh his
28 bene*f*ice was þe cetie savid.

Petri Ap*osto*li. Petrus cu*m* voluit Petronillam sanauit *et* cu*m* placuit eid*e*m infirmitatem reddidit. Sup*r*a de infirmitate, iiij.

DCXXVII.

Petri Martiris.

We rede in his Legend how on a tyme wheñ he was at þe cetie of Melayñ[1] & prechid þer, he disputid with a maister þat hight Hesiarcha[2] in presens of all þe prelattis of þe cetie. And þis Hesyarcha said vnto hym; "O! þou fraward Petur! And þou be als holie as þies fond peple trowis, whi prayes þou noght þi God to putt a clowde betwix þaim & þe soñ, at þai dye nott for so grete hete as þai d[oo]?" And þis Petur ansswerd hym agayñ & said; "And þou will promytte me at þou shall renownce þine heresie, I shall do as þou hase axkid." And þe heretykis, trowyng at þat myght not be done, cryed oppoñ þis maister, and bad hym make a promys. And yitt he wolde nott. Neuer-þe-les þis Petur, to shew þe power of almightie God, and at He was former of al thyngis visible and invisible, made his prayer & made a cros agayñ þe soñ; and þer apperid betwix þe soñ & þe peple a little clowde like a tent þat coverd þe peple fro þe soñ. And befor þar was no clowde in all þe ayre.

DCXXVIII.

Petrus mortuum suscitauit.

We rede also in his Legend how þer was som tyme a womman in Flawndres, and wheñ sho had borñ iij childer sho prayed Saynt Petur for to helpe hur. And sho bare þe iiij childe and it was dead, and sho tuke þis childe & broght it vnto Saynt Petur & besoght hym hertelie þerfor. And onone þis dead childe become whik. And wheñ it was ordand þat at his baptym he sulde be callid Johñ, þe preste, not wittand what he suld say, namyd hym Petur; and þat name remaynyd with hym ewhils he liffid.

[1] Lat. MSS. Apud Mediolanem.
[2] Harl. MS. et quemdam magistrum heresiarcham examinante.

DCXXIX.

Petrus monialem absentem sanauit [1].

We rede also in his Legend' how þ*er* was a non in Lombardye
þat had þe gutt grevuslie in hur kne, and sho cuthe not be helid'
4 w*ith* no medcyn. And when sho hard tell at it was bod xiiij day
iorney fro hur place vnto Mylayn, þ*at* at sho mot not do w*ith* hur
bodye sho thoght to go in hur mynde. And ilka day sho sayd'
a hondreth patyr n*oster*, and þus sho thoght ilk day to make
8 a iorney. And onone as sho began þus for to go in hur [2] mynde,
sho wex evur bettur and bettyr. And when sho did' hur laste day
iorney, & in hur mynde went vnto his tombe, kneland on hur kneis
as sho had bene at hys tombe in hur p*r*ayer, sho said' our hur
12 psalter w*ith* a grete devocion. And be sho had done it, sho felid'
bod a litle of hur sekenes. And so sho turnyd' agayn w*ith* hur
p*r*ayers as sho began, and be sho had done all hur day iorneys, sho
was al hole & sownd' as evur sho was.

16 Pietas. Pietati co*n*ueniunt multa [que d*icunt*ur
sup*r*a de el*emosin*a, hospitalitate, leprosis et
paup*er*ib*us* [3]].

DCXXX.

Pigricia. Pigricia semp*er* est uitanda [4].

20 Saynt Ierom tellis how som tyme þ*er* was ane olde monke, & he
thoght to comfurth a slaw bruther of his, and sayd' vnto hym in þis
man*er* of wyse; "Som tyme þ*er* was a man þat had lande to
be sawen, bod becauce of his negligens it grew full off thornys
24 & breers. So he bad his son go & clence itt of þai*m*. And when
he come þ*er*to, & saw þ*er* was so grete multitude of thornys &
breers, he began to fayle in his h*er*te & sayd' vnto hym selfe;
"When shall I hafe clensid' all þies?" And w*ith* þatt he layed

[1] MS. absentem no*min*auit *et* sanauit.
[2] MS. his.
[3] *From the* Harl. MS.
[4] *Heading from the* Arun. MS.

hym̄ dowm̄ & slepyd̄. And whem̄ his fadur knew how he did̄, he sayd vnto hym̄; "Som̄! wurke & clence evurilk day als mekull grownd as þou occupyes whem̄ þou lyes om̄ þe erthe & slepis." And he obeyed̄ his fadurs commawndment and did so. And þus 4 be little & little he clensid̄ all̄ þis grownd̄.

Piscator. Infra purgatorij, iij.

Pollucio nocturna aliqu*ando* no*n* impedit comm*u*-nione*m* *et* aliqu*ando* impedit. Sup*r*a de com- 8 *m*unione, v.

DCXXXI.

Potencia. Potentes frequent*er* quer*un*t occasiones *con*tra paup*er*es.

Esopus tellis in his fables how þe lambe & þe wulfe war bothe 12 thrustie, and þai come bothe vnto þe watir to drynk̄; & þe wulfe dranke abowm̄, & þe lambe benethe. Tham̄ þe wulfe sayd vnto þe lambe; "Whi haste þou trubled̄ þe watyr vnto me?" And þe lambe answerd̄ hym̄ agaym̄ & sayd̄; "How sulde I make 16 þe watir drovy whem̄ itt come fro the vnto me?" And þam̄ þe wulfe said̄; "Whi[1] bannys þou me?" And þe lambe sayd̄; "Nay, I bam̄ þe nott." And þam̄ þe wulfe said̄; "Thi fadur did vnto me mekull ill̄, and now I sall̄ venge me of the." And w*ith* 20 þat he ram̄ om̄ þe selie lambe and worod̄ itt. And þis had þe lambe þat did no tryspas

Potus sup*er*fluus est vitandus. S*upr*a de abstinencia, ebrie*ta*te *et* gula. 24

DCXXXII.

Preceptu*m*. P*r*eceptu*m* *eciam* indiscretu*m* nocet subdito inobedienti.

Cesarius tellis how þ*er* was a monk̄ som tyme of Ceustus ordur þat dyed̄, and he apperid vnto a bruther of his and requirid̄ hym̄ 28

[1] MS. whaṁ. Lat. MSS. *cur*.

of his estate. And þe dead monk ansswerd agayn & sayd; "I trowed neu*er* God had bene so strayte, ffor He thynk*is* of þe leste thyng. Bod God," he said, "for-giff our p*re*lattis, for þai
4 make vs oftsithis to vnder-go great paynys, & many. And He byndys hugelie þe p*re*ceptis of þai*m* when þai com*m*awnd anythyng vndiscretelie, & þ*er* subgett*is* giffis little hede þ*er*to, or els sett it at noght; & so it is reservid vnto þe laste iugementt."

8 Precepto co*n*veniu*n*t que dicu*n*tur sup*r*a de obediencia.

DCXXXIII.

Predestinacio. P*re*destinac*ioni* innitentes multi decipiu*n*tur.

12 Cesarius tellis of one þat hight Lodowicus, Lattg*ravius* Thurungie, þat was a letterd man, & he was deseyvid w*ith* suche ane errour at he said hym burd nedis be savyd & he wer destanyed þ*er*to, or els he sulde be dampned and he war destanyd þ*er*to.
16 And also he said he mott not fle þe howr of his dead, nor nowd*er* lenthe it nor shorten itt; and for þis, w*ith*-owtyn any drede, he gaff hym vnto att man*er* of vices. So att þe laste he fell in a huge sekenes, & he garte gett hym a leche, and p*r*ayed hym
20 to take hym in cure and amend hym of his sekenes. And þis leche was wele lernyd, not alonelie in lechecrafte, bod also in dyvynyte, and knew wele enogh his errour, and said vnto hym in þis man*er* of wyse; "Sur, and þe day of your dead be com*m*en,
24 þan it wer in vayn þat I sulde do any cure vppon you." And þe seke man axkid hym why he sayd so, & said; "I know well enogh bod if I hafe sone helpe I mon dy befor þe tyme." Than þe leche sayd vnto hym; "And ye trow at your lyfe may be
28 lenthend be þe v*er*tue of medcyns, wharto denye ye to do penance, þat is medcyn of þe sawle?" And þan þis Lattg*ravius*, consydurand þe v*er*tue of his wurdis, sayd vnto hym in þis man*er* of wise; "Fro hens furth be þ*o*u þe leche of my sawle; ffor be
32 þi medycynable tong I trow at God shall delyver me from my moste errour."

DCXXXIV.

P*re*dicacio. P*re*dicandu*m* sincere[1] est p*rop*te*r* deum.

Cesarius tellis how þ*er* was ane of þe P*re*monstracenc*is* ordur
þat, whe̅n he had' p*re*chid' of þe cros, he dyed' and apperid' vnto his
felow. And he axkid' hym̅ how at it stude w*ith* hym̅, and he 4
ansswerd' agayn̅ & sayd'; "Whe̅n I dyed' devuls vmbelappid' me[2],
and ane of þai*m* sayd', 'þ*o*u kepyd' neu*er* trewlye þine ordur.' And
a noder said', 'þ*o*u p*re*chid' neu*er* trewlie for Godd*is* cauce.' And'
I vnderstude at þai said' bothe trewlie, and I was nerehand' in 8
despayr becauce þ*er* was none att ansswer for me. And þa̅n
almyghti God held' me w*ith* His hand' & sayd'; 'ffolow Me, ffor þ*o*u
p*re*chid' for Me.' And onone þe fendes fledd, and I folowid' Cryste
vnto evurlastand ioy; and I had none other payn̅ bod alonelie þis 12
drede."

DCXXXV.

P*re*dicatori infundit deus aliqu*ando* scienciam.

Cesarius tellis how some tyme þ*er* was a symeple monke, &
he was bod ane ydiott, bod he was devowte. And o̅n a tyme hym̅ 16
thoght in his slepe þ*at* he was ravisshid' in-to hevyn̅, & was cled in
aray like a dekyn̅ befor̅ God', as he sulde hafe red' þe gospell'. And
whe̅n he sulde hafe axked' þe blissing[3], hym̅ þoght at þis was sayd'
vnto hym̅; "Fro þis day forward' þ*o*u shall' hafe con*n*yng & v*er*tue 20
in p*re*chyng þe wurd' of God." And he was gretelie m*er*vaylid'
of þis visio̅n at hym̅ þoght he saw so oppynlie, and þoght he wold'
rede þe gospell' þat day, if so wer at þe sacrestan̅ ordand' hym̅
suche a stole and a vestement as he saw in hevyn̅; ffor þa̅n 24
he wold' trow at his visio̅n wer trew. And so whe̅n he come in-to
þe revestiarie, & saw þe stole and þe vestiment at was layd' furth̄
for þe dekyn̅, he knew it wele enogh̄; & þa̅n he was c*er*tayn̅
of his visio̅n and went vnto his abbott & tolde hym̅ all' þat he had 28

[1] MS. scincere.
[2] MS. þai*m*. Lat. MSS. circumdederunt me demones.
[3] MS. blissid. Harl. MS. a quo cum benedict*ionem* acci*per*et.

sene. And he com*m*andid' hym go rede þe gospell & for to preche. And so he did', and he fell vnto p*r*echyng and p*r*echid' so clerklie at vnto þis day his saying is taken for auctorite. And all men þat
4 hard' hym had grete m*er*vayle how þat he, þat had no con*n*yng befor', had so con*n*ynglie p*r*echud, & had so grett p*er*feccion in co*n*yng.

P*re*dicantes demon nitit*ur* impedire. Sup*r*a de
8 auditu.

DCXXXVI.

P*re*dicator ea que p*re*dicat debet facere.

Ioh*ann*es Anachorita was a monk in wyldernes, and was enowrned' w*it*h þe flour of all man*er* of v*er*tues; and he was
12 in bodye lyke vnto ane aungell. And he was sent ilk day his fude from almyghti God', ffor evure day he wold' go into his cafe, & þ*er* he fand a burd, & bread' sett þ*er* vppon þat was passand white & of a m*er*valus swetnes. & when he had etyn þ*er*-of,
16 he wold' þonk God' & go vnto his p*r*ayers and his ympnes. And when he began to hafe a ioy of his merettis, onone þ*er* entred into hym c*er*tan desyris of his witt be little & litle, at he mot vnnethis p*ur*seyve þai*m*, and aft*er*ward' gretter, vnto so much at he wexid
20 necligent, & mor slow in his p*r*ayers þan he was wunte to be. And so þ*er* folowid' in his h*er*t fowle thoght*is* & wykkid', & he made no charge to correcte hym for þies little thyngis. So on a tyme when he was strekyn w*it*h a grete luste of his flessh,
24 he went into his cafe to take hym bread', and he fand bread', bod it was brown*er* somwhatt þan[1] þe toder was; & he had grete m*er*vell þ*er*off & was passand' hevye. Notw*it*hstondyng he ete þ*er*of and refresshid' hym. And vppon þe toder day his thoght*is*
28 grew apon hym, & on þe nyght hym thoght he lay be a wom*m*an; neu*er*-þe-les in þe mornyng he went vnto his prayers, & stude w*it*h a waverynge ee and a waverynge mynde. So he went into his

[1] MS. þat.

cave to take hym̄ meate, and he fand' a lafe, bod it was passand
brown̄, & hard þ*er*w*ith*, and as it had bene gnawen̄ all̄ aboute
w*ith* myce. And' þan̄ he began̄ to make sorow & weppyd, bod his
sorow was not so great to distroy þe flawmys of his ill̄ thoght*is*. 4
So at þe laste he was ou*er*com*me*n̄ w*ith* thoghtis, to so much̄ þat
at mydnyght he rase & went vnto þe cetie; and when̄ it was day
he was war of a lityll̄ cell̄ of freers & he was werye, & þ*er* he
restid' hym̄. And þe brethur began̄ to axke of hym̄, as of a wyse 8
fadur, who may esshew þe temptacions of þe devull̄ & evull̄ thoghtis.
And þan̄ he sufficientlie techand' þaim̄ turnyd' agayn̄ vnto hym̄
selfe & sayd'; "How may I com*m*and' other men̄ & is deseyvid'
my selfe?" And þan̄ he said' vnto hym̄ selfe þus; "O þ*o*u 12
wriche! Do furste þi selfe at þ*o*u techis o þ*er* men̄ to do." And he
tuke his lefe at his brethur & ran̄ als faste as he myght into
wyldernes vnto his cafe agayn̄, & þ*er* he sparrid' hym̄ selfe þ*er*in,
& cled his bodie in hare & putt ask*is* on̄ his head'. & þ*er* he lay 16
a long tyme in p*r*ayers & wepyngis, vnto ane angell̄ come vnto
hym̄ & sayd'; "Almighti God hase reseyvid' þi prayers and þi
penance, bod fro hens furth̄ bewar at þ*o*u wex no mor̄ prowde, and
so be deseyvid' when̄ þ*o*u leste wenys." 20

DCXXXVII.

P*re*dicator devotus vbiq*ue* feruent*er* p*re*dicat.

We rede in þe 'Gestis of Bede' when̄ for grete age his sight
faylid' hym̄, he had a leder to lede hym̄ to townes & castels, & in
evur-ilk place þ*er* he come he wolde p*re*che þe wurde of God. So 24
on̄ a tyme as þai went þurgh̄ a valie full̄ of stonys, his leder
in a skorn̄ tolde hym̄ at þ*er* was a huge peple, þat bade vppon̄
hym̄ in sylence to here hym̄ p*re*che, and þan̄ he began̄ ferventlie
to preche. And when̄ he had done, & concludid' his sermon̄ w*ith* 28
'p*er* om*n*ia *secula seculorum*,' onone, as men̄ sais, þe stonys w*ith* a
hye voyce cried' & sayd'; "Amen! Ven*er*abil*is* pat*er*!" Som̄ says
þat aungels ansswerd' & sayd'; "Amen! B*ene*, ven*er*abil*is* pat*er*,
dixisti!" 32

DCXXXVIII.

P*re*dicator discrete debet p*re*dicare s*ecundu*m condiciones audientiu*m*.

Valerius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was at Athens a yong mañ þat
4 hight Pollon*ius*, & he was gyffeñ to suche luste of his bodie þat he had grete ioy in his infame. So oñ a tyme he was at a feste, & he satt þ*er* not alonelie vnto þe soñ sett, bod also vnto þe morñ at þe soñ rase. & he was fulł of wyne and of gude meatis, & had
8 enoyntid' hym̄ w*ith* p*re*cious oyntement*is*, he cled hym̄ in gay clothyng, & made hym̄ a gay head' & went home. So hym̄ happend se þe scolehowse dure oppyñ of one þ*at* hight Zenocc*r*ates þat was techand'; he went in at he mot here what he said'. And whe ñ ałł
12 þe scolers loghe at hym̄ & had grete disdeyñ at he come in, þis Zenoc*r*ates w*ith* a merie chere begañ to p*re*che hym̄ of sobernes and temperans, not-w*ith*-stondyng ałł þ*at* he sayd' befor'. And þurgh sadnes of his wurdis þis Pollon*ius* was gretelie movid',
16 so þ*at* he keste of þe hatt þat was oñ his head, & aft*er*ward' he keste of his gay clothyng & was passand' glad of his p*re*chyng. And at þe laste he lefte ałł his luste & lykyng þ*at* he had in lychorie, and become a gude mañ. And þus w*ith* medcyñ of ane
20 howr' he was helid' of ałł hys infame. *et* c^o^.

DCXXXIX.

P*re*dicacio cu*m* bono modo *et* gestu multu*m* valet.

Valerius tellis of one þat hight Eschines com*m*endid gretelie Demostenis eloque*ns*[1]; and he said' he consydurd' þ*er*in a bytt*er*
24 strenth of eeñ and a ferdfułł chere, and a hevye burdyñ, & in evure wurd' a sownd' of voyce, & at he knew þ*er*-in þe spedefułł movyng*is* of þe bodie, vnto so mekiłł þat nothyng mot be putt vnto þe nede þ*er*off. Neu*er*-þe-les a grete p*ar*te of Demostenes wantys
28 whe ñ it is red', mor' þañ whe ñ it is hard'.

P*re*do. P*re*donem deus in hac vita remun*er*at si aliqua bona ab eo sint facta. Infra de remun*er*aci*one*.

[1] MS. Eschines Demostenis com*m*endid gretelie eloque*ns*. Harl. MS. Eschines Demostenis eloque*nt*ia*m* com*m*endabat.

DCXL.

Prelatus racione carnalitatis no*n* debet eligi.

Valerius tellis of one Fabius, þat was a grete cowncelur of Rome; & he govern[*id*] nobyllie aft*er* his grawncer & his fadur þe offes of cownceⲗⲗ þat he bare. So oⲛ̄ a tyme þe peple desyrid gretelie þat his soⲛ̄ sulde be made a cowncelur of Rome, and he alone, als muche as he myght, laburde to lett it. Notw*ith*-stondyng he was not dowtanⲇ of þe v*er*tues of hys soⲛ̄, for he was passanⲇ con*n*yng, bod for cauce he wolⲇ not hafe many maisters in one howsholⲇ.

P*re*latus no*n* debet eligi puer. Inf*r*a de pu*er*o, iij.
P*re*latus no*n* debet eligi paup*er* vel auarus. S*upr*a de balli*u*o.

DCXLI.

P*re*latus debet condescendere morib*us* subditor*um*.

Valerius tellis how oⲛ̄ a tyme þe consullis of Rome desyriⲇ gretelie one þ*at* hyght Manliciosus[1] to be of cownceⲗⲗ w*ith* þ*aim*, and evur he excusiⲇ hyⲙ̄ & sayⲇ nay, & saiⲇ his syght fayliⲇ hyⲙ̄; bod nevur-þe-les þai aⲗⲗ laburⲇ hyⲙ̄ hugelie therto[2]. And evur he bad þai*m* take a noder in-to þat wurschuþ̄, ffor he saiⲇ; "And ye make me to bere itt, I may not suffer your maners, nor ye may not suffer me to hafe rewle abowⲛ̄ you, nor ye wuⲗⲗ not fulfyⲗⲗ my com*m*andmentt*is*."

DCXLII.

P*re*latus no*n* debet se ingerere.

Hugo Florianens*is* tellis whe*n* þe knyght*is* of Rome saw Vaspasyaⲛ̄, at he was a nobyl maⲛ̄ and a redy to cownceⲗⲗ, and com*m*furthable to yong men in bateⲗⲗ, þai beroght hyⲙ̄ at he wolⲇ take gov*er*nance of þe empyre of Rome. And whe*n* he denyeⲇ

[1] Harl. MS. Cu*m* consulat*us* Manlio, seni, . . . offerreret*ur*.

[2] MS. *repeats*, hugelie, *here*.

þai*m* & sayd' he was not wurthie þ*er*to, & þai laburd' hym̄ þ*er*to daylie, at þe laste he g*r*auntyd' vnto þai*m*, þuf att it wer agayns his witt, at he wulde furste tytter take þe charge of þe empyre rather
4 þan̄ þe wurschup̄ þ*er*off. And when̄ he had reseyvid' þe empyre he sayd' þat in his begynyng onone he wold' clens þai*m* at wer fowle, & putt vnwurthi men̄ oute of þ*er* placis and fulfytt þair rowm̄ w*ith* honeste men̄. And he was neu*er* prowde nor statelye,
8 bod att-way consydurd' of what kynryd' at he come; & he wold' neu*er* do grete punysshment for offens.

DCXLIII.

P*re*latus non debet sup*er*bire.

Helinandus tellis how som tyme in þe kyngdom̄ of Iurie þ*er*
12 was a hurd-man̄ þ*at* hight Gygens, þat on̄ a tyme aft*er* a grete ray̾n̄ he went down̄ in-to a law crak in þe erde, and þ*er* he fande a man̄ dead, syttand vppon̄ a hors of bras. And vppon̄ his fynger he fande a ryng, be þe whilk he made hym̄ selfe invisible, & lay
16 be þe whene; & als sone as sho knew þis sho garte sla þe kyng [1], & he vsurpid' þe kyngdom̄. And Valerius tellis þat when̄ he had getten̄ þe kyngdom̄ be þis chawnce, he wexid' so prowde þat he axkid' cownceit of Apollo his god', if þ*er* war any in þis werld'
20 þat was happyer þan̄ he was. And Apollo ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & sayd'; "þ*o*u sulde be bettur p*r*ovid' w*ith* sekurtie of a shep*er*de tofatt þan̄ for to hafe a grete hatt & lathis, & giff þi selfe to grete charge and' besynes; for it is bettur vnto a man̄ [*hafe*] bod att
24 hym̄ ned*is* vnto his lyfe, and so for to hald' hym̄ plesid', þan̄ for to gett hym̄ sam*en* grete tresurs & evur lyff in drede and covatyce."

DCXLIV.

P*re*latus no*n* debet esse crudel*is* nec fa*cer*e vnde odio habeatur.

28 Valerius tellis how on̄ a tyme when̄ Dionisius Situlus shewid' hym̄ selfe vnto his [*suggettis*] [2] mor̄ to be a tyraunt þan̄ a p*r*ince,

[1] MS. kyngdom̄, -dom̄ *erased*.
[2] Lat. MSS. subditis suis; Engl. MS. tyrandis.

he was so hatefull vnto all men at all folk desyrid at he had had a myschefe. Neu*er*-þe-les one old wyfe evurilk day in matyn-tyme p*r*ayed vnto þ*er* godd*is* to kepe hym hale & sownd. And when he axked hur þe cauce at sho did so for, and sho answerd hym agayn & sayd; "Me had levur hafe þe a grevus tyrand as þ*o*u erte, þan þ*o*u sulde dye & a war succede after þe; and þ*er*for I bow down my head & p*r*ayes for the." & when he herd hur say þus[1] he wexid confusid & ashamyd, and began to forthynk and amend hym.

P*r*elatus aliqu*ando* morte subitanea moritur. Su*pr*a de archidiacono.

P*r*elatus a demone aliqu*ando* deportatur. Sup*r*a de demone, v.

P*r*elatus ecia*m* malus[2] d*eb*et subditos in disciplina tenere. Supra de abbatissa[3], i.

DCXLV.

P*r*elatus debet e*ss*e com*m*unis et affabilis [omnibus][4].

Seutonius tellis how þat when Titus was made emp*er*our, he vsid to make mony ryall festis, & he wold dispyse no cetysyn, bod gladlie wold speke w*ith* þai*m* & here what þai sayd; & he wold neu*er* gyff o man bettyr gyfte þan a noder. And he was so bene*u*olus at he wold latt none go away from hym w*ith*-owtyn a gude hope. So on a tyme his howshold-men counceld hym at he sulde not do so, and he answerd þai*m* agayn & sayd þ*er* sulde no man go hevylie away þurgh þe wurd*is* of a pr*i*nce. So on a day when he went to supper, he vmthoght hym how þ*a*t he had þat day nothyng nowder gyffen nor lent, and he said unto hym selfe; "Diem p*er*didisti." Also Eutropius tellis of Troiayn, þat when his frend*is* blamyd hym for he was so hamelie w*ith* evure man, he answerd agayn & said; "Ane emp*er*our sulde be such a

[1] MS. *repeats*, þus.
[2] MS. malos.
[3] *Reference from* Lat. MSS.
[4] *From* Lat. MSS.

man̄ outeward' anence his commons as he wold' þai war inward' vnto hym̄ agayn̄."

Prelatus pauperes debet habere in reuerencia. Supra de iudicio vltimo.

Prelatus non debet cito credere contra subditos. Supra de accusacione, iij.

Prelati aliqui nolunt audire nisi placencia. Supra de adulacione.

Prelati debent beneficia dare dignis. Supra de beneficio, ij.

Prelati non debent munera suscipere. Supra de munere, ij.

Prelatus debet esse liberalis. Supra de liberalitate.

Prelatus debet fugere rapinam. Infra de rapina, j.

DCXLVI.

Prelatus statuta sua servare debet.

Valerius tellis how one þat was callid' Licinius ordand' a law, þat no man̄ suld' by our 1 acre of land; and he boght many ma. And vnder grace of a fenyng he excusyd' hym̄ þerof & gaff parte þeroff vnto his son̄. And for þis he was accusyd', furst þat he made a law & chargid' it to be kepyd', & syne þat he was furste at brak it hym̄ selfe.

Prelatus non debet esse nimis rigidus vel durus. Supra de abbate, ij.

Prelato possunt adaptari fere omnia que dicuntur supra de abbate.

Prelatus debet esse constans in execucione officij sui. Supra de Ambrosio, j.

Prelatus infirmis debet condescendere. Supra de leproso, i, & ij.

P*re*latus debet co*m*pati pe*cca*torib*us*. S*upr*a de abb*a*te, ij.

P*re*positus dampnatur. Sup*r*a de demone, v.

P*re*sciencia. P*re*scitus potest saluari. S*upr*a de 4 p*re*destinacione.

P*re*sciunt demones aliqua futura. Sup*r*a de demo*n*e, iv [1].

DCXLVII.

P*re*su*m*pcio. P*re*sumu*n*t aliqui plus q*u*am deberent 8 de statu suo.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' of ane abbott þat hight Iohn̄, þat þoght he wold' seryff alm̄yghtie God in man*er* as aungels duse, and he doffid' all his clothis and he stude all a weke so in wylder- 12 nes. And when̄ he was like to p*er*issh̄ for hunger & was shrewidlie wowndid' w*ith* waspis & fleis, he turnyd' agayn̄ vnto his bruther dure, & knokkid' þ*er*-att. And he axkid' who was þ*er*, and he sayd'; "I, Iohn̄." And his bruther ansswerd' agayn̄ & sayd; 16 "Nay, it is not Iohn̄, for Iohn̄ is made ane aungell & wyll be no mor emang men̄." And he said' agayn̄; "Forsuthe I am he." And he wold' not oppyn̄ þe dure, bod lete hym̄ alone stondyng þ*er* vnto in þe mornyng on̄ þe toder day. And þan̄ he oppynd' þe dure 20 & said' vnto hym̄; "And þ*o*u be a man̄, þ*o*u hase myster to hafe þe dure opynd', and to hafe meatt and warm̄ þe; and if þ*o*u be ane angell, wharto desyris þ*o*u to come in-to my cell?" And þan̄ þis Iohn̄ sayd' agayn̄ vnto hym̄; "Bruther, I p*r*ay þe forgyff me, 24 ffor I know my selfe þat I hafe synnyd'."

P*re*su*m*ptuosus aliqu*ando* cadit in pe*cca*tu*m*. Sup*r*a de carne, iij.

P*re*su*m*pcio nimia de se ip*s*o aufert dei be*n*eficia. 28 S*upr*a de p*re*dicar*e*, iij.

P*re*su*m*pcio est aliqu*ando* occasio desp*er*acionis. Sup*r*a de pe*cca*to, ij.

[1] MS. v.

P*re*sumu*n*t aliqu*ando* religiosi nimis de statu suo in co*m*p*ara*ci*one* se*cu*larium. S*upr*a de Basilio, j.
P*re*su*m*ptuosus debet humiliari ex consideraci*one* sui.
4 S*upr*a de conside*ra*ci*one*, ij.

DCXLVIII.

P*re*su*m*ptuosu*m* est ve*r*b[*a*] subtilia *et* alta loqui.

We rede in 'Dictis Pa*tru*m'[1] of ane ankyr, whe*n* he come vnto þe cetie of Pemenen, þ*er* was a gude ma*n* reseyvid' w*ith* gladnes
8 hym. And as þai satt, þis ankyr bega*n* to talke of holie writt, and of p*r*ivaties of hevy*n*. And þa*n* þis olde ma*n* turnyd' his face vnto a noder of his brethir, and wold' nothyng ansswer þis ankyr; and so he went furth and was passand hevye. So a disciple come
12 vnto þis olde abbott & sayd'; "For þe come þis ma*n* hedur, þat had grete myrth at home in his aw*n* place, and þ*o*u dedeynys not now to speke vnto hym." This olde abbott ansswerd' hym ayey*n* & sayd'; "He is a ma*n* of hie placys, & spek*is* all of hevyn-
16 lie thyngis; and I am a ma*n* of law place, and vnnethis I may vnderstond erdlie thyngis." And þis dissiple went furth & tolde þis ankir what he said'. And he was gretelie co*m*puncte here-w*ith*, & went in-to þis olde abbott agay*n* & said' vnto hym; "What
20 shall[2] I do, ffadur abbott? For þe passions of my sawle hase lordschup on me." And þa*n* þis old' abbott had ioy of hym & sayd'; "Now þ*o*u erte welcom, fadur. Oppy*n* þ*er*for my mowthe and I sall fulfyll it w*ith* þi gudis." And w*ith* þis wurd' þis ankir
24 was gretlie comfurthid' & sayde; "Forsuthe it is a gude way at þ*o*u holdes, & a trew." And þa*n* he thankid' þis olde abbott & went agay*n* vnto his aw*n* regio*n*.

P*re*su*m*ptuosus freque*nter* credit habere gra*tia*s quas
28 no*n* h*a*bet. S*upr*a de cantu[3] et de obedi*enci*a.
P*r*inceps debet e*sse* co*m*positus in aspe*ct*u. S*upr*a de aspectu.

[1] MS. *repeats*, we rede.
[2] MS. shat.
[3] *So the Latin versions.* The English MS. *has* cantiri.

P*r*inceps no*n* de*b*et e*s*se odiosus subditis. S*upr*a de p*r*elato.

P*r*incipi p*ossu*nt adaptari multa que dicu*n*tur s*upr*a de abb*a*te, iudice *et* p*r*elato. 4

P*r*inceps subito moritur. Sup*r*a de morte, iij.

P*r*inceps debet humilit*er* suscip*er*e correcc*ion*em. Sup*r*a de Ambrosio[1].

P*ro*bacio. P*ro*bat deus aliquos. Inf*r*a de tem- 8
ptac*ion*e, vij.

DCXLIX.

P*ro*digalitas multa mala facit.

Seutoni*us* tellis how þ*a*t Nero þe emp*er*our was so statelie þat he trowed' þe frute of[2] riches and of money was no nodur þing 12
bod ordynance made for a mans exp*e*ns, vnto so mekull at he wuld nevur were a garment twyce, and he wold' fyssh w*ith* a nett made of gold' wyre, and all þe duris of his pales was made of evurye & enowntid' w*ith* p*re*cious oyntement*is*. And he had rownd' 16
chawmers þ*er*in, þat day & nyght turnyd' abowte as þe firmament duse. And yit at þe laste hym þoght he had not tresur enogh, bod he gart punyssh and sla dyvers ryche men at he myght hafe þ*er* gudis. 20

DCL.

P*ro*missio. P*ro*missu*m* debet solui.

Petrus Alphonsis[3] tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a knygh[*t*], and hym happend on a tyme to lose a sakett and a thowsand' talent*is* þ*er*in and a s*er*pent of gold'; and a pure man happend to 24
fynd' itt. And he garte cry it in þe m*ar*kett, & p*ro*mysid' in his cry þat he þatt had fon itt sulde hafe for þe fyndyng þ*er*of a hondreth of þe talent*is* w*ith* gude will. So þis pure man at fand it þoght hym had levur hafe les w*ith*-owten syn þan more 28

[1] MS. anbrosio.
[2] MS. *repeats*, of.
[3] MS. Alphens*is*, *as elsewhere, for* Alphonsus.

with syn̄, þuf aꝗ his wyfe agayn̄-said' it, [&] gaff agayn̄ þis sakett vnto þe knyght & askid' *þer*of a hondreth talentis as he *pro*mysid' in his cry. Bod þe riche man̄, when̄ he had þe sakett agayn̄,
4 wolde not pay þe salfay, and he said' *þer* was ij serpentis of gold' in þe sakett, & at þe pure man̄ had *with*-drawen̄ þe tone of pain̄. And þe pure man̄ said' nay; so he *com*plenyd' of þis pure man̄ & þai war bothe broght afor̄ þe knyg. And evur-ilk man̄ held'
8 *with* þe riche man̄, & none *with* þe pure man̄. So *þer* was a philosophyr & he had grete petie of þis pure man̄, and sayd' vnto þe kyng in þis man*er* of wyse; "Sur kyng! It is mekuꝗ to trow vnto þis riche man̄, for he wold' not say at he loste ij *ser*pentis of
12 gold' bod if he did so. And on̄ þe toder *par*tie, þis pure man̄ at fand þis gude, and he had not bene a gude man̄ and a trew, he mot hafe holden̄ aꝗ þis gude *pr*ivalie, & nevur giffen̄ it agayn̄. And *þer*for̄ caꝗ þe riche man̄ & say vnto hym̄ in þis man*er* of
16 wyse; 'This sakett and þis gold' is not þine, for *þo*u says *þo*u lost ij *ser*pentynys & here-in is bod one,' & kepe þis styꝗ in your hand*is* & gar cry agayn̄ in þe m*ar*kett a sakett *with* ij *ser*pentynys *þer*in." And when̄ þis riche man̄ hard' þis, at he sulde be þus betyn̄ *with*
20 his awn̄ staff, he grawntyd' vnto þe kyng at he said' *þer* was ij *ser*pentynys in þe sackett when̄ *þer* was bod one, becauce he wold' nott hafe gyffen̄ þe pure man̄ a hondreth talent*is* to safye, as he *pro*mysid' he sulde do. And when̄ þe kyng hard' þis, he made
24 þe riche man̄ to pay vnto þis pure man̄ þis hundreth talentt*is*, as he *pro*mysid' he sulde doo.

P*ro*mittu*n*t multi multa que no*n* soluu*n*t. S*upr*a de amicicia [1].

28 Promocio [2]. P*ro*mocione*m* in tempo*r*alib*us* impedit aliqu*ando* auaricia. S*upr*a de auari*c*ia, iij [3].

DCLI.

P*ro*p*r*ietas. Prop*r*iu*m* no*n* debet habere religiosus.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme in Pycardye, *þer* was ane abbay of
32 Ceustus ordur, *þer* was a lewid monk, and hym̄ happend' faꝗ seke

[1] MS. amicisia. [2] MS. promosio. [3] MS. ij.

and lyke to dye. And he was shrevyn, and þan þe sacrament was broght to hym and he was howseld; and when it was in his mouth he myght nowder chew it nor swelow it. Neuer-þe-les þe same day, a little befor, he had etyn a hen be his ane. So hym 4 happend sone for to dye, and when he was dead þer was fon with hym v *soldi*, not of clene syluer bod of coppur; and her-for it was demyd þat he myght not ressayfe his sacrament.

Proprium aliquando est causa confusionis religioso. 8
Infra de simonia, i.

DCLII.

Proprietarius in sterquilinio sepeliri debet.

Saynt Gregor tellis how som tyme þer was a monk in ane abbay, and he was a leche, & he had a noder bruther, monke in þe same 12 place. So hym happynd fall seke, bown to dye, & þer was fon emang his medcyns iij nobles of gold. And when Saynt Gregur saw þaim he made mekull sorow what he sulde do here-in, in clensyng of hym þat was bown to dye, and in exsample also 16 of þaim at warr olyfe. And herefor he commawndid at none of his brethyr bod his full bruther sulde speke with hym, nor gyff hym no wurd of comfurth, bod at his bruther sulde tell hym þat his brethir vggid with hym becauce he kepyd golde privalie 20 vnto hym selfe. And when he wiste þis he made mykyll sorow, and in þis sorow and wepyng he decesid. And when he was dead, Saynt Gregor commandid he sulde be beryd in a myddyng, and at þe money sulde be casten on hym, and at þai sulde say when þai 24 keste it; "pecunia tua tecum sit in perdicionem." þurgh þe whilk þing it sulde be bothe punyssment to hym þat dyed, & ferdfulnes to þaim þat liffid, at þe bitternes of dead mott do away his syn, and at þis penance done vnto hym mot flay þaim att war 28 on lyfe. And þus it was done. So afterward þe monkis durste nevur prive to þer selfe kepe no maner of þing, and it war nevur so feble. And when xxx dayes war passyd he had compassion of þis monk, and garte say mes for hym xxx dayes. And when þies 32 war passid he apperid vnto his bruther german, & sayd vnto

hym̄; "Vnto now it was bod itt *with* me, bod now I thank God it is wele, ffor þis day I reseyvid' my howsytt."

P*rop*rietarius monachus est excommunicandus[1].
4 Sup*r*a de absoluc*ion*e, ij.

Prop*r*ietarius *eciam* post mortem absoluitur. Sup*r*a de absoluc*ion*e, ij.

Propria volu*n*tas est deserenda. Infra de volu*n*tate, j.
8 Propositu*m* bonu*m* debet impleri. Inf*r*a de voto *et* volu*n*tate.

DCLIII.

Prosp*er*itas est aliqu*ando* signu*m* adu*er*sitatis future.

We rede in þe 'Legent of Saynt Ambro*s*' how on̄ a tyme
12 as Saynt Ambros went to Rome-ward and was he*r*berd' at a riche man̄ howse in a town̄ in Tussie, he emang od*er* carpyng*is* askid hym̄ of his astate. And he ansswerd agayn̄ & sayd; "Sur, my state was evur happie & glorious, ffor I hafe at witt grete
16 riches, many *ser*vandis, many childer, & many cussyns, and att þies I hafe evur had at my liste. And I had nevur none adu*er*sitie." And when̄ Saynt Ambros hard' þis, he had mekutt m*er*vett & sayd vnto his felows; "Ryse, go we hyne, for God is not in þis
20 place; and þ*er*for̄ haste us hyne at þe vengeange of God tak̄ vs not here." So in þe mornyng þai[2] gatt þai*m* faste vp̄ & wente þ*er* wayes; and when̄ þai war passid' a little, þai lukid' behynd þai*m*, and sodanly þe erth̄ oppynd' and swolud' þis man̄ & att
24 þat longid' vnto hym̄, at þ*er* was nothyng left aboue erde. And when̄ Saynt Ambros saw þis, he sayd vnto his felaschup̄; "Lo! brethur, how m*er*cyfutt at God is! For He sparis þai*m* at He sendis adu*er*sitie & truble in þis werld', & how felly He is grevud
28 vnto þai*m* at He sendis p*ros*p*er*ite and no dissese." And in witnes here-of yit vnto þis day in þat[3] place þ*er* is a passand' depe dyke[4], callid' þe riche man̄ pitt of Tuscan[5].

[1] MS. excominicandus.
[2] MS. þat.
[3] MS. þan̄.
[4] MS. *repeats*, dyke.
[5] *This Legend has two hands pointing to it*, nota, *written above them.*

DCLIV.

Providencia dei infallibilis est.

We rede of þe kyng of Crete he was a semelie mañ, & he had a nyg*r*omancier in his courte at hight Estus. And þis kyng had a doghter, and þis Estus happend to gett hur w*ith* childe. And 4 whe̅n it was bor̅n, for tene þis kyng hur fadur garte caste it oute in þe wud emang wylde bestis. So w*ith*-in a while aft*er* hunters fand it in a cafe emang wyle bestis, & þ*er* it was nurisshid w*ith* hur mylk. And whe̅n it was broght home in a strayte gate whar 8 catell̃ vsyd̃ to co̅m by, and whe̅n he saw þai wolde do it no skathe bod rather norysshid̃ it, he com*m*aundid̃ at it sulde be caste̅n vnto hundis þat long had bene kepyd̃ fastyng, at þai mott destroy itt, & þai wold̃ do it no skathe. & þa̅n he garte 12 caste it emang swyne at þai mott devowr̃ it; and þ*er* it was nurisshid̃ o̅n a sew papp̃. And whe̅n he saw þ*at*, he garte caste it in-to þe occia̅n; and whe̅n it was caste̅n þ*er*, þis Estus, þe fadur þ*er*of, be his craft broght it vnto þe land̃ agayn̅ whikk̃; & þ*er* it was 16 nurisshid w*ith* a hynde. And fro thens furth̃ it wexid so swyfte of fute at whare at evur þe h*ar*tys went it wold̃ go w*ith* þai*m*. So at þe laste it was take̅n in a snare, & broght to þe kyng & gyffe̅n hym̅ to a p*r*esent. And onone he knew it & had co*m*passio̅n þ*er*off, & 20 garte name it & nurtur it; & þe name þ*er*-of was Avidus. And aft*er*ward̃ he made it his successur. And þis kyng Avidus, as we rede, was furste þat evur garte tame oxe̅n & ler̅n ꝑai*m* to draw; and he was furst þ*at* evur fand pleugh̃, & he taght me̅n to plew & 24 to saw whete & oþ*er* cornys[1].

Providet Deus suis in necessarijs. Sup*r*a Bene*d*icti et de hospite, iij, *et* iiij.

DCLV.

Providencia in futuru*m* est laudabilis. 28

Barlaam̅ tellis how þat in a cetie beyond se þe cetysyns had suche a custom̅ þat eu*er*ilk yere þai wolde chalange a strange

[1] *A sidenote here has a small hand pointing to the words* [*Su*]pra de [*in*]vencione aratri.

man̄, & chese hym̄ vnto þ*er* kyng þat knew nothyng of þe lawis of þe cetie. And alway fro he war chosyn̄ he sulď hafe his com-*m*andment*is* fulfyllid vnto þe yere end, & what at evur he bad be
4 sude be done. And when̄ þat yere was gone, when̄ hym̄ thoght he was in his moste sekurtie & his moste mirthe, sodanlie þe cetyzens wolde rise vppon̄ hym̄ and wolde take from̄ hym̄ þe kyngis crown̄ & nakyn̄ hym̄ & harle hym̄ þurgh þe cetie, & send
8 hym̄ in-to ane yle in þe se þ*er* he sulde nowder hafe mete nor clothe, bod at he sulde þ*er* dye for honger & sorow. So on̄ a tyme þ*er* was a man̄ made kyng þat vnderstude þis custom̄ & þis law at þai hadd, and when̄ he was made kyng he garte opyn̄ þe kyngis
12 tresurie, and sent a grete copye þ*er*off into þis yle. And when̄ his yere was done & he was sent into þis ile, he had habundance enogh of riches at he had ordand for be hys wisdom̄ ewhyls he liffid as a kyng in þe cete.

16 Prudencia necessaria est multis. Sup*r*a de cautela *et* p*ro*visione.

DCLVI.

Puer despo*n*sauit ymaginem beate Marie V*ir*ginis.

We rede in þe 'M*er*eclas of Our Ladye' how som tyme þ*er* was
20 a felaship̄ of childer þ*a*t vsid to play at hand-ball befor a kurk; and þ*er* was one of þai*m* þat had on his hand a ryng whilk þat a maydyn̄ þat luffid hym̄ be flesshly luff had gyffen̄ hym̄. And he was ferde at he w*ith* his faste rynyng at þe ball sulde breke it,
24 and he went in-to þe kurk to gyff som bodie it to kepe to he had laykid hym̄. And when̄ he come befor þe ymage of our Lady, he stude m*er*velland and beheld hur fayrnes, & he set hym̄ down̄ on̄ his kne and deuotelie sayd afor hur his Ave Maria. And when̄
28 he had done he said vnto hur; "Forsuth, Ladie, þ*o*u erte fayrer þan̄ any o*þer* & mor fayr þan̄ sho þat gaff me þis ryng, and þ*er*for I forsake hur. I, fro hens furth, I will luff the, so at þ*o*u wyll luff me agayn̄." And he p*ro*furd þe ryng vnto þe ymage fynger, and
32 þe ymage put furth hur fynger streght & he putt it on̄. And þan̄ þe fynger closyd agayn̄ vnto þe ymage as it was are. And

whe̅n he saw þis he had grete m*er*vell̄ þ*er*off & callid̄ his felous & tolde þai*m* & lete þai*m* se itt. So afterward hym̄ happend breke þis p*ro*mys and was wed̄, and on̄ þe furste nyght at he was wed our Ladie come & lay betwix hym̄ & his wyfe, & putt furth̄ 4 hur hand & lete hym̄ se þe ryng on hur fynger, & reprovid hym̄ þat he had broken̄ his beheste. So wi*th* þat he wakynd & grapyd aft*er* þe ymage[1] & fand hur not þ*er*, & lay styll̄ & trowed þat it had bene bod a fantasye. So afterward̄ sho apperid vnto hym̄ 8 & thretid hym̄ att he was ferd̄ for hur. And whe̅n he wakend̄ on̄ þe morn̄, at evyn̄ p*r*ivalie he forsuke his wyfe & all̄ his gudis & went to wyldernes, and þ*er* devotelie he servid our Ladie vnto his lyfis ende. 12

DCLVII.

Puer ex actib*us* suis qu*ando*q*ue* declarat qualis sit futurus.

We rede in 'Cronicles' how on̄ a tyme kyng Agibu*n*dus, kyng of Lombardie, soiornyd̄ in Germanye, he fasted & walkid̄ abowte, 16 & he fand̄ casten̄ in piscina*m* vij childer be a com*m*on̄ womman̄ for to sla þai*m*; and all̄ þies þis same com*m*on̄ wom*m*an̄ had born̄. And whe̅n þis knyght saw þai*m* he had grete m*er*vayle and put down̄ a spere-shafte vnto þai*m*. And ane of þai*m* gat þe 20 shafte wi*th* his hand̄ be þe end & helde it styll̄. And þe kyng had m*er*vell̄ here-of & pullid hym̄ vp̄, & garte nurysshe hym̄ and namyd hym̄ Lawncelott[2], þat is als mu*c*h to say as he þat sal be a grete man̄ in tyme to com̄. So afterward̄ hym̄ happend 24 to be of so grete nobylnes þat whe̅n þe kyng was dead þe Lombardis made hym̄ þ*er* kyng.

Puer in purgatorio punitur. Sup*r*a de blasfemia.

DCLVIII.

Puer no*n* debet eligi in p*r*elatum v*el* p*r*esulem. 28

[3] Helinandus tellis how þat Adrianus þe emp*er*our on̄ a tyme wolde algatis make his son̄ emp*er*our in his life. And his p*r*inces

[1] MS. ymange.
[2] Harl. MS. Lamissione*m*. Arund. MS. Lancissione*m*.
[3] *This Exemplum is corrupt and part has been omitted from the Latin versions.*

ansswerd hym agayn & sayd þat it longid not alonelie vnto þe blude to hafe rewle; bod rather vnto þe adlyng*is* & vnto the governance. And so his desyre contynued, and efterward he con-
4 seyvid in his mynd þat childer sulde furste be broght vpp and exc*er*cysed in vertues, at þai mot be p*ro*vid what gou*er*nance þai wolde be off or þai war putt vnto any wurshup.

Puer a demone temptatur. Sup*r*a de blasfemia.

8 Puella debet abscondere sua*m* pulcritudinem. Sup*r*a de abscondere.

Puella debet solicite custodiri. S*upr*a de ffilia.

DCLIX.

Pulc*r*itudo corpo*r*is debet abscondi ne alijs sit
12 dampnosa.

Valerius tellis how þ*er* was a fayr yong man þat hight Spuranno*us*, and he was so pratie & so defte at yong wom*me*n wex evyn fond on hym, and he was ferd at þai or þ*er* fadurs shulde desyre hym
16 to be maryd or to fall vnto syn. And he wowndid hym selfe his visage and his mouth to make hym disfygurd at þai sulde not desyre hym, and þoght hym had lyffer be deformyd & liff in halynes, þan daylie be a p*re*paratyfe to oþ*er* folk luste & syn
20 & wykkydnes.

Punicio. Puniu*n*tur corizantes. Sup*r*a de corizare.

Puniu*n*tur gulosi. Sup*r*a de gula, vj, *et* de bene-
24 diccione.

Punitur quis p*er* hec que peccauit. Inf*r*a de religiosis, iij.

Puniu*n*tur p*ecca*tores diu*er*si diu*er*simode. Sup*r*a
28 *et* inf*r*a in locis suis.

DCLX.

Purgatorius. Purgatorij pene sunt diuerse.

Iacobus de Vetriaco tellis þat whenn Saynt Marie of Oginiez prayed for a certaynn sawle vpponn Saynt Petur day þe apostell, Saynt Petur aperid vnto hur and tolde hur þe paynys at it was in & þe cawsis þeroff, and how at it was turment with huge hete becauce it luffid passynglie þis werlde & þe lustis þerof. And som tyme it was gretelie turment with a huge caldnes, becauce it was slaw to do gudenes, & neclegentlie governyd þe chylder & þe howsholde [1]. And [som]tyme it was punysshid with hungre and threste, becauce it had grete dilectacionn in meat & drynk. And sum tyme it was gretelie punysshid with nakidnes, becauce it had in þe life grete delectationn in costious clothyng, & to be passynglie warmm happed.

Purgatorij pena mitigatur oratione. Supra de oratione.

Purgatorij pena soluitur missa. Supra de proprietario.

DCLXI.

Purgatorij pena modico tempore diu videtur durasse.

Iacobus de Vetriaco tellis how som tyme [*þer was*] a synner þat was correcte with a grete infirmytie, to so mykyll he prayed God to feche hymm oute of þis werlde. And whenn he had lang prayed so, ane aungell come vnto hymm and bad hymm chese whethur he wolde stonde ij dayes in purgatorie or he wolde suffre his sekenes ij yere. And he chose þe furste, and decesid, and his saule went vnto purgatorie. So with-in ane houre after it was þer, þe angell apperid vnto hymm, and he axkyd; "What ert þou?" þe angell ansswerd hymm agaynn & sayd; "I amm þe aungell þat apperid vnto the whenn þou was olyfe." And he said; "Nay, þou erte none aungell, ffor aungells wyll not lye; and þou erte bod a lyer, for þou tolde me þat I sulde be bod ij dayes in purgatorie,

[1] *A sidenote says,* [n]ota bene, *here.*

and I hafe stand þ*er*in many yeris." The aungell ansswerd hym agayn & sayd; "þou sall vnderstand at þou haste not bene here nott fullie ane howr." And þan he prayed þe aungell to bryng
4 hym agayn vnto þis werld, for hym had leu*er* þ*er* suffer any sekenes at God wold send hym, þan for to be þ*er* a noder howr agayn in payn." And so his sawle was broght agayn vnto þe bodie, & mekelie he suffred sekenes ij yere, and þan he decesid.

8 Purgatoriu*m* suu*m* faciunt aliqui aliqu*ando* int*er* eos int*er* quos pe*c*cau*er*u*n*t. S*upr*a de abb*a*te, viij. Purgatorius plus timetur a bonis q*u*am a malis. Inf*r*a de ti*m*ore, iiij.

DCLXII.

12 Purgantur aliqui int*er* viuos.

We rede in 'Legend Lombard*ica*' how þ*er* was[1] c*er*tayn ffysshers in a town of Saynt Thebott*is*[2], and in h*ar*veste wheñ þai went on fysshyng, and in-stede of fyssh þai drew in þ*er* nett a grete panell
16 of yse. And þai war mor fayn þ*er*of þan þai wuld hafe bene of fyssh, ffor þ*er* bysshop had a grete surans in his fete, and þai laid þis yse vnder-nethe his fete & he had a grete remedie of his sekenes þ*er*bye. So vppon a day he harde oute of þis yse þe
20 voyce of a man speke & say dyvurs wurd*is*, and þe bisshop coniured it & askid it what it was, & it ansswerd agayn & sayd; "I am a c*er*tan saule þat is punysshid for my synnys in þis panell of yse, and I myght be delyverd and þou wolde say for me
24 xxx [*messis xl*^{ti}][3] dayes to-geddur." And he g*r*anttyd at he sulde do so, & did. And wheñ he had sayd halfe þe messis & was bowñ for to say þe toder halfe, sodanlie be þe suggestion of þe devull, all his household fell at were emang*is* þ*er* selfe, & ilkone of þai*m*
28 was in poynt to kyll o þ*er*. And so þe bisshopp was trublid here-w*it*h, & lefte his mes-saying. And yit he fell vnto þai*m* agayn &

[1] MS. was a c*er*tayn ffysshers.
[2] Latin MSS. Theobaldus.
[3] Latin MSS. si quadraginta diebu*s* continuis .xxx. missas dice*re*s.

sayd' þai*m*. And when he had sayd' ij p*ar*tis of þai*m* and was bown to say mes, one of his meneya come vnto hym & tolde hym at þ*er* was a grete sege of men of armys layde abowte þe cetie; and herefor he put of his mess-saying þ*at* day. And at þe iij 4 tyme, when he had sayd' all his messis bod[1] ane, þ*er* come a man vnto hym when he was bown vnto þe laste mes, & tolde hym at þ*er* was a grete fyre in þe cetie. And þe bisshop ansswerd agayn & sayd'; "And all þe cetie burn vp stowte & rowte, I sall not 8 ou*er*hypp nor lefe þis mes vndone." And onone as þe mes was done, þis yse resoluyd' into watir, and þis fyre vanysshid' away and was nevur sene after.

Pena purgatorij est a*cer*ba e*ciam* si diuturna. 12

DCLXIII.

Pusillanimitas quando[2] retrahit a bono.

Cesarius tellis how þ*er* was som tyme a knyght þ*at* made hym monk of Ceustus ordur, to the intent at make a noder knyght at was his felaugh to do þe same. And þe toder knyght ansswerd' 16 & sayde he wold' gladely[3] entyr in-to þe ordur bod he was ferd' for lyce. And þe toder ansswerd' hym agayn & sayd'; "He is nowder wurthi nor noble knyght þat in þe batell of þe devull dredis nowder swerd' nor spere, & is in þe batell of Cryste ferde for a few 20 smale wormys. And þ*er*for bewar at þies lies take not fro the the kyngdom of hevyn." And w*ith* þis wurd' þis knyght was confusid, & holilie and stronglie he tuke þe ordur and vttirly forsuke all þis werld'. 24

DCLXIV.

Quies mentis in om*n*ib*us* est querenda.

Saynt Ierom tellis of iij men þat luffid' passand wele to-gedur, & þai all iij went and made þai*m* monkis. And one of þai*m* chose

[1] *After* bod, iij, *erased.* [2] Latin MSS. qu*andoque.* [3] MS. goldely.

to condycion to make þai*m* att ane at was at debate, and þe secund chose hym to seryff þai*m* at wer seke, and þe iij luffyd alway to be solitarie and be hym selfe. And þe furste, when he had done
4 mykyll & mott not agre þai*m* all þ*at* wer at discorde, he began to wax irke, & come vnto þe toder & tolde hym, & fande at he was irk also becauce he mott not seryff seke folk to plesans. And þies ij war acordyd sam*en* & come vnto þe thrid and tolde hym of
8 all þ*er* trubbles, and p*r*ayed hym at he wold tell þai*m* what at p*ro*fettyd þai*m*. And he went from þai*m* a litell and put wat*ir* in a copp and sayd vnto þai*m*[1]; "Behold in-to þe watir!" And it was drovy, & so þai did & þai saw þ*er* awn facis as þai had lukid
12 in a myrrour. And þan he said; "þus þai þ*at* er emang many men may not se þ*er* awn synnys no mor þan ye mot se your awn shadus in þis watir when it was drovye; and when þai hafe bene awhile in solatare place be þ*er* ane, þan þai may se þai*m*."

DCLXV.

16 Quies corp*or*is a demone aliqu*ando* impedit*ur*.

We rede how on a tyme Abbott Isaac told in a collacion; 'Som tyme þ*er* was a moste holy fadur, and on a tyme as he went be a cell of ane of his brethur,[2] he was war of his bruther dyngand
20 on a grete stone w*ith* a huge hamm*er*, and ane standand by hym lyke a man of Ynde, as he had prompyd hym vnto his wark. And þis gude olde fadur had m*er*vell of such ane illusion and trowid it was bod a dissayte. And he come vnto þe cell and
24 haylsyd his bruther, & sayd; "What wark is þis at þ*ou* wyrkis?" And he ansswerd agayn & sayd; "Fadur, we hafe laburd agayn a harde stone, an vnnethis we may any thyng breke it." And þis olde man ansswerd hym agayn & sayd; "þ*ou* says wele, we hafe
28 laburd, for þ*ou* was not be þine one; anod*er* was w*ith* the at þ*ou* saw nott, þat stude evur and prompyd the to wurk besylie."'

[1] Latin MSS. "Intendite in aqua*m*," *et* turbule*n*ta erat. Post modicu*m* ite*r*u*m* dix*it*; "Attendite q*ua*m limpida facta est aqua." Cumque intend*er*ent in aqua*m* vide*r*unt uultos suos.

[2] MS. *inserts*, and, *before* he.

DCLXVI.

Quies corp*o*ris appetenda est a s*anct*is.

Heraclides tellis & says of hym̄ selfe; Whem̄ variable thoghtis hase trublid me & bydden̄ me go furth of my celt, and I had nothyng to do, I co*m*pleynd vnto Anton̄ of Antiocen̄ oppon̄ þis hevynes. And he ansswerd̄ me & sayde; "When̄ þies thoghtys com*m*ys vppon̄ þe, ansswer þai*m* agayn̄ & say, 'ffor C*r*istis sake I kepe þies wallis and wilt do, þuf I doo no noder thyng els.'"

DCLXVII.

Quietem corp*o*ris *et* mentis nitit*ur* demon *eciam* visibil*iter* impedire.

Saynt Gregor̄ tellis; "som tyme þ*er* was a man̄ þat hight Martyn̄, and he led a solitarie lyfe. And þe devult had dispite here-att, & in lyknes of a *ser*pent he laburd & keste for to lett hym̄. And þis serpent on̄ a tyme be hym̄ selfe come into þe cafe whar̄ þis Martyn̄ led his lyfe in wyldernes, and when̄ he was alone in his prayers, sho stude vp ryght befor hym̄, and when̄ he wold̄ lay hym̄ down̄, sho wolde lay hur down̄. And on̄ a tyme þis holy man̄ putt furst his hand & syne his fute nakid vnto hur, & sayd̄; 'And þou hase lefe for to smyte me, I salt not lett the.' And when̄ þai had vsid þis iij yere sam*en*, at þe laste þis fals enmy, þe devult, was ou*er*com*m*en̄ *with* his mekenes & vanysshid away from̄ hym̄."

Rana. Rana*m* pepe*r*it Nero imp*er*ator arte medicor*um*. S*upr*a de c*r*udelitate, ij.

DCLXVIII.

Rapina om*n*is fugienda est *et* maxi*m*e a p*r*incipe vel p*r*elato.

Seutoni*us* tellis how on̄ a tyme, when̄ he had exhortid̄ Tyberius Cesar þat he sulde eke þe tributis of his regions, the emp*er*our ansswerd̄ agayn̄ & sayd; "Nay, ffor it longis vnto a gude hurd̄ to clypp his shepe, & not alt at ons for to worow itt."

DCLXIX.

Raptor or*atione* restituere compellitur.

Saynt Gregor tellis how on a tyme a company of Gothomys[1] mett Lib*er*tinus, a gude holy man, rydand on his hors, and þai threw hym of his hors & tuke it from hym. And when þai had taken it from hym, he p*ro*furd þai*m* his whipp, & sayde; "Take þis w*ith* you at ye may gar þe hors ga w*ith*." And þai tuke it and went þ*er* wayse. And als sone as þai war gone he fell vnto his p*r*ayers, and it happend at þai mott go no ferrer, nor w*ith* þ*er* spurris gar þ*er* hors go furth. So þai vmthoght þai*m* at þai had done wrang vnto þis holy man, and þai turnyd agayn & restorid hym of his hors. And þan þai went þ*er* wayes, and nothyng lettyd þai*m*[2].

Rapine antecessor*um* debent restitui. Sup*r*a de eccl*e*sia.

Rapine p*oss*unt adaptari ea que dicuntur sup*r*a de fure.

DCLXX.

Raptus sp*iri*tualis. Rapitur aliqu*ando* a*nim*a ext*r*a se.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco says; "I saw som tyme devote wom*me*n, þat was so hugelie ravissid w*ith* thoght of holy liffyng, þat of all þe day þ*er* was no witt in þai*m* vnto none oute-ward thyng bod was evyn as þai had bene on slepe. And þai myght not be wakynd w*ith* no man*er* of c*r*iyng, nor þai myght fele nothyng sore and þai had bene nevur so prykkid." And he says he saw a noder wom*m*an nerehand of xxx^ti^ yere old, and sho was kepyd w*ith* so grete luff be hur spowse in þe clostre, at sho mot be no ways go furth þ*er*off. And neu*er* so many men had drawen hur be þe hand, ffor oft tymys sho was enforcid to be drawen oute, bod it was in vayn bod if þai wuld hafe rugid hur in sonder. Also he says þat he had sene a noder wom*m*an þat som tyme xx^ti^ sythes on þe day was besyde hur selfe, whilk þat in his p*r*esence opon a day was

[1] Arund. MS. ex*er*cit*us* Gothor*um*.
[2] Tales DCLXVIII and DCLXIX *marked*, Nota, *in the margin*.

vij sithes ravysshid. And in what state som evur sho was ravissid sho abade in þat astate vnto sho was turnyd owte of hur ravisshyng. And hur hand*is* hang vp in þe ayre vnmouable aft*er* þe disposicion at sho was ravisshid in, at sho was garte shew a bodely ioying. *et c*ᵒ. 4

Rebellio. Rebellis punitur. Infra de religione, ij.

Recidiuum. Recidiuum nocet. Supra de heretico, ij.

Recognicio. Recognoscere debemus beneficia nob*is* impensa. Supra de beneficio, i. 8

Recreacio inter*d*um vtilis est religiosis. Supra Joh*ann*is Euangeliste.

DCLXXI.

Recreacio *eciam* moderata omnib*us* est necessaria.

Valerius tellis þat when Socrates þe wyse clerke wexid alde and 12 taght his scolers, he wold not alway bynd þai*m* in at lernyng, bod som tyme to avanyssh away þ*er* labur he wolde suffer þai*m* to have recreacion, to cauce þai*m* to be more dyligent & craftie in þ*er* lernyng afterward, at þai sulde not be yrke of þ*er* labur. And 16 herefor þis wise philosophur, Socrates, [*usyd*] for to lope on a rede betwix his leggis, as barnys rydys, and ryde w*ith* þai*m* as þai do to make þai*m* sporte.

Redempcio nulla est in inferno. Supra de inferno, iiij. 20

Reddicio. Reddit deus centuplum. Supra de elemos*in*a xiiij, et de dec*im*is.

Reddu*n*t aliqui malum p*ro* bono. Infra de serpente.

DCLXXII.

Regi*n*a qu*an*to dignior tanto mag*is* casti*tat*em suam 24 s*er*vare debet.

We rede in þe 'Me*r*acles of our Ladie,' how som tyme in Rome þ*er* was ane emp*er*our þat had a fayr wyfe & a chaste. So[1] on a

[1] MS. som.

tyme þis emp*er*our sulde travell̃ furth̃ oute of contre fro his empyre vnto other grete regions, and he putt a bruther þat he had, & also all̃ his empyre, vnto gou*er*nans of his whene. And when̄ he was
4 gone, his bruther wexid̄ fond̄ of þe whene, & at þe laste he oppynd̄ his harte vnto hur, & sho forsuke hym̄ vttirlie and wolde not g*r*aunte vnto hym̄; notw*ith*standyng he wolde not lefe, bod laburd̄ hur daylie þ*er*in. So at þe laste when̄ sho saw he wolde not lefe,
8 sho sparrid̄ hym̄ in a towr̄ horn̄ faste, and gou*er*nyd̄ þe empyre peasfullie. And when̄ v yere was passid̄ þis emp*er*our come home, & be lefe of þe empryce his bruther was lattyn̄ furthe of þe towr̄ & come vnto þe emp*er*our and accusyd̄ þe emprice hugelie vnto
12 hym̄, & sayd̄ þat sho was ane oppyn̄ fornycatur nerehand̄ w*ith* evur-ilk man̄. And becauce he wolde not consent vnto hur to ly by hur, þ*er*for̄ sho sparrid̄ hym̄ faste in a towr̄, & herefor̄ he said̄ he was lene and ill̃ hewid̄. And þis emp*er*our gaff our redelie
16 truste vnto hym̄, & tuke a grete sorow in his harte, to so mykell̃ at he fell̃ down̄ in swownyng & lay a grete while. So when̄ he come vnto his spyritt*is* agayn̄ he went furth̃, and þe whene mett hym̄ & wolde hafe kissid̄ hym̄, & he wolde not bod gaff hur
20 a grete strake, & felde hur vnto þe erth̃. And he com*m*aundid̄ ij of his men̄ to take hur & hafe hur vnto þe wudd & smyte of hur heade. And þai tuke hur & had hur furth̃ as he bad. & when̄ þai come þ*er* þai sulde hafe smyten̄ of hur head̄, þai wolde bothe hafe
24 ligen̄ by hur. And sho putt þai*m* by and cryed & made a grete noyse. And þ*er* happend com by a wurthi man̄, & many men̄ w*ith* hym̄, and harde hur cry & rade to hur & slew þies ij h*ar*-lott*is* at was w*ith* hur, & tuke hur[1] home w*ith* hym̄ & betaght
28 hur vnto his wyfe. And sho made hur nuress of a little yong son̄ at sho hadd̄. So þis wurthi man̄ had a bruder was a knyght, & he wexid so fond̄ on̄ hur at he wiste neu*er* what he might doo, & oft wolde hafe had at do w*ith* hur; and evur sho putt hym̄ bye.
32 So on̄ a nyght, as sho was on̄ slepe in hur bed & þis yong bab by hur, he come p*r*ivalie w*ith* a knyfe & cutt þe barn̄ throte in sonder, & put nemelie þe knyfe in hur hand and sho of slepe; & so he lefte hur and went his wayes. So sho felde warm̄ blude

[1] MS. hym.

ryn̄ aboute hyr in þe bed, & wakend *þer-with.* And when̄ sho saw how it was sho cryed', at þe lorde & þe ladie and all̄ þe howshold' hard'. So þai come vnto hur at luke what hur aylid', and fande þe barn̄ dead'. And þe howshold' meneya wold' hafe slayn̄ 4 hur, bod þe lorde and þe ladie wolde not latt *þaim.* So þe lord' com*m*andid' at sho sulde be delyverd' vnto shipmen̄, & at þai sulde hafe hur in-to a far contrey. And so sho was delyverd' vnto shipmen̄ & broght vnto þe ship̄. And onone þai wolde hafe ligen̄ by 8 hur, and in no wyse sho wolde consent vnto *þaim,* and herefore þai wolde hafe drownyd' hur. Bod þugh grace of God *þer* cownceil̄ changid', and þai sett hur vpp̄ apon̄ a hy skar in þe see. And *þer* our Ladie Saynt Marie apperid vnto hur & comfurthid hur, and' 12 bad hur take ane erbe þat was vnder hur head' *þer* sho lay & kepe it, & *with* þat sho sulde heale all̄ *þaim* þat war lepre whar'-som̄-evur sho come. And sho was *þer* many day & had' no meat bod *her*bys & gress. So on̄ a tyme *þer* come shipp̄-men̄ by þe land', 16 and sho cryed' vnto *þaim* and þai had petie on̄ hur, and tuke hur in-to *þer* ship̄ & had hur vnto a haven-town̄; and onone *þer* befor' *þaim* all̄ sho helid' a lepre man̄. And in þe mene while þis vnhappie man̄ þat had slayn̄ his bruther barn̄ þat sho kepid', was 20 sodanlie fallen̄ lepre, and sho was broght vnto hym̄ & no bodie knew hur of all̄ þe howshold'. So þe lord *pr*ayed hur to hele his bruther, and sho ansswerd' agayn̄ & sayd' sho myght nott bod if he in *pre*sence of þe lorde & þe ladie & o*þer* viij *per*sons shrafe 24 hym̄ clene of all̄ his synnys. And so he did', bod þat syn̄ at he did' anence hur, he wolde not shryfe hym̄ *þer*of, and evur sho sayd' he was not full̄ shrevyn̄. So he gatt assurans of his bruthir, & knowleged all̄ his syn̄ how he had done. And sho ansswerd' agayn̄ 28 & sayd'; "I am̄ *þat* same wom*m*an̄." And *þer* sho helid' hym̄. And þe lorde wolde hafe garte hur wed hym̄ and sho wolde not, bod went hur way; & evur whar' any was lepre sho helid' *þaim.* So at þe laste hur happend to com̄ to Rome, and *þer* sho fand þe 32 emp*er*our hur husband' bruther, at had done so vnto hur, lepre. And sho was fechid' to hele hym̄, & sho wolde not bod if he con-fessid' hym̄ oppynlie of all̄ þe synnys at evur he had done befor' all̄ men̄; and so he did' & telde opynlie how he had done vnto hur, & 36

how þe emperour had garte sla hur. And aſt þe peple þat was
þer & harde made sorow for los of so gude a ladie. So at þe laste
sho lete þaim witt at it was sho, & helid' in þe cetie aſt þat evur
4 was lepur. And be þat tyme þe emperour was dead, and þe pope
sent vnto hur; & becauce þat in hur tribulacion sho had made a
vow of chastite, he made hur to take one abbet of religion. And
þus sho endid' hur lyfe in clene liffiyng. *et c*ᵒ.

8 Regina semper honestatem suam debet tenere.
Supra de muliere, xvi.

DCLXXIII.

Religiosus non debet se de secularibus intromittere.

Iacobus de Vetriaco tellis how som tyme þer was a knyght þat
12 lefte aſt his possessions & his wurshuppis and his welefaris, and
made hym a monk. And þe abbot saw at he was a wyse man and
sent hym vnto þe markett to seſt assis of þe abbay at was olde, &
at he sulde by yong; þuff aſt he war displesid' þer-with, neuer-þe-
16 les he went, and wolde not breke his obediens. And when men
axkid hym if þe assis wer gude & yong, he ansswerd euer agayn
& sayd'; "Trow ye at our abbay is fallen vnto suche pouertie
at we sulde seſt our gude assis & our profetable?" So one come &
20 axkid hym whi þer taylis wer so pylde, and no hare lefte on þaim.
He ansswerd' agayn & sayd'; "Becauce þai faſt oft sythis vnder þer
lade & we lifte þaim euer vp be þe tayllis, and þat is cauce þer
tayllis er bare." And þus he wolde nott layn þe treuth. So hym
24 happend' seſt none of þaim, and come home vnto his cloystur.
A noder lewid' monke at was with hym at þe markett accusyd'
hym evyn opynlie in þer chapiter hows; and þe abbott dysplyd'
hym as it had bene for a grete truspas. And he ansswerd' vnto þe
28 abbott agayn & sayd'; "I lefte many assis & mekuſt oþer gude
thyng in þe werlde, and I come hedur to seryff God' & becauce
I sulde nott lye, bod at I sulde safe my saule." And þus fro thens
furth he was nevur sent oute forwarde.

32 Religiosus mentiri non debet. Supra de mendacio, ij.

Religiosus aduocatus esse non debet. Sup*r*a de mendacio, ij.

DCLXXIV.

Religiosus non debet excedere in potu.

Petrus Clunacens*is*[1] tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was ane holie man̄, and as he lay in his p*r*ayers on̄ Gude Fryday, he was ravisshid̄ his spyrid̄ fro his body vnto Pasch̄ day. And when̄ he come vnto hym̄ selfe, he tolde how þat he saw a religious man̄ of grete penance swolud̄ of þe devull in drynk þat he was wunte to vse excesly. And þan̄ he was drawen̄ vnto his dome, and had noght Saynt Nicholas bene, he had bene dampned̄; bod Saynt Nicholas at he vsid̄ to seryff deuotelie helpid̄ hym̄. & so he was nott dampnyd̄, bod demyd̄ vnto þe payns of purgatorie.

Religionis ingressus causat aliqu*ando* consideracio penar*um* inferni, p*eric*ulor*um* mundi, penar*um* purgatorij, p*rop*rie complexionis. S*upr*a de co*nuer*sione.

Religionis status securior est seculari. Inf*r*a de relinquere.

Religiosus in h*ab*itu suo debet mori. S*upr*a de monacho, ij.

Religiosus no*n* debet pompose incedere. Sup*r*a de mo*n*acho, iiij.

Religiosus p*rop*rietarius no*n* potest com*m*unicare[2]. S*upr*a de p*rop*rietate, i.

Religiosus p*rop*rietarius in sterquilinio sepelit*ur*. S*upr*a de p*rop*rietate, ij.

Religionis ingressus *eciam* infirmitate*m* corporalem sanat. Inf*r*a de voto, ij.

Religiosus humilem habitu*m* debet habere. Sup*r*a de abb*a*te, x.

[1] MS. Clymacens*is*. [2] MS. com*m*inicare.

DCLXXV.

Religiosus inobediens aliqu*ando eciam* a deo uisibilit*er*[1] punitur.

Cesarius tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was ane abbot & he had
4 a seke monke. And he saw þ*at* it was necessarie to hym̄ to eate flessh̄, & he com*m*aundid' hym̄ þat he sulde eate flessh̄; and he was passand' swaymos & wold' nott. And for als mekull as God wolde shew þat obediens war bett*er* þan̄ meat or drynk̄, þis
8 inobedient monke onone turnyd' into a wudenes, and ran̄ wude into þe felde. And þ*er* he fande a dead' dogg & all þe flessh̄ on̄ hym̄ stynkid', and he fell to and ete of hym̄ gredelie. And þus becauce he truspasid' in flessh̄ & wolde not eatt flessh̄ when̄ his
12 abbott bad hym̄, þ*er*for' he was punyssid' in flessh̄-etyng, *et* c^o^, for his inobedyance.

Religiosus no*n* debet carnalit*er* affici ad amicos. S*upr*a de affectu[2], ij.

16 Religiosos temptat demon. S*upr*a de demone in pl*u*rib*us* locis.

DCLXXVI.

Religiosus potest bellare sine armis in spe diuini auxilii defendendo ius suu*m* quod alit*er* h*ab*ere
20 no*n* posset, q*uo*d magis est no*n* bellare q*u*am bellare.

Petrus Damianus tellis how þat in þe p*ar*ties of Frawnce þ*er* was in a place a[3] grete debate betwix ane abbott & a myghtie
24 seculer man̄ for a possession̄ of a lyfelod', so þat when̄ þai had lang strevyn̄, ffavorers on̄ bothe p*ar*ties arayid' þai*m* evyn̄ vnto batell. And þis myghti man̄ come in-to þe felde w*ith* a grete company of armyd men̄ w*ith* hym̄, & bownd hym̄ to feght. And
28 þis abbott, all þat come w*ith* hym̄ to feght, he com*m*andid' þai*m*

[1] MS. inuisibili*ter*. [2] MS. aspe*ct*u. [3] MS. *repeats*, a.

stand oparte & latt hym̄ & his monkis alone, and he sett all̄ his monkis on̄ hors, & made þai*m* cover þ*er* hedis w*ith* þaire cowlis. And in þis man*er* of armur he come vnto þe place þ*er* þai sulde feght; and onone his enmys, when̄ þai saw hym̄, wer strekyn̄ 4 w*ith* suche ane vgsomnes at onone þai lightid' of þ*er* horsis, & keste away fro þai*m* þ*er* armor & þ*er* wapyns and fell̄ down̄ mekelie vnto þe erde, & axkid' hym̄ forgyfnes and nevur after made chalange vnto þis possession̄ agayn̄. 8

DCLXXVII.

Religiosi no*n* debent statu*m* seculariu*m* contempnere.

Saynt Ierom̄ tellis of one þat hight Paphencius, whilk þat when̄ he had long tyme vsyd aungell̄ lyfe, he made his p*r*ayer vnto almightie God' at he wold' shew hym̄ to whilk saynt of hevyn̄ he 12 sulde be like in blis. And it was shewid' hym̄ at he sulde be lyke vnto one Simphoniacus þat dwelte in þe next strete. And he went onone vnto hym̄ and axkid' hym̄ of his reule & his gou*er*nans. And he tolde hym̄ at he had vsid' to be emang thevis & knew no 16 gude dede, nor neu*er* did' none, safeyng onelie at he gatt a damysell̄ fro his felows, at þai had taken̄ & defowlid', & savid' hir honesti at þai lay not by hur. And he tolde hym̄ also how he gaff vnto ane honeste wom*m*an̄ in wyldrenes, goand wyll̄, 20 iij c penys to rawnson̄ hur husband' & hur childer þat lay in sore p*r*ison̄. And þan̄ þis Paphencius tolde hym̄ hys vision̄ and had hym̄ w*ith* hym̄ vnto wyldrenes, and w*ith*-in a little while after he dyed, and he saw his saule had vnto hevyn̄. A nodir tyme þe same 24 was shewid hym̄ of þe p*r*imat of þe cetie, þat was wed xxx^ti^ yere & evur kepud' hym̄ in chastitie from̄ his wyfe, and he saw his sawle also had vnto hevyn̄. And the thrid tyme it was shewid hym̄ þe same of a m*er*chand'. And þan̄ when̄ he sulde dye and 28 prestis come vnto hym̄, he said vnto þai*m*; "No man̄, nowd*er* thefe nor m*er*chand', sulde be despysid, for emang peple of evur-ilk degre is God plesud w*ith* som̄ sawlis." And he tolde þai*m* in ordur all̄ þat is aforn̄ saide, and þan̄ he passid' vnto God. 32

Religiosus non debet discurrere. Sup*r*a de affec*t*u.

Religiosi[1] attente mulieres aspic*e*re n*on* debent. Su*pr*a de muliere, viij.

DCLXXVIII.

Relinquere. Relinque*n*di su*n*t parentes a viris
4 p*er*fec*t*is.

Abbot Abraham oñ a tyme tolde in his 'Collasioñ,' how soñ tyme þ*er* come a yong mañ vnto Saynt Antoñ þe abbott, and rep*r*ovid' þe life of ancharis and said' at þai war of more p*er*feccioñ
8 þat bade at hame w*ith* þ*er* fadurs & þ*er* moders, & ordand for þai*m* all þing att þai*m* mysterd' and wroght beselie daylie, þañ þai war at went into wyldernes and[2] abstenyd þai*m* fro daylie laburyng, and gaff þai*m* vnto nothyng bod vnto redyng and' p*r*ayer. And
12 Saynt Antoñ ansswerd' hym & said'; "Soñ, þ*o*u at duse þus, whethur was þ*o*u not hevie whe ñ þi fadur and þi moder happend any cace of adu*er*sitie? And also was þ*o*u not ioyfull whe ñ þai war in p*r*osp*er*ite?" And he ansswerd' agayñ & said' yis. And
16 þañ þis abbott sayd vnto hym; "þ*o*u sall vnd*er*stond' þat in þe werld' þat is for to com þ*o*u sal be demyd' for to be in þ*er* co*m*panye, in whase co*m*pany in þis lyfe þ*o*u was conu*er*sand', owder in wynnyng or in los, in ioy or in sorow. And þ*er*for' þuf all we hafe
20 bothe ffadurs & moders, yitt vs hase levur lefe þai*m* & liff in wyldrenes & þ*er* take syke fude as God' sendis vs, þañ for to be in þe warlde & be sekur of fyndyng of our fadurs & moders."

Relinquentes om*n*ia p*r*opt*er* deu*m* deus remun*er*at.
24 Su*pr*a de p*er*eg*r*ino, iij.

DCLXXIX.

Reliquie s*anct*or*um* su*n*t honorande.

Cesarius tellis how þ*at* som tyme in ane abbay of þe Ceustus ordur þ*er* was ij bodis of þe xj mł virginys, and in a were tyme
28 þai[3] war sett aboue a vowte in þe kurk, & þ*er* þai stude long

[1] MS. religiose. [2] MS. *repeats*, and. [3] MS. þ*er*.

& was forgetten. So on a tyme at mydnyght þai made sike a dusshyng in þe cace at þai lay in, att all hard in þe quere, and þus þai did on þe nyght ij or iij [*sythis*], vnto so mekull at þe sacristanes said at þai durste not lygg in þe kurk. And for all þis 4 þ*er* was no wurshup done vnto þai*m*, bod all way þai war nothyng lukid after. So on a nyght in matyn tyme, when all þe covent was in þe where, þai all saw befor þe altar ij fayr vi*r*gyns in maydyn clothyng, inclynand þai*m*, & when þai had done, went 8 furth of þe kurk at a dure at evur befor was wunte to be sparrid. So onone[1] þe monkis went vnto þe cace at þies ij vi*r*gynys lay in, & oppynd it, & þ*er* was nothyng þ*er*in. And þai had grete m*er*vell hereof, & sent vnto Colayn, and þ*er* þe same bodis was fon in 12 þe same placis þ*er* þai lay when þai war furste giffen vnto þe sayd abbay. *et* c°.

Remigij Remens*is*. Su*pr*a de familiaritate, ij.

DCLXXX.

Remissio. Remissionis p*eccat*or*um* ostendit deus 16 aliqu*ando* signu*m* aliquod.

Petrus Damianus tellis of one þat hight Arnulphus, þat was fadur of kyng Pypyn, and grawnsur vnto great Charlis þat was duke of Lothoringia. So on a tyme sodonlie he lefte his wyfe 20 and his childre, and went into wyldernes. And on a tyme as he went ou*er* a grete bryg þat was owr a depe watir, when he was at þe myddest of þe brygg þ*er* þe watyr was depeste, þ*er* he keste in his ryng w*ith* þis condicion, & sayd; "When I hafe þis ryng 24 agayn, þan w*ith*-outen doute I sall truste at my synys is forgyffen me, and at I am fullie asoylid of þai*m*." And þ*er* he abade in wyldernes many day in gude life. And in þe mene while dyed þe bisshopp of Methens*is*, and he was chosyn vnto bisshopp. And he 28 abstenyd hym fro etyng of flessh. So on a tyme þ*er* was a ffyssch broght hym to a p*re*sent, and he garte oppyn itt befor hym and fand hys ryng in þe cudpoke þ*er*off, & onone as he saw it he kend it. And it was ij day iorney fro þat bryg at he keste it dow[*n*] 32

[1] MS. on one.

att, vnto þ*at* place þ*er* þe fissh was takeñ at it was foñ in þe bely off.

Remune*r*acio. Remune*r*at deus dantes aliquid p*er* se. S*upr*a de elemos*in*a, i, ij, *et* iij.

DCLXXXI.

Remune*r*at deus aliqua bona a pecc*at*orib*us* facta.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a knyght þ*at* was a grete robber and a thefe, and be com*m*andmend of Emp*er*our Frederyke he was takeñ & honged. And vpoñ þe iij day after he was hanged, a noder knyght come rydand be þe galows, and wheñ he saw hym hyng þ*er* he sayd vnto his mañ; "O God! it was mekull petie at þis fayr mañ was hanged!" And his mañ ansswerd hym agayñ & sayd; "Sur, þis was a noble knyght & your nere cussyñ." So þis knyght & his mañ come ner, and thoght to take hym dowñ & beryy hym; and as he hang he spakk vnto þai*m* & sayd; "Take me dowñ, ffor I lyff yitt." And wheñ þai had tane hym dowñ he sayd vnto þai*m*; "Thuff all I was a synn*er*, yit I did a litle s*er*ves vnto almyghtie God, for þe whilk He had m*er*cie oñ me; ffor I vsid eu*er*e day to say iij pat*er* n*oster*, & iij ave maria, in wurshup of þe holie trynytie, & v p*ater* n*oster* & v ave maria in wurshup of þe v wowndis of our Lorde, and a p*ater* n*oster* in wurshup of þe aungell at I am betaght too, and also one vnto þe sac*r*ament þat is daylie sacred þurgh all þis werlde, besekyng daylie almighti God, at I myght be wurthi to reseyfe þe sac*r*ament er I dyed. And þat God hase grawntid me of His m*er*cie, and þ*er*for I p*r*ay you call vnto me a preste." And wheñ þe preste come he shrafe hym, and þañ he was howsled. And onone as þis was done he yelde vp his gaste, and þai tuke and berid hym[1].

Remune*r*at Deus p*er*egrinos. Sup*r*a de p*er*eg*r*ino, iij. Restitucio. Restituere nolens ablata punitur. S*upr*a de apostatis.

[1] *This tale is marked* Nota [be]ne.

Restitui debent forisf*acta* antecessor*um*. S*upr*a de ecc*les*ia, ij.

Restituere nol*un*t mali filij p*ro* parentib*us* *eciam* post mortem eos monentib*us*. S*upr*a de morte, xvij [1]. 4

Restitucio valet vsurarijs. Infra de testamento, I°.

Restituere nolentib*us* negatur sepultura. Inf*r*a de sepultura [2], iij, *et* iv [3].

Restituere tenentur [4] executores p*ro* testatorib*us*. 8 Sup*r*a in pl*u*rib*us* locis, *et* infra de reuiuiscere, de sac*er*dote et de sacramento.

DCLXXXII.

Reu*er*encia. Reu*er*eri *et* honorari debent [*se mutuo*] [5] ho*min*es eiusd*e*m status. 12

Valerius tellis how þat in þe tyme þat þe vij sagis florisshid' at Athenis, it happend' in þe region of Niclase [6] at a man boght of þe ffysshers a draght w*it*h þ*er* nett, & at þ*at* draght þai þai*m* happend draw a grete burde all of golde of a grete weght. And so þai fell 16 at varyans for þis burde, þe fisshers & þai þat boght þe draght, for þai sayd' þai solde hym noght bod ffissh, & he said' he boght what at fortun wolde send hym. So þai had it vnto þe cetie, and broght it befor Appollo, & made þ*er* p*r*ayers vnto hym to send 20 þai*m* som taken to whame þis burde sulde be demyd'. And' he answerd' þai*m* & bad þai*m* giff it vnto hym þat was þe wyseste in all þe cetie. And so þai gaff it vnto one þat hight Talentus Millesius, þ*a*t emang þe vij sagis was moste noble, and he sent it 24 vnto Byantes P*r*iemo. And he wolde none þ*er*off bod gaff it vnto a noder, and so it went þurgh þai*m* all vnto it come at þe laste. And he gaff a iudgement at it sulde be halowid' in wurshup of Appollo & gyffen vnto hym, and so it was. 28

[1] MS. xvj.
[2] MS. spepultura.
[3] MS. v.
[4] MS. tenend'.
[5] *From the* Latin MS.
[6] MS. *repeats*, it happened, *here*.

DCLXXXIII.

Reuiuiscere vel resurgere. Reuiuiscit aliqu*ando* homo ex gr*ati*a sp*irit*uali.

Saynt Gregur tellis how þ*er* was som tyme in Rome a noble
4 cetysyn þat hight Romanus [1], and hym̄ happend̄ for to dye at Constantynople. & on̄ þe morn̄ when̄ þai wold̄ hafe opynd̄ hym̄ & sesond̄ hym̄ w*ith* spycis at he myght hafe bene curid̄ [2], he rase vpp̄ & was whikk̄. And he tolde þai*m* mekull̄ þing at he had sene
8 in hell̄, and at he neu*er* trowid̄ befor̄, & he tolde also þat þe juge at he was broght befor̄, þat he callid̄ hym̄ noght Ro*m*anus [3], bod Romanus Ferarius þat was nere-hand̄ hym̄. And þus he þat ans was dead̄ was on̄ lyfe agayn̄ & liffid̄ many yeris.

12 Rex aliqu*ando* gl*or*iatur in vestibus. Sup*r*a de augurio *et* de ornatu.

Rex humilit*er* se habet ad subditos. Sup*r*a de iudicio vlti*m*o.

16 Rex malus a deo deponitur. Sup*r*a de hospit*a*litate, vi [4].

Rex sapiens. Sup*r*a de prudencia *et* p*r*ovidencia.

DCLXXXIV.

Risus. Ridere no*n* debent h*ab*entes oc*ul*um ad
20 iudiciu*m* vltimu*m*.

We rede in 'Vitis Pa*tr*um,' how on̄ a tyme ane olde man̄ saw a yong man̄ lagh̄, & he said vnto hym̄; "Son̄, how may þou fynd̄ in þi herte to lagh̄? Mon̄ not þou & I & we all̄ befor̄ bothe
24 hevyn̄ and erth̄ gyf a rekynyng of all̄ our lyfe? And þ*er*for̄ me m*er*vels," he said̄, "at þow may fynde in þi harte to lagh̄."

[1] Latin, civis romanus, Stephanus nomine.

[2] MS. carid̄.

[3] Harl. MS. no*n* petierat, 'hunc Steph*anu*m,' *sed*, 'Stephanu*m* Ferariu*m*,' mortuus est. Arund. MS. *sed* 'Steph*anu*m Ferrariu*m*,' q*ui* erat iux*ta* eu*m*, q*uo* d*icto*, ille Steph*anus* mortu*us* e*st*.'

[4] MS. iiij.

DCLXXXV.

Ridere no*n* debent adue*r*tentes p*e*ricula mundi.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a kyng, and if he made nevur so great a feste, he wolde neu*er* lagh̄. So a frend̄ of his reprovid̄ hym̄ þ*er*for, & askid̄ hym̄ whi he did so, 4 and he ansswerd̄ fenandlie. So after-ward̄ he ordand a chayre w*ith* rotyn̄ fete, and he garte sett it abown̄ a hate burnyng oven̄, and abown̄ it he gart hyng a swerd̄ w*ith* a wayke threde. And þis done, he garte se t hym̄ þ*er*in þ*at* reprovid̄ hym̄ for he wolde 8 not lagh̄, & he garte sett aboute hym̄ iiij men̄ w*ith* iiij drawen̄ swerdis. And he garte bryng befor̄ hym̄ all̄ man*er* of delicious metis & drynkis, & all̄ o þ*er* thyng*is* þat sulde make hym̄ merie. So þan̄ þe kyng come in and stirrid̄ hym̄ to lagh̄, and he ansswerd̄ 12 agayn̄ & said̄; "I may not lagh̄ when̄ I se þies p*er*els þat er aboute me." Than̄ þe kyng ansswerd̄ hym̄ agayn̄ & said̄; "Than̄ vmthynk̄ þe how mot I lagh̄ when̄ þ*er* er grete festis made afore me, þat seis behynd̄ me þe bitt*er*nes of my syn̄? And befor̄ me 16 I se ane vnc*er*tantie of þat at is for to com̄, and on̄ my lefte hand̄ I see vexacions of p*r*esent adu*er*sities, and on̄ my right hand I se noyes þ*at* com*m*ys after p*r*osp*er*ities. And all̄ þies I se as sharp̄ swerdis of þe sentans of all̄myghti God̄. And I se dead̄ hyng 20 abown̄, whame I wate nevur what howr̄ will̄ stryke me, and vnder-nethe me I se þe pitt of hell̄ at I am̄ ferd̄ at fall̄ into, & w*ith*-in me I se myne awn̄ freletie. And emang all̄ þies I am̄ sett in a frele seatt, oute of þe whilk I am̄ ferde daylie to fall̄. And 24 þ*er*for̄ hafe þou no m*er*vell̄ if I may not fynd in my harte to lagh̄."

Rosa. Rose h*ab*entur tempore hyemali. Sup*r*a de martirio.

Rusticus delicijs nescit vti. S*upr*a de delicijs, ij *et* iij. 28

Rustico falsu*m* den*ar*iu*m* offerenti, id*em* ei p*ro* com-*m*unione exhibetur. S*upr*a de oblac*ione*.

DCLXXXVI.

Sac*er*dos debet frequent*er* p*ro* mortuis celebrare.

Petrus Clunacens*is*[1] tellis how þ*er* was som tyme a bisshopp̄ þat suspent a *certan̄* p*reste* in his dioces becauce he sang e*uer*ilk
4 day for all̄ crystem̄ sawlis. So on̄ a tyme after*ward*, as þis bisshopp̄ walkid be his one in a kurk-garth, hym̄ þoght at all̄ þe dead folk at lay in þat kurk-garthe rase agayns hym̄, ilkone w*ith* a spade in þ*er* hand. And þai thrett hym̄ & said; "Beholde! þis is
8 þe bisshopp̄ þat tuke fro vs our preste & suspend hym̄, at he may not say mes for vs. And þ*er*for *cert*anlie, bod if he amend it vnto vs, he sall̄ dye." And w*ith* þat he was so flayed he was like hafe dyed, & fell̄ in a swownd[2]. And when̄ he come vnto hym̄
12 selfe agayn̄, he garte send aft*er* þe p*r*este and asoylid hym̄, & bad hym̄ syng on̄ for al crystem̄ sawlis as he did befor.

DCLXXXVII.

Sac*er*dotis malicia no*n* polluit sacramentu*m*.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis how þ*er* was som̄ tyme a man̄, whilk
16 þ*at* of ane vnwurthie prest þat he knew wolde nowder here mes nor resayfe his sac*r*ament*is*. So on̄ a tyme hym̄ thoght in his slepe þat hym̄ was passand thrustie, and þat he stude be a pitt w*ith* watir þ*er* a leprus man̄ drew vp watir in a passand fayr
20 vessell̄ w*ith* a corde all̄ of golde. And þ*er* come many one & axkid hym̄ a drynk of þ*at* fayr watir, & he gaff þai*m* & þai drank faste. And at þe laste þis man̄ drew ner & wolde hafe had a drynk, & þe layser man̄ drew bak his hand & wolde not lat hym̄
24 drynk, & sayd; "How will̄ þou take a drynke of a lepros man̄ hand, þat will̄ not here mes nor take þe sac*r*amentis of a preste at þou knowis is in sym̄? Do no mor so, bod þink of þis vers; 'vim sac*r*amenti non mutat vita ministri.'" And w*ith* þat he wakynd.

[1] MS. Climacens*is*.

[2] MS. swownyd.

And fro thens furth he neu*er* gruchid' aft*er* to here þat prestis mes, nor for to take his sacramentis of holie kurk of his hande.

Sacerdos indiscretus t*er*ret confitentes. Sup*r*a de apostasia, iij. 4

Sac*er*dos tenens vx*or*em militis *et* de hoc laico confessus, a co*n*fusione lib*er*at*ur*. S*upr*a de confessione, vij.

DCLXXXVIII.

Sac*er*dos curatus infirmis debet e*s*se p*ar*atus *et* pe- 8
tentib*us* om*n*i tempore sac*r*amenta ministrare.

Cesarius tellis of a p*re*ste at was a curatt, þat oñ a tyme satt playand' at þe dice w*ith* a cussyñ of his. And þ*er* come vnto hym̃ a mañ hastelie and tolde hym̃ at his moder was seke and bowñ to 12 dye, & bad hym̃ in payñ of þe p*er*eꝫ þ*at* wolde faꝫ þ*er*oñ þat he sulde com̃ in aꝫ haste vnto hur & shryfe hur & giff hur hur sac*r*ament*is*. And þe p*re*ste ansswerd' agayñ & said' þ*at* he wolde not vnto hys layke war done. And eu*er* þe mañ stude 16 stiꝫ & laburd' hym̃ to ryse. So at þe laste þis p*re*ste said' vnto his cussyñ at he played' w*ith*; "Cussyñ, I compleyñ me, & at þe I take wittnes, at þis felow wiꝫ not lat me alone at my gam*en*, bod trubbles me and lettis me." So þis mañ saw þ*at* his taryng 20 p*r*ofettid' hym̃ nott, & went his ways. And his moder dyed w*ith*outeñ howseꝫ or shrufte. So it happend oñ þe iij day aft*er*, þe cussyñ of þis same preste mett þis yong mañ at þe mod*er* was dead of, and vnthoght hym̃ of þe playnt at þe p*re*ste made of 24 hym̃, & pullid' oute his dagger & stykked' hym̃. And aft*er* þis and many oþ*er* synnys, þis preste happend faꝫ seke & bowñ to dye. So a cussyñ of his, at was his servand', cownceld' hym̃ to be shrevyñ & forthynk hym̃ of his truspas. He wolde nott 28 bod feꝫ into a despayr, & ansswerd' hur & sayd'; "Seis þou yone grete lathe enence vs? Forsuthe þ*er* is not þ*er*in so many strais as þ*er* is fendis gadurd' here aboute me, to take my sawle whe̅n I pas." 32

DCLXXXIX.

Sac*er*dos indigne celebrans *eciam* visibilit*er* sacr*amento* p*r*iuatur.

Cesarius tellis of a preste of Saynt Petur kurk in Colayn̄, how
4 on̄ a day when̄ he had sacred his mes & layd' down̄ þe sac*r*ament on̄ þe altar, when̄ he sulde take it agayn̄ he cuthe not fynd it, nor att̄ þe oþ*er* peple þat helpid' hym̄ to seke itt. Wha*r*-for witty men̄ þat knew hym̄ supposid' þat aungels had taken̄ it from̄ hym̄,
8 & t*r*anslat it into hevyn̄, þat he þat was a lichuros preste sulde not resayfe it vnto hym̄ dampnacion̄; for it was not vnknowen̄ at he had a lemman̄ in þe town̄ & held' hur opynlie.

DCXC.

Sac*er*dos diligent*er* debet adu*er*tere q*uo*d hostia
12 consec*r*anda null*um* h*ab*eat def*ec*t*u*m.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a p*r*este besyd Colayn̄, and when̄ he was att mes & had sayd' þe gospell & layde down̄ þe sac*r*ament vppon̄ þe corprax, sodanlie it was away. And he
16 trowid' at þat had happend' þurgh som̄ fallyng down̄, & he layd' þ*er* a noder; and onone þat was removid' ferrer þan̄ þe toder was. And þan̄ he tuke þe thrid', and onone it was casten̄ of þe altar. And when̄ he saw þat he was ferde for þat hoste behynd' hym̄, and
20 he consecratt a noder. And when̄ mes was done, he tuke þis hoste & broght it vnto Colayn̄, & shewid' it vnto p*ar*fite men̄ & rehersid' vnto þai*m* att̄ þe mater. And þai brak it aforn̄ hym̄ and fand þ*er*in a lowse baken̄. And att̄ þat was þ*er* thankid'
24 almighti God' þat witt̄ algatt*is* at þe sac*r*ament be made of clene thyng.

DCXCI.

Sac*er*dotem indigne celebrantem p*r*iuat deus su*m*pcione sacramenti.

28 Cesarius tellis how þ*er* was a p*r*este in Fraunce, so hym̄ happend' on̄ yole nyght to go fro þe ta town̄ to þe tod*er*, wha*r* he sulde say mes in bathe placis; so he was be his one, & hym̄ happend'

to mete *with* a wommaꝑ be hur ane. And so in þ*at* same howꝛ
hym happyndꝛ to syꝑ *with* hur, and so he moꝛ dredyng þe shame of
maꝑ þaꝑ Goddis vengeans, wheꝑ he had saidꝛ his matyns, he begaꝑ
solemplie þe furste mes. And wheꝑ he had consecratt bothe þe 4
breadꝛ & þe whyne, a white duffe light dowꝑ oꝑ þe aw*ter* at
þe preste saw, and sho suppidꝛ of alꝗ þat was in þe chales *with* hur
neb, & tuke þe sac*r*ament *with* hur and flow away. And þis
preste was ferdꝛ, bod not as hym aght to be, and wyste neu*er* what 8
he sulde do. Neu*er*-þe-les he saidꝛ oute þe wurdis & fulfyllidꝛ
þe sygnes of þe sacrament, and endidꝛ his mes. And þe same
happendꝛ hym at þe secundꝛ mes, and also at þe iij mes þe same day.
So at þe laste he repentidꝛ hym, and *with* a grete contricioꝑ 12
he went unto ane abbott of Ceustos ordur & confessidꝛ hym, whilk
þat, when he saw his contricioꝑ, enionydꝛ hym for to ga to mes.
And wheꝑ *with* grete drede & sorow he had saidꝛ mes, beforꝛ
his su[*m*]pcions[1], þe same duffe come agayꝑ. And þe same iij 16
hostis at sho had had away syngnlelie, ilkone be þ*er* one, sho broght
þai*m* agayꝑ in hur bylꝗ, & laydꝛ þai*m* oꝑ þe corprax. And þe
liquore of iij messis sho put oute of hur throte into þe chales, and
went hur ways. And wheꝑ þe preste saw þis, he was passand 20
fayꝑ and toldꝛ his confessur alꝗ þis be ordur, and besoght hym
at he mot be resayvidꝛ into þe ordur to be one of his brethur.
And he grawntid hym so at he wulde furste go & be iij yere beyondꝛ
se & þ*er* seryff seke folke of þ*er* religioꝑ, and so he didꝛ. And þis 24
done, he come home; and þe abbot reseyvidꝛ hym & made hym
a monke of his couent.

DCXCII.

Sacerdoti curato imputantur defectus subditor*um*.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a preste, a curatt, at gaff 28
hym alꝗ vnto etyng & drynkyng and lichorye. And he was
necligent anent his parishyng, and gaff no hede vnto þ*er* sawlis.
So hym happendꝛ to dye, & wheꝑ he was deadꝛ his p*ar*isshyns
at war deadꝛ vndernethe his cure, ilkone of þai*m* gat a grete stane, 32

[1] Latin, ante sumpc*ion*em.

and accusid' hym̄ vnto hell, and said' vnto hym̄ ; "We wer commytt vnto þe and þou haste forgettyn̄ vs; ffor when̄ we synd', þou nowder reuokid' w*ith* nowder gude wurde nor exsample, and þ*er*for̄ 4 þou ert cauce of owr̄ dampnacion̄." And w*ith* þat þai keste all̄ þe stanys on̄ hym̄, and he fell into þe pitt of hell and neu*er* efter apperyd'.

Sacerdos malus tempestate perit. Inf*r*a de 8 tempestate.

Sacerdotis[1] co*n*cubina punitur. Sup*r*a de luxuria, iij.

DCXCIII.

Sacietas. Saciari no*n* potest cor humanu*m*.

Say*n*t[2] Barnard' sayd' & tellis; "Som tyme," he sayd', "I saw 12 v men̄ whilk I cuthe not say bod' at þai wer fond', for þe furste wald' eate no meate bod g*r*avell of þe se, and þe secund' of þai*m* had a curage to fele all̄ man*er* of yll savyr, and þe thrid' wald stand' be a byrnyng ovyn̄ & evur gape to take in his mouthe þe byrnyng 16 sparkis. And' þe iiij wold' sytt vppon̄ þe pynacle of þe temple, and eu*er* gape agayn̄ þe weddur. And þe v of þai*m* wolde luke behynd' hym̄ & scorn̄ his felas, and yit he was more to be skornyd' þan̄ þai, for w*ith* all̄ his myght he laburd' to sowke his awn̄ flessh 20 & he wolde neu*er* nowder putt his arm̄ nor his hand'[3] vnto his mouthe. And in þai*m* all̄ I cowde fynd' no reson̄, bod' at he be my consayte had suffred' a passand' hu[*n*]ggre, mor̄ þan̄ any of þe toder."

DCXCIV.

24 Sacramentu*m* altaris devote celebranti qu*ando*qu*e* apparet in sp*ec*ie pueri.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a monke of Ceustus ordur, and vppon̄ þe yole day he sayd mes at a p*r*ivay altar̄ w*ith* grete

[1] MS. Sacerdos. [2] MS. Say*n*d'. [3] hand' *written over* mouthe, *erased.*

deuocion̄ and wepyng of teris. And when̄ he had made his consecracion̄, he cuthe not se þe sac*r*ament in kynd' of bread', bod in lyknes of a yong childe þat was passand' fayr. & he keste suche a luff þ*er*-vnto & was so gretele delytid' w*ith* þe fayrnes þ*er*-of, at he 4 halsid' it and kissid' it w*ith* a grete dilectation̄. So at þe laste he was ferd' at þai at stude aboute hym̄ sulde thynke lang, and he layd' it down̄ on̄ þe corprax, & he p*ro*cedid' in þe wurd*is* of þe sac*r*ament aft*er* þe form̄. And it turned' agayn̄ into þe sub- 8 stance of þe sac*r*ament, and þan̄ w*ith* grete ioy he p*er*formyd' & fulfyllid' furth̄ his mes.

DCXCV.

Sacramentu*m* honorauerun*t* apes.

Cesarius tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a wom*m*an̄ þat had many 12 beis, & oft sithes þai dyed' opon̄ hur. So þ*er* was ane þat cownceld' hur at sho sulde gett þe sacrament and' lay in þe hyfe emang*is* þai*m*. So on̄ a day sho went vnto þe kurk̄ and shrafe hur, & fenyd' at sho wolde be howseld', and so sho was. And onone 16 as sho was howseld' of þe p*re*stis hand', whils he turnyd' hym̄ vnto þe altar, sho w*ith*drew þe sac*r*ament oute of hir mouthe & had it hame & laid' it emang hur[1] beis. And onone þai knew þ*er* Maker, & w*ith* þ*er* wark̄ in þe hyfe þai made a little chapell̄ & þ*er*- 20 in þai made ane altare, and abon̄ þis altar̄ þai layde þe sac*r*ament, and afterward' fro thens furth̄ þai encresid' gretelie. So on̄ a tyme þis wom*m*an̄ oppynd' þe hyfe, and fande þe wallis, þe wyndows, þe rufe & þe steple, þe duris & þe altar of þis chapell̄, all̄ made be 24 beis as þai wurke. And sho went and shewid' it vnto þe preste & vnto hyr neghburs, and þe preste sersyd what was þ*er*in, & fand þe sac*r*ament. And he & all̄ his p*ar*isshyn̄ w*ith* greate ioy & mirthe[2] had it vnto þe kurk̄. And þe wom*m*an̄ grawntid' hur syn̄ & was 28 shrevyn̄ agayn̄, and reseyvid' þe same sacrament.

Sacramento p*oss*unt adaptari multa que dicu*n*tur s*upr*a de sac*er*dote, eukaristia, com*m*unione, et cibo sp*irit*uali. 32

[1] MS. his. [2] MS. *repeats*, & ioy.

Sacra scriptura. Infra de sciencia *et* supra de Andrea, i.

Sacrista ecclesiam *et* res ecclesiasticas legitime debet custodire. Infra de silencio, iiij.

Sacriste absentis officium supplet beata virgo deuote. Supra de beata Maria, vij.

Salutacio Marie multipliciter valet. Supra de ave Maria, annunciacione dominica, et Maria, ac alijs locis diuersis.

Sancti aliquando accusant malos. Supra de episcopo, ij, *et* de archidiacono, *et* de elemosina, xv.

Sanctis non est obloquendum. Supra de blasfemia, iij.

Sanctis eciam bruta reuerenciam exhibent. Supra de obediencia.

Sancti se vindicare nolunt. Infra de vindicta, iij[1].

DCXCVI.

Sancta vasa *et* vestes semper munde debent tractari.

We rede in 'Legend' Lombardica,' how Julianus Apostata on a tyme, at Antioche, gadurd samen halud vesseli & halud clothis, and keste þaim samen & sett hym down vppon þaim and dispisid' þaim with grete reprofe. And onone in þase placis he was so strekyn als fer as þai tuchid hym, þat als lang as he liffid' after, wormes & mawkis bred in his flessh & eate it away. And of þat passion, ewhils he liffid', he mot neuer be delyverd'. So afterward' þer was ane þat hight Julianus also, þat was his stewerd', and be commandment of þe emperour he tuke þies halod vesseli & pyssid' in þaim & sayd'; "Lo! þies vesseli in þe whilk þe Son of Marie was sacrificed', now I pis in þaim[2]." And with þat sodanlie his mouthe was turnyd' into his ars, & efter euer whils

[1] MS. iiij. [2] MS. þeraim.

he liffid, all þe filthe and þe degestion of his bodie come out at his mouthe, & noght at his nache.

Sanitas. Sanitate*m* recupe*r*ant aliqui miraculose. S*upr*a Dom*ini*ci, iij, *et* infr*a* de voto, ij. 4

Sapiens tempore op[*p*]ortuno de n*eccessar*ijs sibi p*r*ovidet. Su*pr*a de p*r*ovidencia.

Sapientis est loco *et* tempore timere. Infr*a* de timore, i. 8

Sapiencie possu*n*t adaptari multa que dicuntur su*pr*a de cautela, de consilio, *et* de pl*u*rib*us* alijs in diu*er*sis locis, *et* infra de studio.

DCXCVII.

Satisfaccio. Satisfacit viuus p*ro* mortuo. 12

We rede in 'Legenda Lomb*ardica*,' how som tyme þ*er* was a wom*man* þat was a grete synner, to so mekull at sho had done homage vnto þe devull. And when tyme drew nere at sho sulde dye, hur son cownceld hur to be shrevyn. And sho ansswerd hym 16 & sayd þ*at* shrufte mot not p*r*ofett hur; not-w*ith*-stondyng he laburd hur so att sho g*r*antid, & bad hym feche þe preste. Bod or þe p*r*este come, þ*er* apperid vnto hur many fendis, þurgh vgsomnes & drede of þe whilke sho dyed. And when hur son come agayn 20 & fande sho was dead, he made mekull sorow, for he knew hur syn eu*er*e dele. And he went & shrafe hym of þat syn at sho had done, & did þ*er*-for vij wynter penance. And þat done, his moder apperid vnto hym & thankid hym, & tolde hym how þat þurgh his 24 penance-doyng sho was delyverd out of payn.

Satisfaciend*um* est leso. Sup*ra* de agro, ij.

Satisfacit *eciam* vnus p*ro* alio. S*upr*a de obligacione.

Scandalu*m* est vitandu*m*. Sup*r*a de abscondere. 28

DCXCVIII.

Sciencia sacre scripture opere debet impleri.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how whem̃ þe abbott Pambo was vnletterd', he went vnto a man̄ þat was letterd' and prayed' hym̃ to
4 lern̄ hym̃ a salme. And whem̃ he had lernyd hym̃ þe furste vers of þis salme, 'Dixi custodiam vias meas,' he wolde not lern̄ þe secund vers nor no mor̄ þerof, bod sayd; 'Satis est,' it was enogh. "For," he said', "and I may fulfyll̄ þis, it sufficies me." So after-
8 warde he was axkid' of his maister whi he come not at hym̃ ans in sex monethis, and he ansswerd' agayn̄ & said'; "I hafe not yit fulfyllid þat wurde in dede." So long after he was axkid' if he had fulfillid' it, and he ansswerd' agayn̄ & sayd'; "I hafe liffid' þis
12 xliiij yeris, and yit vnnethis I can̄ fulfyll̄ itt."

DCXCIX.

Sciencia eciam aliquando procuracione demonis[1] acquiritur.

Cesarius tellis how som̃ tyme þer was a scoler of Paryssh̄, & he
16 had a dull̄ witt and a forgettyll̄ mynde, so þat he cuthe nothyng nowder lern̄ nor holde. And evur-ilk man̄ skornyd' hym̃ & callid' hym̃ idiott, and her̄for̄ he was passynglie confusid', so þat þe devull̄ apperid' vnto hym̃ and axkid' hym̃ if he wulde do hym̃ homage,
20 and he sulde hight hym̃ all̄ maner of connyng. And þis scolar wolde not, bod forsuke hym̃. And þan̄ þe devull̄ put a stane in his hand' & sayde vnto hym̃; "Als lang as þou holdis þis stane in þi hand', þou sall̄ know all̄ maner of thyng." And with þat he
24 rase & went into þe scule. And onone he put oute questions, & concludid all̄ þat evur was in þe scule. And evur-ilk man̄ had mervell̄ how þis idiott shulde hafe suche connyng, and he wolde tell̄ þe cauce vnto no man̄. So not lang after, hym̃ happend
28 fall̄ seke, and of all̄ þis he shrafe hym̃, & he keste away þe stane and þis dessayvable connyng to-gedur. And whem̃ he was dead'

[1] So Latin MSS. The English MS. *has*, mentis.

and prestis and clerkis sang salmys aboute hym̄, devuls tuke his saule, an[*d on*] þe to syde of a vayle all̄ of burntstone þai playd̄ þerwith as wha played at þe fandyng of þe hand-ball̄ our þis dale, and on̄ þe toder syde of þe valley oder fendis clekid̄ 4 it with þer sharpe naylis; & þis passid̄ all̄ maner of oþer paynys. Neuer-þe-les at þe laste, our Lorde had bene mercyfull̄ of[1] hym̄ becauce he was deseyvid̄, and his saule was put vnto þe bodie. & sodanlie he rase, & all̄ þat was aboute hym̄ fled. And he come 8 done of þe bere and went & made hym̄ a monk in Ceustus ordur, and þer he turment hym̄ selfe with harde penance als lang as he liffid̄.

DCC.

Sciencia nigromancie[2] est mors anime. 12

Cesarius tellis of ij yong men̄ þat was at Tholence, & þer þai studid̄ in nygramancye. So þe tane of þaim happend̄ to fall̄ seke, bown̄ to dye, and þe toder prayed̄ hym̄ þat with-in xx dayes after his dissese he wold̄ apere vnto hym̄, & latt hym̄ witt how it stude 16 with hym̄. And he grawntid̄, & he mot be suffred þerto, with gude will̄, and þan̄ he dyed̄. And with-in þe tearm̄ he apperid̄ vnto his felow, and he axkid̄ hym̄ of his estate. And he answerd̄ hym̄ agayn̄ & sayd̄; "Wo is me, for I am̄ [*dampnyd*][3] for þe 20 connyng of dialetykk̄ þat I lernyd̄. And þerfor̄," he said̄, "I councell̄ þe att þou lefe itt." And he agreid̄ & did̄ aftur his cowncell̄, and lefte hitt & made hym̄ a monk in Ceustus ordur, & þer he liffid̄ all̄ his lyffe. 24

DCCI.

Sciencia nigromantica penas inferni videre facit.

Cesarius tellis of one Lodowicus at was þe son̄ of Lowis, Lantgrauius Thuringie[4], and he covett greteli to know how it stude with þe saule of his fadur. And he promytt a grete reward̄ vnto 28

[1] *After* of, our, *erased.*
[2] MS. nigramancie.
[3] Latin, 'Ve mihi, dampnatus sum.'
[4] MS. latograuii Thiringie.

hym̄ þat cuthe tell̄ hym̄ any thyng how it stude w*ith* his fadur at was decesid̄, & tell̄ hym̄ gude tythand*is* of hym̄. So þ*er* was a knyght at hard̄ tell̄ here-off, and he had a brud*er* þat was a 4 nygromansyer, and he tolde hym̄ here-of and bad hym̄ do his labur herein. So he went vnto his crafte & callid̄ vp a devull̄, and garte hym̄ bere hym̄ vnto hell̄. & þ*er* he saw many vgsom̄ turment and many dyvers kyndes of paynys. And þ*er* he saw 8 a fend̄ sytt apon̄ þe cou*er*yng of þe pitt, and when̄ þe cou*er*yng was takyn̄ of þe pytt, onone a trumpe all̄ of fyre come oute of þe pytt, and made such a noyce at þe clerk̄ went at all̄ þis werld̄ had bene at an end̄[1]. And þan̄ he saw ascende oute of þe pytt 12 flawmes of fyre all̄ like burnston̄. And emang þai*m* he saw com̄ vp̄ þis Lowis Latog*r*auius, & he put furth̄ his hand̄ vnto þe clerk & sayd̄; "I am̄ her, þis wriched̄ Lowys, som̄ tyme lorde of þe cete. And now þou seis wele myne astate. Bod & my childer wolde 16 restore agayn̄ suche possessions, whilk when̄ I liffid̄ I tuke fro suche kurkis, þai myght do me grete remedie, and þat þou sall̄ tell̄ þai*m* be suche takens." And þis done, he went into þe pitt agayn̄. And þe clerk was broght agayn̄ whik, neu*er*-þe-les he was pale & 20 passand̄ seke, and he teld̄ þe fadurs saying*is* & þe tokyns vn-to his childer. And þai tuke it to no fors, nor wolde nott restore þe possessions agayn̄. & so it is to suppose þ*er* fadur saule abydis þurgh̄ þ*er* necligens in p*er*petuall̄ dampnacion̄.

24 Sec*u*li ph*ilosoph*i. Infra de silencio.

Secretu*m* debet celari. Sup*r*a de celac*io*ne.

Senex assuetus malis vix illa dim*i*ttit. Sup*r*a de Andrea.

DCCII.

28 Sepulture no*n* debent indifferent*er* in eccl*e*sia fieri.

Saynt Gregur tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a bisshop̄ þat grawntid̄ a place of beriall̄ in þe kurk̄ vnto a riche man̄ þat hight Valerius Pat*r*icius, þat was a synn*er* of his bodie. And vppon̄ 32 þe same nyght Saynt Faustyn̄, in whase kurk̄ þis was done,

[1] MS. a nend̄.

apperid' vnto þe keper of þe[1] kurk & said' vnto hym̄; "Go & say vnto þe bisshop̄ þat he caste oute yone stynkand' flessh̄ oute of my kurk̄, or els he sall̄ dye *with*-in xxx^ti^ dayes." And he had grete drede *þer*off for to do itt, & wolde not do it. Vppon̄ þe xxx^ti^ day 4 he went to bed' in wharte & heall̄, & on̄ þe morn̄ he was fon̄ dead' in his bed sodanlie. Also Valentin*us* þat wont in Melayn̄, when̄ he was berid' in þe kurk of Saynt Sixtus, aboute mydnyght in þe same kurk was hard' voyces and cryes, as *þer* had bene men̄[2] at 8 had bene drawn̄ oute *þer* agayn̄ *þer* wyll̄; vnto þe whilk voycis þe kepers of þe kurk ran̄, and saw ij vglie[3] þat band' þis Valentyne fete, and *with* a grete noyce þai drew hym̄ oute. And on̄ þe morn̄ þai soght for hym̄ & þai fand' his bodie *with*-oute þe kurk̄, casten̄ 12 in a fowle dyke, and his fete bathe bon̄ sam*en* as þai saw hym̄ drawen̄ oute of his grafe.

Sepeliu*n*tur aliqui a Chr*isto*. Sup*ra* de Martha *et* Martino. 16

Sepultura in eccl*esia*m̄ no*n* impedit q*u*in ib*ide*m sepulti puni*a*ntur. Supra de locutione[4], iij.

Sepeliri debet in sterquilinio religiosus p*ropri*etarius. Su*pra* de p*ro*prietario, ij. 20

DCCIII.

Sepultura in eccl*esia*m qu*ando*q*ue* paru*m* p*ro*dest.

Saynt Gregur tellis how som̄ tyme *þer* was ane yll̄ man̄ berid' in Saynt Laurence kurk at Rome. And *þer* was hard' voyces com-*m*and'oute of his grafe, sayand'; "Ardeo! ardeo! I burn̄! I burn̄!" 24 And his wyfe, when̄ sho hard' tell̄ of þis, garte oppyn̄ his grafe & lukid' what was *þer*in; & þai fand' þe clothis at he was wappid' in, bod his body was clene away.

[1] *After* þe, keper, *erased.*
[2] MS. a men̄.
[3] Latin, duos de*terr*imos *specie*.
[4] *Reference from* Latin MSS.

DCCIV.

Sepeliri non debent vsurarij in claust*r*is religiosor*um*.

We rede of ane archbysshop[1] þat hight Bysmytinus, at was
4 a maist*er* of dyvynitie, and he tellis how on a tyme when þ*er* was ane vsurar berid' in þe cloystur of ane abbay, he went oute of his grafe on þe nyght & cryed & mayd' grete noyce, & threw of þe thakk of þ*er* dortur, & fure fule w*ith* þe monk*is* & flayed' þa*im*
8 & did' mekull skathe. & on þe morn his bodie was fon w*ith*-oute þe cetie, and it was broght agayn & putt into þe grafe. Neu*er*-þeles he did' oft sithis as he did befor. So at þe laste, a holie man coniurid' hym, & bad hym tell hym why[2] þat he wulde not suffre
12 hym nor þe monk*is* to hafe no reste. And he ansswerd' agayn & sayd'; "It is of me in despayr, ffor as w*ith* myne vsuris I grevud' God bothe day & nyght, right so I may hafe no reste nowder day nor nyght. Bod ye may be in gude reste and ye wold' bere my
16 bodie oute of your closter." And so þai did', and þai war nevur aft*er* grevid' nor hard' mar of hym.

DCCV.

Sepeliri non debet vsurarius nisi sub patibulo.

Iacobus de Vet*r*iaco tellis how som tyme þ*er* was ane vsurar þat
20 wolde neu*er* restore his vsurie agayn, þuff all he war oft movid' þ*er*to. So hym happend' to fall seke & bown to dye, and callid' þe preste & askid' his sacramentis; and þe preste said' he wulde gyff hym no sac*r*ament bod if he restorid' agayn his vsurie, and he
24 wulde nott. So þe p*r*este went away from hym and his sekenes incresid' on hym, and he was bown to dy. & þe p*r*este come, and þai at warr aboute prayed' hym to commend his sawle vnto almyghtie God, and he a[*n*]sswe[*r*]d agayn & sayd', evyn when he was in

[1] Arund. MS. archi*ep*i*scopus* Bisuntinus.

[2] why, *omitted and added above the line.*

passyng; "I com*m*end his saule vnto all̃ þe devuls in hell̃." And whe̅n he was dead̃, his frendis p*r*ayed̃ þe preste at he mot be berid̃ in so̅m noke or so̅m entre of þe kurk̃-garth̃, becauce of þ*er* honestie; and þe preste denyed̃ þai*m* & wolde nott. And þis preste had ane ass þat did nothyng on dayes bod caryd̃bukis & vestement*is* fro þe prestis howse into the kurk, and fro thens home agayn̅. And sho cuthe go no noder way bod vnto þe kurk & fro þe kurk̃. So þis mans frendis p*r*ayed̃ þe preste at his bodie mot be layd̃ vppo̅n þe ass, and to what place so̅m-evur at þe ass bare hym̅, at þ*er* he sulde be berid; and þe preste grawntid̃. & þai made a full̃ bargan̅, trowyng at þe ass wold̃ owder bere hym̅ vnto þe kurk̃ or els vnto þe prestis chawm*er*, becauce sho cuthe none oder way. And whe̅n his bodye was layd̃ vppo̅n þis ass, sho nowder declynyd vnto þe right hande nor þe lefte hand, bod bare hym̅ evyn̅ st[*r*]eght vnto þe galows, & evyn̅ vndernethe þe galows sho shuke hym̅ dow̅n. And þ*er* he was berid̃ in sepultura p*atru*m suor*um*.

Sequela. Sequi plures no*n* semp*er* expedit. Sup*r*a de societate, iij.

Sermo. Sermone*m* audire impedit demon. Su*pr*a de auditu.

Sermoni possu*n*t adaptari multa que dicuntur su*pr*a de doctore, locucione, predicatore, et infra de v*er*bo.

DCCVI.

Serpens. Serpenti comp*ar*atur nequicia aliquor*um*.

Petrus Alphons*is*[1] on̅ a tyme as he went be a wud-syde tellis how þat he fand̃ a *ser*pent slayn̅ w*ith* hurdmen̅, & bo̅n vnto a stokk; and he lowsid̃ hur becauce sho was som-what on lyfe, & layd̃ hur þ*er* sho mot fele warmenes of þe so̅n. And so whe̅n sho was a lityll̃ warmyd̃, sho crope aboute hym̅, and at þe laste sho tanged̃ hym̅ hugelie. And þan̅ he said̃ vnto hur; "What dois

[1] MS. Petrus Alphens*is*.

þou? þou dose me ill for gude, and whi duse þou so?" And
þe serpent ansswerd hym agayn & said; "I do not bod my kynd."
And with þat sho clappid hur faste aboute his legg. And he wold
4 hafe had hur of & sho wold nott. And so, be þer bother assent,
þai callid vnto þaim a fox to gyff a iugemend wheder sho sulde
lowse of his legg or nay. And þey told hym all þe matir how
it happend. Than þe fox sayd; "In þis cauce I can gyff no dome
8 be herynge, bod if I se at myne ee how it was with you bothe
at your furste metyng." So þis serpend lowsid, & onone sho was
bon vnto þe stokk agayn as he fand hur. And þan þe fox gaff his
iugement & sayd; "O þou serpent! & þou may now esskape,
12 go þi wayes! And þou man!" he sayd, "I cownceil þe not labur
no mor to lowse hur."

DCCVII.

Seruicium. Seruire Deo est vtile.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how som tyme þer was
16 a kyng þat had a baillay, & he servid hym alway trewlie. So on
a tyme hym happend fall seke, and þe kyng come & visit hym
& offerd hym þat what þing at he wold aske, he sulde hafe it.
And he ansswerd agayn & sayd; "I wulde beseke you at ye wulde
20 delyver me of þis sekenes, for I am gretlie turment þer-with."
And þe kyng ansswerd hym agayn & sayd þat he wold do it with
gude will and he myght, bod he sayd þat he myght nott. Than þe
seke man ansswerd agayn & sayd; "Sen ye may not delyver me
24 of my sekenes, here I promytt to Hym þat may delyver me, þat &
He will delyver me þerof, ffrom hens furth I shall seryff Hym
alone, & nevur no man." And onone he coverd & tuke hym to þe
serves of almyghti God, & wold nevur seruff man after.

28 Seruilis timor inicium est boni. Infra de timore *et* voto.

Seueritas. Seuerus iudex. Supra de iudice, iij.

DCCVIII.

Signum. Signis evidentibus aliquando impedit Deus malos vt non compleant quod ceperunt.

We rede how Iulianus Apostata in dispite of cristen men garte
þe Iewis repayre and belde agayn ane olde temple, & gaff þaim 4
grete gudis to þe bigyng þer-of. And when þai had bygyd vp
a grete dele þeroff with lyme and stone, sodanly þer come a grete
wynd & blew all down, and efter þat þer come ane erde-quake
& shuke down þe reuersyon; & þan þer come a fyre evyn oute of 8
þe grond, & not alonelie burnyd itt, bod also all þaim þat come
nere it. And þan, with-in a day or ij after, þer apperid in þe ayre
a syngne of þe cros. And sodanlie all þe Iewis clothis wer fyllid
with blak crossis. 12

Signa plura et diuersorum signorum narraciones inuenies in libello de mirabilibus rebus et eventibus, quem deo auxiliante intendo compilare.

Signum crucis. Supra de cruce. 16

DCCIX.

Silencium tenere est assu[esc]endum.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how abbot Agothen bare in his
mouthe iij yere a stone vn[to] he was lernyd to be styll and sylent.
Also þer was a noder bruder þat when he entred into religion 20
sayd vnto hym selfe; "Thow & ane ass be bothe as one; ffor
as ane as is betin & wyll not speke, and suffers wrang and answers
not, right so sall þou bee; ffor & þou war putt fro þe burde, þou
sulde not answer." 24

DCCX.

Silencium aliquando aliquis imponit sibi in penam.

We rede in þe 'Life of Secundus Philosophus,' how þat on
a tyme when he was a child and went vnto þe skule, and hard tell
þat evur-ilk womman was incontynent, when he was perfite in 28

philosophye he went home in-to his awn contre like as he had bene a pylgrem, w*ith* a skrypp & a staff. And his hare of his head & his berd war growen long. So he was hostid in his moder
4 hows, and nowd*er* sho nor none of þe howshold kend hym. And he thoght he wolde prufe if it wer trew þat was sayd of wom*me*n, and he hight one of þe maydens x nobles to make hym to lye be his moder. And sho grawntyd vnto hym & his moder bothe. So
8 at evyn he was broght in, and þai went to bed sam*en*. And sho trowid he sulde [hafe][1] had at do w*ith* hur, and when þai war in bed he halsid hur in his armys as a chylde sulde do þe moder, & lay stytt & his breste vnto hurs att þe nyght & slepid. And
12 when it was morn he rase, and his moder sayd vnto hym; "Wharto haste þ*o*u þus attempid me?" And he ansswerd agayn & sayde; "Nay, moder! It is not wurthi to me to fyle þ*a*t vessett at I come oute off, ffor I am Secundus, þi son." And when sho
16 hard þis, sho was so confusid at sho mot not suffre it, bod fett in a deade swownyng & spak neu*er* wurd after. So þis Se*cun*dus, when he saw sho was dead, he vnderstude þ*a*t his wurd*is* was cauce þ*er*off, and he kepid sylens & wolde not speke. So on
20 a tyme aft*er*-ward, hym happend sodanlie to mete þe emp*er*our and he hailsid hym, & he wold not speke agayn. So þe emp*er*our com*m*awndid becauce he wold not speke, at his hede sulde be smyten of, and delyu*er*d hym vnto a man-wheller, and com*m*andid
24 hym to labur hym be þe way to luke if he cuthe gar hym speke. And if he spak, he bad hym smyte of his head, & if he wolde not speke, he bad hym latt hym goo. And þis man-wheller said vnto hym as he went; "O, þ*o*u Se*cun*dus! Whi witt þ*o*u dye? Speke,
28 and þ*o*u mon liff." So he sett noght be his lyfe, bod bade vppon his dead and layd hym down & putt furth his nekk, redie to be hedid. And þis done, þe manwheller broght hym agayn vnto þe emp*er*our, and tolde hym how þat, vnto dye þ*er*for, he wold
32 nevur speke wurd.

Silencium qu*ando*qu*e* venditur. Sup*r*a de aduocatis.

[1] MS. he.

DCCXI.

Silencium tenere debent religiosi.

Saynt Ieromn tellis & says; "I saw Saynt Theon sparrid' in a cell, solitarie, as it was sayd', xxx^ti yere, and evur he kepid' sylens." And of hym writis Socrates & says; "Theonas, þe fadur of iij ml monkys, at was moste connyng in lettres of grew & latyn, xxx^ti yeris spak nevur wurde, savyng in his prayers."

DCCXII.

Silencium strictissimum tenere debent religiosi.

We rede of Zenocrates þe philosophur, how on a tyme as he satt talkand' with oder folk, sodanlie he held' his tong & wold' not ansswer þaim. And when þai axkid' hym whi he wolde not speke[1], he ansswerd' agayn & sayd'; "Som tyme me hase forthoght þat I spak, bod neuer þat I held' my tong."

Also we rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how þat one alde monk kepid' a passand' strayte sylence. And on a tyme when þer come vnto hym a man of grete auctoritie, þe brethir prayed' hym at he sulde putt vnto hym som gude thyng for edificacion of his sawle. [*& he answerd again & said*][2], "And' he be not amendid' be my silence, he may not be amendid' be my wurd'."

Also Guillelmus tellis how som tyme þer was ane erle in Normondie þat was passand' deuote vnto almiȝtty God'. And he vsid' oft sithis to vissit a kurk of monkis. So on a tyme he come tymelie on a nyght in a meke habett, and I can not say be whatt crafte, bod he gatt into þe kurk. And þe sacristan, trowyng at he had bene a thefe, bett hym & putt hym oute of þe kurk. And in þe mornyng, þe erle come into þe chapitur howse emang þe monkis, & commendid' þis sacristan becauce he was so diligent in his offes, & at he sparid' hym not when he come at inordinatt tyme. And fro thens furth þis erle was so diligent in his offes & his prayers, at þer myght none grevans lett his silens.

[1] MS. spele. [2] *The Latin version has the usual preface*: qui ait.

DCCXIII.

Siluestri confessoris.

We rede in his Legent how Constantyne þe emp*er*our was made lepre, and þurgh cownceil of a bisshop[1] þ*er* was iij Mi childer
4 broght vnto Rome to be slayn, at he mot be bathed in þ*er* warm blude & so be made hale. And when he saw þe moders of þies childer, shewand hym þ*er* brestis & pulland of þ*er* hare, & wepand befor hym, he made sorow & sayd; "How sulde I vse þis wykkid
8 bath? It is bettur to me to dye for þe heale of þies innocent*is*, þan for to requovir my life for þ*er* deade." And w*ith* þat he com*m*andid þe childer agayn to be delyverd vnto þ*er* moders, and giff þai*m* grete giftis also. And vppon þat same nyght, Saynt Petur
12 apperid vnto hym and Saynt Paule, & sayd vnto hym; "Becauce þ*o*u vggid to sla so mych innocent blude, our Lord Ie*s*u Cryste sent vs to giff þe cownceil how þ*o*u sal be helid. Thow sall call Siluester þe bisshop[2] vnto the, & here hym, and þ*o*u sall be curid."
16 And he garte call hym, & tolde hym all hys vision. And so Siluester told hym at þase godd*is* at he wurshuppid was no godd*is*, bod þe s*er*vand*is* of goddis, as þe son & þe mone, *et cetera*. And he shewid hym þ*er* ymagis, at he mott verelie know what þai wer.
20 And þus he was enformyd in þe fayth and cristend. And when he come oute of þe watir of baptym, he was clene of his lepre. And a grete shynyng was our hym, to so mekull as he said he saw almighti God; & þan he gaff mekull p*r*ivalege vnto þe kurk.

DCCXIV.

24 ## Simia. Simie p*ecca*tor assimilatur.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris,' how þe p*ro*purtie of þe ape is to hafe ij whelpis; & when þe hunter com*m*ys & pursewis hur, sho takis þat at sho luffis bettur in hur armys, & þe toder lepis vp
28 on hur bakk. And when þe hunter sewis hur sore, sho levis þ*at* at is in hur armys & lattis it fall, & þe toder clevis still by hur.

[1] Latin, de consilio pontificis. [2] Latin, episcopus.

DCCXV.

Simon Magus.

Saynt Leo þe pope tellis how oñ a tyme as Symoñ stude befor̃ Nero, his shap̃ turnyd sodanlie, & now he semyd̃ one olde mañ & now a yong mañ. And herefor Nero trowid̃ þat he had bene 4 þe soñ of God̃. So oñ a tyme þis Symoñ sayd̃ vnto Nero; "Becauce at þou shall̃ verelie know at I am̃ Goddis son, command̃ my head̃ to be smytyñ of, & oñ þe iij day I sall̃ rice fro deade vnto life." And so it was. & whe̅n̄ þe turmetur trowid̃ þat he had 8 smytyñ of his head̃, he strake of the head of a weddur, & hid̃ it & held̃ hym̃ away iij dayes at he was not sene. And þe weddur blude lay styll̃ in a cake. And oñ þe iij day he present hym̃ vnto Nero, & bad hym̃ gar gedur vp his blude, for he þat was hedid̃ was 12 ressyñ fro dead̃ vnto lyfe agayñ as he made his promys. And whe̅n̄ Nero saw hym̃ he had grete mervayle, and trowid̃ at he had bene þe verray soñ of God̃. So afterward̃ oñ a tyme whe̅n̄ he was with Nero in a chawmer, a fend̃ in his lyknes spakk with-oute vnto 16 þe peple. Bod whe̅n̄ Saynt Petur come, he vndid̃ all̃ his crafte; and whe̅n̄ he was fleand̃ in þe ayr, þurgh̃ his prayer he made hym̃ to fall̃, & brak evure bone[1] of hym̃.

DCCXVI.

Simonia. Simoniace nullus debet elegi. 20

Cesarius tellis how oñ a tyme whe̅n̄ þai sulde chese a new abbott at þe abbay of Saynt Denys in Fraunce, þe priour of þe same monasterie come vnto þe kyng of France, & gaff hym̃ l libras, & prayed hym̃ to vuchesafe favur his partie. And þe kyng wold̃ 24 beheste hym̃ no thyng, bod tuke þe money & made hym̃ in a hope, & betuke þis money vnto his chamberlayñ. So þe selerer of þe place wyste not of þis, nor þe thresurar nowder, and ather of þaim

[1] MS. evur ebone.

come vnto þe kyng & broght hym̄ a grete som̄ of gold' & prayed' hym̄ favur þaim. & he tuke þe mony evure dele[1]. And when̄ þe day come at þe abbott sulde be chosyn̄ on̄, and þe kyng satt in þe chapytur-hows, and þies iij abade of þe kynges reward', þe kyng was war of a gude innocent monke, syttand' in þe hym̄ of þe chapitre. And he callid' hym̄ vnto hym̄ and made hym̄ abbott. And he excusid' hym̄ faste & wolde nott hafe bene, and alegid' many thyngis. And emang oþer þingis he alegid' at þe abbay was gretelie endettid', & he was bod a pure man̄. And with þat þe kyng smylid', and ansswerd' hym̄ & sayd'; "I sall̄ giff þe onone M ₤ pond', and if þou myster I sall̄ len̄ þe als muche, and helpe þe & forther þe in þat I can̄. And þerfor̄ take it on hand' boldlie." And so he did', and þe kyng gaff hym̄ þis gude at þai had broght hym̄. And þus þies symonyers war confusid', & belife þe abbay was wele rewlid' and clere oute of dett.

DCCXVII.

Simonia committitur sine pecunia.

Cesarius tellis how on̄ a tyme a holie ancres sayd' vnto ane abbott of Ceustus ordur, when̄ he spirrid' hur whedur it was expedient vnto hym̄ to be abbott or nay, and sho said nay, it was not expedient unto hym̄ to abyde abbott, ffor he entrid' þerinto be symonye. And he ansswerd hur agayn̄ & sayd'; "What says þou? Says þou at I have done symonye?" And sho ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & sayd'; "When̄ þe day of your eleccion̄ come, þou, desyrand' þe abbotshup̄, went not symeplie as þou was wunte to do, bod þou said' vnto þe symeple monkis on̄ þis maner of wyse; 'It is not our̄ wurshup̄ to chese our abbott with-oute our abbay,' becauce þou knew þer was none in þe abbay abyll̄ to be abbot bod þou. And þus þou begylid' þaim & was made abbott." And when̄ he hard' þis, he grawntid' it & cuthe nott agayn̄-say it. & þan̄ he gaff vp̄ his abbotshup̄ & become a closter monke.

[1] MS. evur edele.

DCCXVIII.

Simplicitas aliquando prodest.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a noble castellan̄, and he vsid' oft sithes to take catell & shepe of a c*er*tayn̄ abbay of Ceustus ordur þ*at* was nere-hand' hym̄. And when̄ þe abbott 4 & dyvers of þe monk*is* p*r*ayed' hym̄ to lefe, he wolde nott. So on̄ a day he drafe away a grete drafe of þ*er* catell, and þe abbott sent vnto hym̄ a monke þat was bod' a symple man̄, and com-*m*aundid' hym̄ þat what at evur he mot gett agayn̄ of þis catell, 8 he sulde w*it*h-owten̄ delay resayfe it. So aboute mete-tyme, þis monke come vnto þe castell, and did' his message. & þe knyght ansswerd' hym̄ & sayd'; "Sur, ye sall furste dyne, & þan̄ I sall gyff you ane ansswer." And as þe monke sat at meate emang oþ*er* 12 men̄, he was servid' w*it*h flessh as oþ*er* was, and þat largelie. So he vmthoght hym̄ of þe catell of þ*er* abbay, and he ete of þis flessh a grete repaste; and þe knyght & his wyfe behelde hym̄ g*r*athelie. And when̄ þai had dynyd', þis knyght callid' þe monke osyde, 16 & axkid' hym̄ whi he ete flessh when̄ it was rewle of his ordur þat monk*is* sulde [*not*] ete flessh? And þe monke full mekelie ansswerd hym̄ agayn̄ & said'; "Sur, myne obedyence cawsid' me to eat flessh, ffor myne abbot com*m*aundid' me þat of our catell 20 at was tane away fro vs, I sulde resayfe agayn̄ what at I mot gett. And I knew wele at þe flessh at was sett befor̄ me was of our catell, and I trow þat I mon̄ nevur requover mare. And þ*er*for̄ in etyng, I resayvid' als mekull as I myght." And when̄ þe knyght 24 hard' þis, he was somwhat co*m*puncte w*it*h þe monk*is* meke ansswer, and he callid' his men̄ & com*m*aundid' at þe monke sulde be restorid' of als many catell agayn̄ as evur he had tane fro þai*m*. And also he beheste at fro thens furth he sulde not noy þai*m*, bott rather 28 restore þai*m*. And þe catell was delyverd' vnto þe monk, and he went home w*it*h þaim̄ & w*it*h his mesage to-gedur, and tellid' þe abbott & þe covent all how he had done. And þai had grete m*er*vell here-off, & thankid' God & was full fayn̄. 32

DCCXIX.

Simplex aliquando deridetur.

Cesarius tellis how þat som tyme in Colan̄ þ*er* was a chanon̄ at was so symple & so vnconnyng þat he cuthe nott tell̄ no man*er* of nowm*er*, nor tell̄ whilk was od̄ whilk was evyn̄[1], bod at he wald̄ all̄ way cownt ij thynges to-gedur. So on̄ a tyme hym̄ happend̄ be made chanon̄ of þe kechyng, and he had þ*er* many bakon-flikk*is* in þe balkis. So on̄ a tyme hym̄ happend̄ to tell̄ þai*m*, and he cuthe no noderways tell̄, & he cuthe say none oder bod þus; "Lo, þ*er* a baken̄-flykk̄ & his felagh̄, and þ*er* a noder bakon̄-flikk & his felow[2]." And so of all̄ þe toder. So on̄ a tyme one of hys meneya w*ith*-drew one of þies bakon̄-flykkis. So on̄ [*a*] tyme aft*er*ward̄, þis chanon̄ come into þe kechyn̄ agayn̄, and tellid̄ þies bakon̄-flykkis & fand̄ at þai war od, & ane wantid̄. And he sayd vnto his menya þ*er*-of, and þai p*r*ayed hym̄ be in pease & go vnto his chawm*er* and þai sulde fynd̄ it wele agayn̄ or þ*at* he come; and so he did̄. And whils he was away, his meneya w*ith*drew a noder bakon̄-flykk̄, and so þ*er* was evyn̄ behynd̄ as þ*er* was befor̄. And þan̄ þai callid̄ þ*er* maist*er* & bad hym̄ go luke if he had all̄ his bakon̄-flikkis, and he come & teld̄ þai*m* agayn̄ as he was wunte to doo, & fand þai wer evyn̄. And so he trowed̄ at he had gettenn̄ his flykk*is* agayn̄, & in a grete myrthe he sayde vnto his meneya; "O, ye felows! I mot hafe haldyn̄ my tong & loste my bakyn̄-flyk̄." And when̄ his s*er*vandis wolde eatt any gude meate, þai wolde threpe vppon̄ hym̄ at he was seke; and he wulde aske þai*m* whareby þai wyste, & þai wold̄ say, "Yis, Sur, for your haris er passand̄ bolnyd̄." & þan̄ he wold̄ trow he was seke, & lay hym̄ down̄ on̄ his bedd̄. And þan̄ þai wold̄ ordand̄ gude metis and gyff hym̄ owder little or noght þ*er*off, & eate vp̄ þe tod*er* þ*er* selfe.

Simplicitatem deus remun*er*at. Sup*r*a de contricione.

[1] Harl. MS. vt nichil num*er*are sciret nisi in qua*ntum* res essent pares.
[2] MS. flelow.

Simplicitas aliqu*ando* ad virtutem pertinet. S*upra* de obediencia, xj.

Simulacio. Simulare stultu*m* tempore *et* loco aliqu*ando* expedit. S*upra* de fatuitate. 4

Singularitas in obseruancijs est aliqu*ando* occasio vane gl*or*ie. Sup*ra* de abstinencia, ij[a].

DCCXX.

Sitire non h*ab*ent aliqui ex co*m*plexione.

Solinus tellis how þ*er* er som̄ þat er so grete of bonys þat 8 þai neu*er* nowder er thrusti nor swetis; and he sais he can̄ consayve þat be many resons.

Sobrietas. Sobrius debet esse iudex. Sup*ra* de abstinencia, vij. 12

DCCXXI.

Societas malor*um* fugienda est.

Petrus Alph*ons*us[1] tellis how on̄ a tyme ij clerk*is* went sam*en* befor̄ a place þ*er* þar̄ was many drynkers, and þai callid̄ þai*m* in. And þe tone of þai*m* went into þai*m*, & þe toder wold̄ nott bod 16 went on̄ hys wais; and it was fer w*ith*-in nyght. So þe wachis of þe town̄ fande all̄ þies drynkers syttand sam*en*, & þe clerk w*ith* þai*m*, & becauce a man̄ of þe town̄ was robbid̄ þat nyght, þai tuke þai*m* all̄ & þe clerk w*ith* þai*m*, & hanged̄ þai*m*. And þe clerke at 20 bade w*ith* þai*m*, or he was hanged̄, sayd̄ on̄ þis man*er* of wyse; "Quisq*uis* inique gentis consorcio fruitur, *pro*cul dubio mortis immerite penas luc*ra*tur. What som̄ evur he be at vsis ill̄ company, na dowte of he sall̄ hafe ane ill̄ dead̄." 24

DCCXXII.

Socio fatuo vel malo non est adquiescendu*m*.

We rede in 'Lib*ro* de D*ono* Ti*moris*' how on̄ a tyme ij brethur went sam*en* be þe way, and þe ton[e] was wyse & þe toder bod

[1] MS. Alphun*sus*.

a fule. So þai come vnto a gate-shatyłł þ*er* þ*er* was ij wa[yis], þat one a fayr way, & þ*at* oþ*er* a fowle way, and þe fule wolde not go be þe fayre way[1]. And þe wise sayd' vnto hym̄; "þis way is
4 bothe fayr & gude, & wuld' lede vs to a gude h*er*barie." And þe toder sayd'; "Nay, þis way, þuff all it be fowle & sharpe, yit it w[ill] lede vs vnto a gude h*er*berie; and þ*er*fo' I cownceł þe latt vs go here-bye." So þis fule wolde not trow bod' þat at he
8 saw, & wold' algat*is* go þe fayr way, and þe wise wold' not lefe hym̄ bod feluď hym̄, þuf all it wer agayns his wiłł. So as þai w[ent] sam*en*, thevis mett w*ith* þai*m*, and þai garte put þai*m* in p*ris*on̄. And afterward' þe kyng garte bryng befo' hym̄ all þ*at* wer in
12 p*ris*on̄. So þies ij war broght befor þe kyng and feł at stryfe befo' hym̄, ffor þe wyse made playnt of þe fule, how þat he wolde not truste on̄ hym̄ of þe way, and þe fule co*m*plenyd' of þe wyse becauce he folowid' hym̄ & wiste he was bod a fule. And þan̄ þe
16 kyng gaf a sentence & bat at þai bothe sulde be hanged', þe fule becauce he wold' not trow þe wyse, & þe wise becauce he folowd' þe fule.

Socij aliqu*ando* mutuo se decipiunt. S*upr*a de
20 decepcione, iiij.

Socius socium aliqu*ando* ad negandum deum inducit. S*upr*a de negacione.

DCCXXIII.

Societatem plurium non expedit sequi.

24 We rede in 'Legenda Longabord*ica*' of one Richard', þat was kyng of Freseland', when̄ he sulde be crystend' in þe yere of our Lorde CCC, & he had putt þe tone fute in to þe funte[2], he helde þe toder oute, & sayd'; "Whar' er all þe noble men̄ of my kyn̄? In
28 hełł or in Paradice?" And one tellid' hym̄ at þai wer in hełł. And when̄ he hard' þat, he drew oute his fute of þe funt agayn̄ &

[1] Harl. MS. Voluit fatuus p*er* viam delectabile*m* ire, sapiens aute*m* dixit, "Et si illa via sit delectabili*s*, tame*n* ducit ad malu*m*, alia, vero, lice*t* sit aspe*r*a, tame*n* ad bonu*m* hospitiu*m* ducit."

[2] MS. *has another* and *here*.

sayd'; "Sanctius est plures quam pauciores sequi. It is more halie to folow many þan few." And þus he was deseyvid' be a fend' þat promysid' hym to gyff hym þat day thrid day ane vnnumerable porcion of gude. And on þe thrid day he dyed 4 sodanlie, & was perpetuallie dampnyd' for evur.

DCCXXIV.

Solitudo. Solitudinem multi propter deum appetunt.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how on a tyme a solitarie went into 8 wyldernes, & he was cled' all in a lyn sakk alone. And when he had walkid' þerin iij dayes, he stude vp apon a grete stone, and he was war vndernethe it of a man fedand' hym of grene herbis as it had bene a beste. And he went down privalie & gatt hym 12 & held' hym, and þis olde man was nakid' & myght not suffre þe odur of a man, and gatt fro hym & ran away als faste as he myght. And þe toder ran after hym & cryed'; "Abyde, & lat me speke with þe!" So he abade & spak with hym[1], and when 16 þai come nere samen, þe olde man bade & askid' hym whatt he wolde. And he sayd'; "Fadur, I pray þe, tell me a wurd' at I may be savid' bye!" And he answerd' hym agayn & sayd'; "Fle mans felowschupp & be still, & þou sall be safe." 20

Solitudo quietem anime et consciencie facit. Supra de quiete, i.

DCCXXV.

Solitudinem eligere inspiratur a deo.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' of one Arsenius, þat was of moste 24 valow in þe emperours palas, and he besoght God in his prayers to drys hym into þe way of hele. And a voyce come to hym & sayd'; "Fle mans felowshup & þou sall be safe." And so he did'. *et c*.

[1] MS. *repeats*, and he abayde.

DCCXXVI.

Solitudinem relinquere suggerit [*diabolus*].

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how þer was one þat went into wyldernes, and he besoght God to send hym a place þer he wold at
4 he ristid and abade. And so þer come ane agle, & he folud hur, as sho had bene ane aungell; whar þer was a palm, & a well at þe rute þeroff. And when he had þer many yeris liffid in penance, & had none oder mete bod of þe frute of þe palm & drynk of þe well,
8 þe devull had envy at hym, & he come vnto hym in lyknes of a messanger. And when he had beholden hym grathelie, he sayd vnto hym; "Is not þis he þat I hafe soght? Yis, forsuthe it is he." And so he come to hym & sayd; "I hafe soght þe many day,
12 & I cuthe not fynd þe. Go we home, for þi fadur is dead & þe heritage is happyd vnto þe; and þer wyll many folke feght þerfor bod if þou com tytter home, and if þou com þai wull sease. And when þou hase it, þou may, and þou will, deale it for Goddis sake."
16 And he grawntid vnto hym & come home vnto his fadur howse, and fand hym on lyfe. And when he saw þat he was confusid in hym selfe, and abade þer in grete trubble and besynes. And at þe laste he dyed & made a wrechid end.

20 Solitarius aliquando in peccatum labitur. Supra de presumpcione, j.

Solucio. Solui debet debitum *et* promissum. Supra de promisso.

DCCXXVII.

24 ## Sortilegijs non est fides adhibenda.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how þat a womman þat vsyd sorcerie happend on a tyme to fall seke and was bown to dye. And hur doghter cownceld hur to be schrevyn & take hur
28 sacramentis, and sho wolde not. So hur neghburs come in & cownceld hur þe same, and sho ansswerd þaim agayn & said;

"I mon̄ not dye þus sone." And þai sayd; "Yis, ye er lyke to dye." And sho sayd̄; "Nay! I am̄ certan̄ at I mon̄ liff yit þis v yere." And þai axkid̄ hur how sho knew þat, and sho ansswerd̄ agayn̄ & said̄ þat on̄ þe furste day of Maij þe goke 4 ansswerd̄ hur & sayd̄ v tymys, "Cukkow!" And be þat sho sayd sho wiste wele þat sho sulde liff v yere. And þus onone after in þis belefe, with-owten̄ any sacrament, sho dyed̄. *et* c⁹.

Sortilegium quandoque fit de sacramentis. Supra 8 de sacramento, ij [1].

DCCXXVIII.

Sortilegi puniuntur.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þer was in Englond a womman [2] þat vsid̄ sorcerie. And on̄ a day as sho was bown̄ to eatt, sho 12 hard̄ a craw cry beside hur, and sodanlie þe knyfe þat was in hur hande fell̄. & hereby sho demyd̄ at hur dead̄ drew nere, & so sho fell̄ seke, bown̄ to dye. And sho sent after a monk̄ & a non̄ þat was hur childer, and chargid þaim in hur blissyng þat onone as sho 16 war dead̄ þai sulde sew hur in a harte-skyn̄, & þan̄ at þai sulde close hur in a tombe of stone, and at þai sulde feste þe coveryng þeron̄ stronglie bothe with lead & strong yrn̄, & at þai sulde close þis stane & bynde it aboute with iij strang chynys, and þan̄ at þai 20 sulde do mes & pray for hur aboute hur bodye. And if sho lay so sekurlie iij dayes, þan̄ sho chargid̄ þaim to bery hur vpp[on] þe iiij day in þe erth̄. And so all̄ þis was done, and ij furste nyghtis, as clerkis was sayand̄ þer prayers aboute hur, ffendys 24 brak þe yatis of þe kurk̄, & come in vnto hur & brak ij of þe chynys at was at ather end̄; and þe myddyll̄ chyne abade styll̄ hale. And vppon̄ þe iij nyght aboute cokkraw, þer come in suche a throng of fendis, at þai at saw it semyd̄ at þe temple turnyd̄ vpsadown̄. 28 So þer come a fend̄ at was maste vgsom̄ of all̄, & hyer þan̄ any of þe toder was, and he come vnto þis tombe and callid̄ hur be hur

[1] MS. j. [2] MS. wommand̄.

name & bad hur ryse. And sho ansswerd agayn & sayde sho mot not for þe bondis at was bon aboute þe tombe. And he bad lowse þai*m*, and onone at his com*m*andment þe chyne braste as it had
4 bene hardis, & þe cou*er*yng of þe tombe flow off. And þ*er* he tuke hur oppynlie befor all men & bare hur oute of þe kurk. And þ*er* befor þe yatis þ*er* was ordand a blak hors, & þ*at* ane vglie, & here-vppon was sho sett. & þan onone sho & all þis felowshup
8 vanysshid away.

DCCXXIX.

Spectacula vana vitanda su*n*t.

Fulgencius tellis how þat Dyogenes, when he wex olde, he was fellie vexid w*ith* þe fevurs. So on a tyme he sett hym down
12 at a tre-rute in þe son to co*m*furth hym, and when he was gretelie turment w*ith* þe sekenes, & saw other men go vnto disportis & laykys, he sayd vnto hym selfe; "O! how fonde at men ar now on dayes! Lo! how þai faste ryn to se wonders & men feght, and
16 lukis not aft*er* me þ*at* stryvis w*ith* so fell a sekenes as I do."

DCCXXX.

Sponsalia contrahuntur p*er* anuli tradici*on*em.

Guill*el*m*us* tellis how som tyme at Rome þ*er* was a yong man þ*at* was new wed. So on a tyme as he was playand w*ith* his
20 felows, he put furth his hand vnto þe ymage of Venus, þat[1] was made of bras, and delyverd hur his weddyng-ryng to kepe to þe play war done. And when þe play was done he come & axkid his ryng agayn, & he fand it on þe ymage fynger & þe fynger cruked
24 into þe luff of hur hand. And he wraystid at hur fynger and he cuthe nott gett of þe ryng nor yit breke hur fynger, so he lete it alone. And on þe nyght aft*er* he come thedur w*ith* his servand, & he fand hur fynger streght & þe ryng takyn away. And he
28 turnyd agayn & fenyd as hym aylid nott, & went to bed w*ith* his wife; and as he lay in his bed w*ith* his wyfe, he feld a blak myrk thyng welter betwix hym & his wyfe, and he mot fele it wele bod he myght noght se itt. And be þis obstacle he was lett fro halsyng

[1] MS. þas.

of his wyfe. And he harde a voyce say vnto hym̄; "Mecum concube: hafe at do with me, for þis day þou wed me; ffor I am̄ Venus at þou put þe ryng on̄ þe fynger of, and þat sall̄ þou neuer hafe agayn̄." And so it was a long tyme, and evur when̄ he wold̄ 4 hafe liggen̄ with his wyfe, he bothe felid̄ þis in his bed̄ & hard̄ þe voyce þeroff. So on̄ a tyme he tuke his lefe at his wife & his howshold̄, & wold̄ walk fer oute of contrey. So hym̄ happynd̄ mete with a nygromansyer þat hight Palumbus, and he tuke coun- 8 cell̄ at hym̄. & he wrote hym̄ a lettre and delyverd hym̄ it, and bad hym̄ bere it befor̄ hym̄ in his hand vnto he com̄ att þe nexte gateshatyll̄; and so he did̄. And agayn̄ evyn̄ he come to a place þer iiij wayes met samen, & þer he saw com̄ rydand̄ & on̄ fute 12 a grete pepyll̄ bothe men̄ and wommen̄, som̄ merie and som̄ hevye. And emang oþer he saw a womman̄ gaylie arayed like a common̄ womman̄, and hur clothis war so thyn̄ at he mot se all̄ þat evur sho had̄; & at þe laste come þe lord̄ of þis company & lukid angrelie of 16 þis yong man̄ & axkid̄ hym̄ whatt he did þer. And he, as it was taght hym̄, wolde gyff no wurde to ansswer̄, bod put furth̄ his hand with þe letter þerin. And þis fend̄ knew þe seale of þe lettyr & durst not [*scorn it*][1], bod tuke it & red it, & onone he sent 20 a meneya vnto Venus & tuke þis ryng fro hur ayayns hur will̄. And fro thens forward̄ þis yong man̄ come home & þis ryng with hym̄, & neuer after he was lettid̄ to lyg with his wyfe nor nevur hard̄ uoyce after. 24

Sompnus. Infra de vigilia.

Status religionis quo ad personas se habent, sicut eximia et excelsa. Supra de religione [2].

Status religionis prefertur statui seculari. Supra 28 de contemptu mundi.

Statutum. Statuta superiorum debent teneri. Supra de lege, ij [3].

[1] Harl. MS. Demon, notum sigillum non audens contempnere, legit scriptum.

[2] Arund. MS. sicut existencia et excelsa et alibi. Harl. MS. Supra existencia et excessa et alibi.

[3] *Exemplum* Lex i *is omitted by the English translator, so the reference should be to* Lex, i.

DCCXXXI.

Stephani P*r*othomartiris. Steph*an*us infirmos sanat.

Saynt Austyn tellis how on a tyme at Cesaria Capadocie þ*er* was a wurthi wom*m*an þat had x sonnys. So on a day sho was gretelie vexid ayayns þai*m*, and gaff þai*m* att hur malyson. And onone þe vengeange of God folowid after, for sodanlie þai att were streken w*ith* a palcie, & þai waxed so pure at þai wavurd aboute here & þ*er*. And evur whar þai went, ilk man beheld þai*m* and wondred on þai*m*. And of þies x, ij come vnto Yponeus[1], and þ*er* befor ane altar of Saynt Stephan þai war curid.

Steph*an*i corpus co*n*iunctu*m* est corpori Sancti Laurencij. S*upr*a de Laur*encio*, j.

DCCXXXII.

Studiu*m*. Studere debent libent*er* cl*er*ici.

Agellius. Democritus, ph*ilosoph*us, when he was of a moste happy & riche fortun, he went vnto Athenys & lefte att to his frendis, for to by wysdom. And becauce in his mynd he sulde desire none thyng at he saw, he garte putt oute his een at he mott hafe his inward witt*is* mor whik. þuff att Tertullian*us*[2] tell at he garte putte oute his ene becauce he mot not se no wom*m*an w*ith*outen p*er*ell of his chastitie, whilk þat is not contrarie to our entent.

Studiu*m* circa celestia rapit ho*min*em ext*r*a se. S*upr*a Augustini, iij.

DCCXXXIII.

Studendu*m* est amore celestium.

Saynt Gregorie tellis & says; "Anthonye þat dwelte w*ith* me in a monastarie many yeris, and eu*er*ilk day made his p*r*ayer

[1] Latin MS. Yponam venientes. [2] MS. Tritullian*us*.

to God *with* gretand teris. So on a tyme when he bethoght hym of halie write, *with* a grete fervent desyre he soght not in þai*m* wurdis of con*n*yng, bod of co*m*punccion & of wepyng, þ*at* his mynde be that mot be stirrid to co*n*templacion & religion of holie 4 lyfe, and not for to thynk of warldlie thy*n*gys."

Stulticia. Stulto socio no*n* est adquiescendu*m*. S*upr*a de societate, ij.

Stulticie co*n*ueniu*n*t que s*upr*a dicu*n*tur de in- 8 firmitate.

DCCXXXIV.

Suffragiu*m*. Suffragia *facta* a bonis multu*m* vale*n*t.

We rede in 'Legend' Lombard*ica*,' som tyme a knyght þat was dead' apperid' vnto a nodir knyght þat was olife, and sayd vnto 12 hym; "Frend', deme none ill of no man, and forgyff me if I hafe synnyd' oght agayns þe." And when he axked' hym of his asstate, he ansswerd' agayn & said'; "I am turment *with* dyvers paynys, bod I *pr*ay þe gar *pr*ay for me." So he axkid' hym if he wold' at 16 suche a *pr*este & suche a preste[1] sulde *pr*ay for hym. He wold' not ansswer agayn, in man*er* as he had refusid' þai*m*, and he shuke his head'. So he axkid' hym if he wolde at suche ane hermett *pr*ayed' for hym, and he said'; "Ya, walde God at he wolde *pr*ay 20 for me." And he *pr*omysid' hym at he sulde make hym so to do. And he tolde hym agayn þat he sulde liff to þat day ij yere & þan he sulde dye; & þus he dispayred away. And þe knyght amendid' his lyfe and at þe laste made a gude ende. 24

DCCXXXV.

Suffragia facta p*ro* defunctis grata su*n*t eis.

Cantor P*ar*isienc*is* tellis how on a tyme as a man went aboute þe kurk-garth sayand alway his De Profundis for all c*r*isten sawlis, so on a tyme þis mans enmys sewid' after hym into þe same kurk- 28

[1] Harl. MS. an a tali *et* tali sac*er*dote, &c.

garth, & he fled' thedir. And onone all þe dead men rase, and ilkone of þaim a spade in his hand', and manlelie þai defendid' hym and made his enmys so ferde at þai fled ichone.

4 Suffragium misse spiritualiter mortuis valet. Supra de sacerdote.

Suffragium orationis eciam dampnato profuit. Supra de oratione.

DCCXXXVI.

8 Suffragia non prosunt dampnatis secundum legacionem.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þer was a preste þat prayed speciallie with grete devocion in his mes & his other prayers 12 for a prince of Almany þat was dead'. And þer apperid' vnto hym a certayn saynt & sayd'; "Whi laburs þou so for a man þat is dampned'? It profettis hym no thyng, for his saule is in þe depe pitt of hell." And þe preste answerd' agayn & sayd'; "Sur, 16 he hase done me mykyll gude." And þe saynt bad hym sease & pray no mor for hym, for he was deade a yere or he was berid', and a wykkid spirit instead of a sawle nurisshid' his body.

Suffragia cum elemosina valent. Supra de ele-
20 mosina, x.

Suffragia obligatos pro alijs redemunt. Supra de obligacione.

Suffragia penam debitam minuunt. Supra de
24 apostatis.

DCCXXXVII.

Superbia. Superbus nec in vita nec in morte parem vult habere.

Commestor tellis how when Alexander turnyd' agayn into 28 Babylon & his suster had poysond hym, he mot not speke, & herefor he wrate his testament his awn hand'. And he wold' not

bewitt hys kyngdom̃ hale vnto no a man̄, þat none of þaim at come after hym̃ sulde be lyke hym̃ in power, bod he made successurs of his kyngdom̃ xij yong men̄ þat had bene in his felowshup̃ fro barn̄ little. 4

DCCXXXVIII.

Superbus *eciam* per humilitatem gloriam appetit.

Valerius Publeus[1] tellis how som tyme þer was a cowncelour of Rome, and he luffid' the peple so speciallie, vnto so mekull at he was callid' to surname Plebicola. And he dwelte in þe merket- 8 stede, & becauce his howse was hyer þan̄ neghburs, he garte take þaim downe & make þaim̃ evyn̄ with his neghburs[2].

DCCXXXIX.

Superbia aliquando oritur ex bonis operibus.

Seuerus tellis how som̃ tyme þer was a saynt þat had a grete 12 vertue in castyng oute of ffendis, not alonelie when̄ he was present, nor in his awn̄ wurd' alone, bod somtyme when̄ he was absent, and somtyme þurgh þe hem̃ of his hare, and somtyme be his lettres-sendyng. & he wulde heale many folk þat war seke, and herefor̄ 16 þurgh all̄ þe wurld' þer come vnto hym̃ mekull peple. And as it was sayd', he abstenyd' hym̃ bothe fro meat & drynk. Neuer-þe-les at þe laste he cachid' a pride here-of in his harte, to so mekill̄ þat his vertue faylid' in hym̃, and when̄ he saw þat, he 20 repentid' hym̃ & besoght God at he mott be made lyke þaim at he had curyd', & at þe fend' myght hafe power on̄ hym̃ v monethis. And so it happend', & he was bon̄, & he did many wondres at all̄ þe contrey spak of hym̃, how he was correcte with a fend' and bon̄ in 24 bandys. And in þe v moneth̄ he was delyvurd', not alonelie of þe fend', bod of all̄ oþer vanyties þat had bebapped hym̃.

Superbia opera de genere bonorum destruit. *Supra de peccato.* 28

[1] Arund. MS. Valerius Publi[e]us, consul romanus, plebem adeo dilexit, &c.

[2] Arundel MS. Idem edes suas in medio foro diruí fecit quia nimis excelse super ceteras apparebat, quantumcumque domi inferior tam gloria superior extitit.

Superbia quandoque insidiatur bonis operibus ut pereant, sed propter hoc non sunt omittenda. Supra Barnardi, j.

4 Superbia non debet esse in corde religiosi. Supra de religione.

Superbia in paupere est ei nociua. Supra de paupertate.

8 Superbus fetet coram deo *et* angelis. Supra de angelo.

Superbiam frequenter sequitur humilitas. Supra de gloria, iij.

DCCXL.

12 Superbia virtutes adnichilat.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þer was a mañ þat was vexid' with a spyritt, and his frendis bad hym̃ vnto a mansyoñ of Ceustus ordur. And whenñ þe priour[1] come he spak vnto þe fend' at was in 16 hym̃, & sayd'; "Þis monk commandis þe to pas oute of þis mañ, and how dar þou dwell in hym̃ in þis place?" And þe fende ansswerd & sayd'; "I am̃ not ferde for hym̃ ffor he is prowde, & þat makis me to hafe power oñ hym̃."

20 Superbia eciam[2] secularibus displicet. Supra de abbate, x.

Superbia frequenter manifestatur in ornamentis exterioribus. Supra de angelo *et* de ornatu per 24 totum *et* de prodigalitate.

DCCXLI.

Suspicio diligenter examinata est falsa.

Saynt Ierom tellis þat it is wretenñ in þe bukis of Ypocratis how þer was a mañ þat þoght his wyfe sulde be punysshid', & suspecte

[1] Latin MSS. egressus prior cum quodam monacho iuuene quem nouerat uirginem corpore, ait demoni; "Si precepit tibi monachus iste ut exeas, quomodo audibis manere?"

[2] MS. in.

hur becauce sho bare a fayr barn̄ at was not like nowder þe fadur nor þe modir. So þai bathe agreid' at a leche sulde essone þe question̄. And a leche come, & he sayd'[1] it was like þe clothe at was on̄ the bed when̄ it was getten̄, & þus þe wom*man̄* was delyverd' from̄ hur suspecion̄.

Suspicione mouentur defacili viri ad vxores. S*upr*a de p*ulcr*itudine.

Suspicio tollit*ur* vel confirmatur p*er* p*ro*bacionem. Supra de Paulo[2].

DCCXLII.

Tactus. Tangi debet mulier nec a sanis nec ab infirmis.

Saynt Gregur tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a p*re*ste, & þ*er* was giffen̄ hym̄ a kurk and he governyd' it w*ith* mekull drede, whilk[3] þat fro he had furste tane ordurs he luffid' passynglie p*re*sbit*er*am sua*m*, for in that contre evur-ilk a preste hath a wyfe, bod he fled hur as he wold' hafe done pestelens, and wulde not suffre hur com̄ nere hym̄. And when̄ he had bene xl^ti^ yere preste, a grete ffevurs tuke hym̄ so þat he was bown̄ to dye & tuke a passion̄ of dead'. And when̄ his wyfe saw that, sho made grete sorow & went he had dyed. And sho lenyd' down̄ hur mowthe vnto his at luke if any brethe war in hym̄, and when̄ he felid' hur he spak vnto hur & sayd; "Go away fro me, wom*man̄*, ffor yit þ*er* is a sparke of lyfe in me, & þ*er*for remefe away þe caff at it burn̄ not!"

Tactus mulieris movet carnem viri. Sup*r*a Leonis p*a*pe.

Taxillus. Taxillor*um* ludus displicet deo. Sup*r*a de ludo.

[1] Latin MSS. Ne forte talis pictura esset in cubiculo. Qua inuenta, mulier a suspicione liberata.

[2] *Reference supplied from the* Latin MSS.

[3] Latin MSS. qui ex tempore ordinis suscepti presbit*er*am sua*m* ut soror*em* diligens, *sed* ut pestem fugiens, &c.

Taxillor*um* ludus est aliqu*ando* causa blasfemandi deum. S*upr*a de blasfemia.

DCCXLIII.

Te Deum devote cantantib*us* deuot*us* ympn*us* est.

4 Cesarius [*tellis*] how þat in Essex[1], in a monasterye of nonnys, þ*er* was a litle damyseⲗⲗ, and oⲛ a grete solempne nyght hur maistres lete hur coⲛ w*ith* hur to matyns. So þe damyseⲗⲗ was bod a wayke thyng, and hur maistres was ferⲇ at sho sulde take 8 colde, and sho com*m*aundiⲇ hur beforⲣ Te Deu*m* to go vnto þe dortur to hur bed agayⲛ. And at hur com*m*andment sho went furth of þe where, þuff aⲗⲗ it war w*ith* iⲗⲗ wyⲗⲗ, and abade w*ith*-oute þe where & thoght to here þe residue of matyns. And whe*n* 12 þis song, Te Deu*m*, was begoⲛ, sho saw hevyⲛ oppyⲛ & aⲗⲗ þe quere of þe nonnys lifte vp into hevyⲛ. And whe*n* þai come at þis place, "Tibi om*n*es angeli," *et* c⁹, sho saw aⲗⲗ þe ordurs of angels, and evur-ilk angeⲗⲗ bow dowⲛ his heaⲇ & knele dowⲛ oⲛ 16 his kne & holⲇ vp þ*er* handys and wurshup God & syng w*ith* þai*m* att sang, "S*anctus*, S*anctus*, S*anctus*," *et* c⁹. And þe same diⲇ þe apostels at "Te gl*or*iosus," and þe p*ro*phett*is* at "Te p*ro*phetar*um*," and þe martyrs at "Te martir*um*." And afterwerⲇ confessurs and 20 virgyns & aⲗⲗ oþ*er* diⲇ þe same. And whe*n* þai sang þe laste vers, "In te, D*omi*ne, speraui," þe quere of þe susters descendiⲇ agayⲛ dowⲛ vnto þe erth, and hevyⲛ sparryd agayⲛ after þai*m*[2].

DCCXLIV.

Tempestas. Te*m*pestati aliqu*ando* admiscentur
24 demones.

Cesarius tellis how, in þe bisshoppryke of Treueⲛ, oⲛ a tyme as a preste þ*a*t hyght Henry satt in þe taverⲛ, þ*er* happend a storⲛ & a tempeste in þe ayre, & þat a grete. And he & his clerk raⲛ 28 faste into þe kurk at[3] rang þe[4] bellis, and whe*n* þai come at

[1] Latin MSS. In Saxonia.
[2] *A marginal note has, nota,* de Te Deum.
[3] & *erased, and* at *added above.*
[4] MS. *repeats,* þe.

þe kurk-dure, a dynt of þe thondre smate þaim bathe dowñ, so at
þe clerk lay vnder-nethe þe preste, & he was nothyng hurte, and alł
þe preste membrys war alł to-swythyñ, and alł þe tuder partie of
his bodie vntuchid'; and he was a ffornycatur. And his clothis 4
war so revyñ at neuer a pece of thayme was hale with a noder,
outtake þat parte oñ his lefte arme þat his manyple was wunte to
hyng oñ. And he had oñ a payr of new buttows, and þai wer al
to-revyñ as þai had bene revyñ with fless-crokis, and þe solis war 8
lyke as þai had bene soddeñ in hate watir. And þe clerk was
passand ferd' & had grete wonder hereof, and he saw fendis feghtand
in þe kurk and ij shrynys þat war behynd' þe hie altar fełł dowñ oñ
the altar & brak. & þañ come þe sayntt*is* at þe relykkis of lay 12
þerin, & withstude stronglie þe fendis, and þer was betwix þe
saynttis & þaim a grete batełł. So at þe laste þe fendis war ouer-
commeñ, & becauce þai mot not bere away with þaim þe prestis
bodie, þai tuke a parte with þaim of þe kurk-rufe. Also þe cleik 16
saw þe preste bodie oft sithis borñ vp to þe steple toppp with
strenth of fendis; bod thurgh helpe of þe sayntt*is* it was ay broght
dowñ agayñ.

DCCXLV.

Temptacio. Temptaciones demonum sunt diuerse. 20

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how Macharius þe abbott saw
oñ a tyme þe devyłł go in a mans lyknes. And he had oñ a lyñ
garment alł to-revyñ & fułł off holis, & it hang fułł of litylł pottis.
And þis abbot axked hym whither he went, and he said' he went 24
to giff his brethir a drynk. So he axkid' hym wharto he bare
so many pottis, and he said'; "I bere taste vnto our brether, so þat
if a pott please not to any of þaim I sałł offer hym a noder,
or a thrid, & so in ordur to som please hym." And whem he 28
come agayñ, þis abbot axkid' hym how he had done, and he
answerd & said; "Þer was none at wulde consente vnto me bod
one." So þis abbot rase & went vnto his brethir, & he fande onone
þis bruther at was tempid', and with his exhortacioñ onone he 32
converte hym agayñ vnto gude lyfe. So onone afterward' þis

abbott mett þe devull agayn & axkid hym whither he went, and he said he went vnto his brethir. And when he come agayn þis abbot axkid hym how his brethur did. And he sayd, ill; 4 "for," he sayd, "þai er all halie men, & ane þat I had emang þai*m*, I hafe loste hym, for he is halier þan þai all, and þat duse me mekull ill." And when þis alde abbott harde þis he held vp his handis and thankid almightie God.

8 Temptat demon aliquos visibilit*er*. S*upr*a de Antonio et de q*u*iete, iv [1].

DCCXLVI.

Temptacio est magistra meriti.

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how on a tyme þe disciple of ane 12 alde monke was gretelie tempid w*ith* þe spirit of fornicacion, bod þurgh þe g*r*ace of God, manlelie he w*ith*stude it. And þis monke, when he saw hym so grete labur þ*er*on, he sayd vnto hym; "Son, and þ*o*u will, I sall p*r*ay God to do þis temptacion away fro 16 the." And he ansswerd agayn & sayd; "Thuf all I hafe a grete labur in w*ith*stondyng þ*er*of, yitt I fele frute þ*er*in, ffor it cawsis me to faste & for to wake and giff hede vnto my p*r*ayers. And þ*er*for I p*r*ay þe p*r*ay Almyghtie God to gif me v*er*tue to sustene 20 itt, and for to withstonde it manfullie."

DCCXLVII.

Temptat demon religiosos p*er* formas mulier*um* ymaginatas [2].

We rede in 'Vitis P*atrum*' how som [*tyme*] þ*er* was in a 24 monasterie a monk þat had a son. And he was so long nurisshid þ*er* & come not oute, att he knew not whatkyn thyng wom*me*n was. So when he was wexen vnto mans state, þe devull apperid vnto hym in lyknes and clothyng of a wom*ma*n, and he tolde his

[1] MS. iij. [2] MS. ymaginatinas.

fadur whatt he had sene and axkid' hym whatt it was, & he wolde not tell hym. So on a tyme he went *with* his fadur into Egypte, and *per* he saw wom*me*n. And pan he tolde his fadur at pai war swilk at he saw in his abbay in wyldernes, and his fadur had 4 m*er*vell here-of & trowid' at it was a disseyte of pe devull and said vnto hym; "Son, thies er seculer monkes pat vsis a noder man*er* of habett pan monkis or h*er*mett*is* duse." And onone pai went home sam*en* agayn, and he wolde nevur af*ter* latt hym com furth 8 agayn oute of his abbay.

Temptatus h*er*emita a demone int*er*fecit p*at*rem suu*m*. S*upr*a de credere.

Temptatos adiuvat Marie salutacio. S*upr*a de 12 Maria, ix.

Temptat demon ieiunantes. Sup*r*a de abstinencia, vj.

DCCXLVIII.

Temptans caro debet domari. 16

We rede in 'Vitis P*atru*m' how som tyme *per* was a yong man in ane abbay, and be no contenence nor none other gude werk he mot not distroy pe flawm of his flessh. So on a tyme when pis temptacion was knowen emang*is* his brethur, his abbott garte 20 kepe hym strayte, and com*m*andid' a sharp angry monke at he sulde flite w*ith* hym & bete hym, and lat hym compleyn hym to whome he wolde. So on a tyme pe monkis com*p*leynyd' vnto pe abbott & said' pis yong monk had grete wrong. He began to wepe 24 and was destitute of all helpe; and pus he was done to all a yere. And when pe yere was done, he was axkid' if his ill thoghtis wer gone, or if he felid' ought of pai*m*. And he answerd' agayn vnto his abbott & sayd'; "Fadur, how may I thynk of fornycacion 28 when I may skantlie liff for sorow pat I suffer?"

Temptacione carnis *eciam* s*ancti* int*er*du*m* vexant*ur*. Sup*r*a de carne, j.

Temptatur caro p*er* tactu*m* mulieris. S*upr*a de Leone p*a*pa.

Temptacio carnal*is* a s*anct*is b*en*eficia dei tollit. S*upr*a de p*r*edicatore, iij.

Temptacio carnalis accepta a s*anct*is demones letificat. S*upr*a de cruce, ij.

Temptacio carnal*is* *eciam* s*anct*os in p*eccatu*m p*re*cipitat. Su*pr*a de carne, ij.

Temptacio carnalis ho*min*em inducit ad ne*g*and*um* de*u*m. S*upr*a de amor*e*, ij.

Temptacio carnal*is* *eciam* s*anct*os desp*er*are facit. S*upr*a de carne, iij.

Temptantur carne *eciam* senes. Sup*r*a de confidencia.

Temptacio carnis rep*r*imitur p*er* fetorem mulieris. S*upr*a de carne, vi [1].

Temptacio carnis *eciam* or*ati*onib*us* extinguitur. S*upr*a de abb*a*tissa, ij, et de Agnete *et* aliqu*ando* no*n* iuuatur. S*upr*a de M*a*ria, iij.

Temptantur aliqu*ando* aliqui re vili. S*upr*a de or*atione*, ix *et* x.

DCCXLIX.

Temptat viru*m* mulier ultro se ingerens.

We rede in 'Historiis Barlaam' how þ*er* was a kyng þat hight Abennyr, and he had a sonn þat hight Iosaphatt, þat was chr*ist*end. And he, purposand to w*ith*draw hym fro þe purpos of cristendom & chastite, he garte spar hym in a chamber be his one, and he garte bryng in to hym fayr yong wom*me*n and clenlie arayed; and þai sat by hym & halsid hym & shewhid hym fayr cowntenance

[1] MS. iij.

& laburd' hym̄ to luste & lykyng of his flessh̄. Nor he had no man̄ þat he mott compleyn̄ hym̄ to nor aske counceil̄ *þer*-of att, nor eate with bod þai, and þai war all̄ com*mon̄* vnto hym̄. And þe devull̄ had grete power in temppyng of hym̄, so þat he fell̄ vnto luste and 4 lykyng of his bodye. Not-*with*stondyng he vmthoght hym̄ of God & began̄ to wepe, & knokkid' on his breste and besoght God to helpe hym̄. And þus he chasid' away all̄ his ill̄ thoght*is*, and for all̄ at þies wom*men̄* cuthe do, his temptacion̄ sesid' so þat he fell̄ not 8 to syn̄.

DCCL.

Temptacio carnis sensu*m* aliqua*n*do alienat.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme *þer* was a wurthi wom*men̄*. So on̄ a tyme as sho was be hur one in a castell̄ þat sho dwelt in, sodanlie 12 scho was inflammyd' *with* þe fyre of luff at sho mot not suffre it. So sho met *with* þe portar & sho prayed hym̄ to com̄ vp *with* hur & ly by hur. And he as a gude man̄ ansswerd' hur & said'; "Madame, what is þat at ye say? Wha*r* is your witt? Behald' 16 Almyghti God & thynk of your awn̄ wurshup̄." And sho tuke no hede to his saying, bod when̄ he had refusid' hur, as God wold', sho wente furth̄ of þe castell̄ vnto a grete watir þat ran̄ vnder þe castell̄, and *þer* sho sett hur vp to þe shulders in þe calde wat*er*, & 20 *þer* sho satt vnto all̄ þis luste þat was in hur was slakid'. And þan̄ sho come vp agayn̄ & thankid' þe porter of his cownceil̄, and at he putt hur away from̄ hym̄, & sayd'; "And þou had giffen̄ me ml̄ marke of gold' it culde nott hafe done me so mekull̄ gude as þi cownceil̄ 24 did'." And *with* þ*a*t sho went in agayn̄ vnwemmyd'.

DCCLI.

Temptacione carnis amota p*er*mittit deus aliqu*os* cadere in dete*r*iorem[1].

Cesarius tellis how þat in Fraunce *þer* was a religious mayden̄ 28 þat was made an anncras. And be þe temptacion̄ of þe devull̄ sho was gretelie tempyd *with* luste of hur flessh̄, and sho p*r*ayed h*er*telie

[1] MS. Temptacione carnis ammota p*er*mittit deus aliqu*ando* studere in dete*r*iorem.

vnto almighti God at sho mot be delyverd of þis temptacion. So in hur prayers on a tyme ane angell apperid vnto hur and axkid hur if sho wolde be delyverd fro þis temptacion, & sho said ya, full fayn. And he bad hur say with gude will þis vers; "Confige timore tuo carnes meas, et c^9," & sho sulde be delyverd. And so sho did, and onone þe temptacion left hur. Bod onone after sho fell into a more perlious temptacion of God & of þe christen fayth. And sho prayed God mor specialli þan sho did befor at sho mot be delyverd of þat temptacion. So on a tyme þe aungell apperid vnto hur agayn & said; "Suster, how is it with the?" And sho ansswerd agayn & said; "Nevur wars." Than þe angell askid hur if sho trowid at sho mott lyff without temptacion. "It is necessarie," he said, "vnto þe to hafe þe tone of þies temptacions, and perfor chese þe whethur þou will hafe." And þan sho said; "I chese me vnto þe furste, ffor þuf all it be vnclene, yit it is kyndelie, and þe toder commys all of the devull." And þus þe spirut of blasfeme lefte hur, and þe temptacion of hur flessh turnyd agayn vnto hur.

Temptacioni carnis conueniuntur multa que dicuntur supra de luxuria.

DCCLII.

Tempus neclig*er*e est valde p*eric*ulosum.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how on a tyme a holie man, as he was in his prayers, he hard a voyce crying duelfullie in spiritt, & makyng mekull sorow. And when he axkid what it was, it ansswerd agayn & sayd it was dampned and it made mykull sorow for losyng of tyme, ffor in þat mene while, it said, it mot hafe done suche penance for þe truspas at it had done at it mot hafe bene delyverd fro payn.

Temp*er*ancia bona auget elemosinam. Supra de elemosina.

Theodori, qui *et* Theodore. Supra de paciencia, iij.

Theodosij imp*er*atoris. Infra de vanitate, j.

DCCLIII.

Testamentum vsurarij in morte factum valet.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þer was ane vsurar, & he was
a passand' riche mañ. So hym̃ happend' to fall̃ seke, bowñ to dye.
So he sent after ane holie abbott, & confessid' hym̃ & forthoght his 4
syñ, & made his testament in þis maner of wyse & sayd'; "Sur,
and ye will̃ ansswer̃ for my saule, I will̃ giff vnto you all̃ þat evur
I hafe at do with, what at you plesis." And he grauntid' þerto &
garte hafe all̃ his gudis vnto his abbay, and also þe mañ þat was 8
seke. And evyñ as þai broght hym̃ into þe abbay he dyed' and þis
abbott restorid' all̃ his vsuries and gaff grete almos for hym̃, and þe
residue of his gudis he turnyd' into þe vse of his abbay & his
brether. So as þe monkis war in þer prayers abowte þe bodie of 12
þis mañ, þai war war stondand' oñ his lefte syde iiij vglie spyritt*is*,
and whenñ þai saw þai*m* þai wer so ferd' at þai fled, all̃ bod one olde
holie monke. And onone he was war oñ þe[1] right side of þis mañ,
standand', iiij white aungels enence þe fendis. And onone one of 16
þe fendis sayd'; "Dixit iniustus ut delinquat in semetipso, no*n* e*st*
t*imor* Dei an*te* o*culos* ei*us*. And þis is fulfillid' in þis mañ." Thañ
a noder sayd; "Q*uoni*am dolose egit vt in*veniatur* iniq*u*itas ei*us*
ad odiu*m*." And thañ þe iij sayd'; "Verba [*oris*] eius iniquitas *et* 20
dol*us*, no*luit* in*telligere* vt b*e*ne ageret." And þañ þe iiij said;
"Iniquitatem me*ditatus* e*st* in cu*bili* s*uo*, as*titit* [*omni*] ui*e* no*n*
bone, maliciam autem non odiuit." And þañ þai sayd' all̃ to-gedur;
"And God be rightwus & His wurdis trew þis mañ is owrs, for in 24
all̃ þies is he giltie." And þañ þe aungels ansswerd' agayñ &
sayd'; "Now we sall̃ say þe residue of þe psalmys at ye hafe
begoñ." And þerfor þe furste angell̃ sayd'; "D*omi*ne, in celo
mi*sericordia* tua, *et* ve*ri*tas t*ua* u*sque* ad nubes." Thañ þe secund 28
sayd'; "Iustitia tua si*cut* m*ontes* Dei, [*iudicia tua*] abyssus m*u*lta."
And þañ þe iij said'; "Ho*mi*nes *et* iumenta saluabis, D*omi*ne,
q*uemadmodum* m*ultiplicasti* m*isericordiam tuam*, De*us*." And
þañ þe iiij spak & sayd'; "Filij aute*m* ho*minu*m in teg*mine* alar*um* 32

[1] *After* þe, left, *erased.*

tuarum superabunt." And þañ þai alł cryed samen & sayd; "þis mañ is owrs, for he fled vnto allmyghti God and þedur sałł he go; ffor he trustid to be vndernethe þe coveryng of His wengis." And
4 þus þe fendis was confusid, and þus þe aungels had þis contryte saule away *with* þaim.

DCCLIV.

Testamentum facientes frequenter parum legant pro anima sua.

8 We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' of ane vsurar, whenñ he sulde make his testament befor þe preste & many oþer þat was bye, and he bewytt mekułł vnto his frendis and nothyng ordand for his saule, þe preste spak vnto hym & sayd; "Sur, thynk of your
12 sawle." And he ansswerd agayñ & sayd; "Sur, ye say wele, ffor trewlie I had nerehand forgettyñ itt bod now at ye thoght me oñ."

Testatoris anima in purgatorio retinetur executoris necligencia. Supra de executore et in diuersis
16 alijs locis.

DCCLV.

Testimonium. Testes diligenter sunt examinandi.

Cesarius telles how a kyng of Fraunce, þat hight Philippe[1], had a baillay at Paryssh, & he covett gretelie his neghbur vyneyard to
20 by, & he wolde not sełł hym it. So his neghbur dyed, and þis baillay vmthoght hym of a fals wyle, and he hyrid ij felows oñ a nyght to go to þis mans grafe & take hym vp. And he & þai went oñ a nyght vnto his grafe & tuke hym oute of þe erth, and
24 putt in his hand a bagg fułł of money, als muche as he had profyrd hym þerfor whills he liffed, & made hym to take of a seke *with* his awñ hand in presens of þies ij meñ, notwithstondyng he was dead, and he prayed þaim bere witnes hereof, and gaff þaim a gude
28 reward. So þai layde hym in agayñ & fyllid þe grafe als wele as

[1] MS. *inserts*, þat, *here.*

it was before, and tuke þe money *with* þai*m* & went þ*er* ways. And on þe morn þis baillay entred into þis vyne-yarde & said' it was his, and þe wydow had mekull m*er*vell here-of [&] said' nay, it was not soo. And he said' yis, he had boght it of hur husband' 4 in his lyfe & payed' hym in his hand' þ*er*for, and þat he offred' hym for to prufe. So þis wedow saw sho cuthe not p*re*vale ayeyns hym, and went vnto þe kyng & made playnt on hym. And þe kyng com*m*aundid' þe cauce to be examynd' be men of law, bod 8 þai examynd' it not sufficientlie, to so muche þe sentans went *with* þe baillay ayayns þe wedow. And þan þis wedow made more sorow þan she[1] did' afor, and sho come agayn vnto þe kyng and made a grete crying & a besekyng vnto hym to helpe hur. So þe 12 kyng had compassion on hur & callid' þe wittnes befor hym selfe, & sayd' þat he wold' examyn þai*m*. So he callid' þat one oside into a privay place and bad hym say his pat*er* nost*er*, þat he mott here it; and so he did'. And þan he garte spar hym in a chambre and 16 callid' þe toder, & said' vnto hym sadlie in þis man*er* of wyse; "Thi felow hase telled me all þe trewth of þe vynegarth als trew as þe pater noster. And trewlie, & þou discord' fro hym, þou sall be punysshid' þ*er*for, þ*a*t all Fraunce sall witt." So þis man was ferd' 20 & trowed' at þis felow had tellid' hym all as it was, and he fell down on his kneis befor þe kyng & sayd'; "Lorde, hafe m*er*cie on me, for we wer hyrid' for a c*er*tayn money be þe baillay, & þus we did' & þus," and telde hym evurilk-dele as þai had done. And' þe 24 kyng was gretelie grevid' at þis baillay & putt hym oute of his offes, and restorid' þe wedow of hur vyneyard' agayn. And he garte berie þe baillay all whik for disclanderyng of þis deade man.

DCCLVI.

Timere loco *et* tempore sapientis est. 28

Agellius[2] tellis how, on a tyme, when a wurthi philosophur was sayland our a grete watyr *with* many other, & þe wawys wex grete aboute þe shup, þis philosophur wex pale-hewid' for ferde. So onone as all men wex still, þ*er* was a lichurus riche man in þe 32

[1] MS. he. [2] MS. Agellus.

shuꝑ, & he scornyd' þis philosophur and blamyd hym̃ for he was ferd', notwithstondyng he was ferde hym̃ selfe. And þis philosophur ansswerd' hym̃ agayn̄, & said' he was not ferd' for his lichorus bodie
4 nor for his saule, bod for hym̃ selfe, & þerfor̄ no mervell̄ if he wexid' pale.

DCCLVII.

Timeri semper debet iudicium vltimum.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' how, on̄ a tyme, þer was a monke þat
8 axkid his abbott & prayed hym̃ tell̄ hym̃ a wurde at he mot thynke on̄. And he bad hym̃ go & vmthynk hym̃ alway, "as a thefe duse in presoñ þat evur spirris whar þe iustis is and when̄ þe session̄ sall̄ be, and evur is in sorow & mornyng for ferd' of hangyng; so
12 sulde þou & evur-ilk man̄ thynk how þou mon̄ com̃ befor̄ þe grete iugement of Almyghtie God, and þer giff rekynyng of all̄ þi dedis. And if þou thynk all̄-way on̄ þis maner of wyse, no dowte of þou mon̄ be savid'."

DCCLVIII.

16 Timent eciam perfecti iudicium.

We rede in 'Vitis Patrum' when abbot Agathon̄ was bown̄ to dye, he lay iij dayes, & his een̄ oppyn̄, & stirrid' nott and his brethur callid' nevur so faste on̄ hym̃. So at þe laste he movid', &
20 þai spakk vnto hym̃ & said'; "Abbay! whar̄ erte þou?" And he ansswerd' agayn̄ & sayd'; "In þe covent of all̄ men̄, and I mon̄ to my iugement." And þai comfurthid' hym̃ & axkid' hym̃ wharfor̄ he was ferd', and he ansswerd' ageyn̄ & sayd'; "With all̄ þe strenth̄
24 at I had I laburd' to kepe þe commaundments of God, and I am̃ bod a man̄ and yit I wate nevur þuff my werkis hafe plesid' God or nay, ffor þe iugement of Almiȝty God is oderwas þan̄ is þe iugement of man̄. And þerfor̄ I hafe none oþer truste bod at I mon̄
28 come to my iugement before þe hye seatt of All̄myghtie God."

Timere debet peccator vbique quia deus vbique videt.
Supra de deo et abbate.

DCCLIX.

Timere debent viri boni purgatorium.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how on a tyme as a certayn meneya of religious men spak samen of purgatorie & was passand' ferd' þerfor, þer was emangis þaim a lay man, & he sayd'; "It is a grete merveil of you, sen ye er so gude men & of so grete penans, þat ye hafe so grete drede. Sekurlie and secular men þat duse so mekull ill & duse so little penans þerfor knew it, þai wulde fall in a dispayr." And þan ane of þaim tolde hym ane exsample of a blynd' man, as is tellid' befor of þe blynd' man. Also we rede of a preste þat was holden a holie man, þat in his lyfe did grete penance. And vnto one þat axkid' hym whi he did' so, he answerd' & said' þus; "And all þis town were full of fyre, me had levur be þerin vnto þe day of dome þan for to be in purgatorie or in hell a day."

DCCLX.

Timere casum in peccatum omnes debent.

We rede in 'Libro de Dono Timoris' how som tyme þer was a gude man þat fell to syn, and a noder gude man when he harde tell þeroff had grete sorow þerfor & sayd vnto hym; "Ille heri *et* ego hodie." Et supra de carne temptacione *et* in pluribus alijs locis diuersis.

Timore mundano debent aliqui amittere res temporales. *Supra* de contemptu mundi *et* de diuicijs *et* infra de vsurario[1].

Timore humano timetur mors uel pena corporalis. Supra de martirio, de morte, de penitencia *et* hic de timore.

Timore servili faciunt aliqui aliqua de genere bonorum. *Supra* de contricione.

[1] MS. vsura.

Timore speciali timent s*anct*i ne op*er*a sua deo placeant. S*upr*a eod*e*m, iij.

Titus. Sup*r*a de p*r*elato, vj, et de fame.

DCCLXI.

Thome Martiris Cantuariens*is*.

We rede in his 'Legent' how *þer* was in his dioces a p*r*este þat daylie sang mes of our Ladie, and he was accusid' vnto þe archbisshop̄, Saynt Thomas, and he suspend hym̄ as ane ydiott & a man þat cuthe no gude. So on̄ a tyme when̄ Saynt Thomas sulde sew his hayre, & hid it vndernethe his bed to wache ane howr þat he mot sew it in, our Ladie apperid' vnto þis p*r*este and bad hym̄ go vnto þe archbisshop̄, "þat sho, for whase luff þou[1] was wunte say þi mes, hase sewid' his hayre þat lyes in suche a place," & teld' hym̄ *þer* sho lefte itt, "and say þat sho byddis hym̄ relese þe suspension̄ þat he hase putt ayenys the." And he went & tolde hym̄, and when̄ he harde it & fand it was as he sayd', he[2] relesid' his suspension̄ & bad hym̄ say mes styll of our Ladie, & bad him[3] kepe it p*r*ivay ewhils he liffid' & discure hym̄ noght.

DCCLXII.

Thoma*m* Martirem honorant angeli.

We rede in his 'Legend'' þat when̄ he was slayn̄, & þe covent of Cantyrberie began̄ for hym̄ þe mes of Requiem, sodanlie a co*m*pany of aungels was *þer*, & w*ith* a hy voyce abown̄ all̄ þe quere þai began̄ to syng mes, & said'; "Letabitur iustus in D*omi*no." And onone as þe monk*is* hard' þai*m*, þai felowid' and sang as þai did' þe mes furth̄, as þai did', of a martyr.

Thoma*m* orans avis exaudita est. Sup*r*a de ave, ij.

Tonitru*um*. Supra de tempestate.

[1] MS. þus. [2] *After* he, had, *erased*. [3] MS. his.

Torneamentum vicit miles absens. Supra de Maria.

Tribulacio. Tribulatos deus multipliciter consolatur. Supra de infirmitate, de consolacione *et* in alijs pluribus locis. 4

Tristicia nocet homini. Supra de desperacione, j. *et* de accidia, j.

Turba est fugienda. Supra de solitudine, j, ij *et* iij.

DCCLXIII.

Vanitas semper est fugienda. 8

We rede ex 'Dictis Patrum' how som tyme þer was a monk at Constantynople, & dwelte þer in þe tyme of Theodoce þe emperour in a litill cell with-oute þe cetie. And þe emperour harde tell on hym & went vnto hym be his one at speke with hym; & when he 12 come vnto hym he knew not at it was þe emperour, & þis monke hastid hym & put water in a vessell, & tuke salte & a morcell of brede & servid hym þer-off & þai ete to-gedur. And þan he sayd; "I am Theodos þe emperour, & of devocion I come 16 hydur. Ye er blissid þat er so sekur & so fre of your necessities in þis werld, & ye hafe a ristfull & a quiett lyffe forby þat I hafe; ffor suthelie I was blissidlie born in my realm, and now I liff þerin & I neuer eatt nor drynk with-outen besynes." And with 20 þat he tuke his lefe att hym and went his ways. So when he was gone, the same nyght þis monke compasid in his mynd & said vnto hym selfe; "Not alonlie many of þe peple, bod also many of þe emperour pales, folowyng þe exsample of þe emperour, 24 will now com for to se me & do me wurshup as þe servand of God. And herof I suppoce þai wull not sease. And I am ferd leste þe fend vndergo me & make me gladlie to ressayfe þaim, & at my harte take a comfu[r]th be þer lovyng & be þer wurshup, 28 and be þat at I sulde begyn to lose þe vertue of my mekenes." And when he had þus consydurd in hym selfe, þe same night he went into wyldernes in Egypte, and dwelte þer all his lyfe-tyme after with holie fadurs, oute of syght. 32

DCCLXIV.

Vanitatem s*anct*i p*er* humilitatem fugiu*nt*.

We rede also in 'Gestis P*atrum*' how on̄ a tyme a iustice of a lande come for to se ane abbott, and when̄ he hard̄ tell̄ at he come[1], he garte clothe hym̄ in sak-clothe and tuke in his hand bread̄ & chese, & sett hym̄ in his cell̄-dure. And when̄ þe iustis saw hym̄ he dispysid̄ hym̄ and sayd̄; "Is not þis þe man̄ at we hafe hard̄ so mekull̄ tell̄ off?" & w*ith* þat he went his way & wolde byde no longer.

Vana gl*o*ria appetit*ur* aliqu*ando* ex bonis op*er*ib*us*. S*upr*a de elemo*sin*a *et* de abstinencia.

Vanitas punitur in purgatorio. Sup*r*a de ave, i. Vaspasianus. Supra de p*r*elato.

Vanitati possu*nt* adaptari m*u*lta que d*icunt*ur s*upr*a de laude, gl*o*ria, *et* memoria.

DCCLXV.

Verbu*m*. Verbo no*n* est semp*er* adherend*um*.

We rede how som tyme a man̄ had ane ass, & he rade hur, & a little son̄ that he had folowid̄ hym̄ on fute. And þ*er* was men̄ at mett þai*m*, emang þe whilk som̄ said̄; "O, how fond̄ þis alde carle is, þat rydis hym̄ selfe & lattis hys son̄ ryn̄ in þe myre," & when̄ þai war passid̄ þai lepid̄ on̄ bothe. Than̄ þai mett a noder meneyay, & þai sayd̄, "Forsull̄, þies er bod̄ fulis, for þai will̄ sla þis ass." And when̄ þai war passid̄, he and his son light & lete þe ass go tome. So þai met a noder meneya, & þai sayd; "þies meneya er fonde, for þai go bothe on̄ þ*er* fete, and þat one of þai*m* mot ryde." þan̄ he sett his son̄ on̄ & went on̄ his fete hym̄ [*self*]. And þan̄ þai mett a noder meneya þat sayd̄; "Loo! Yone fonde alde carle, he gois on̄ his fete hym̄ selfe & lattys his son̄ ryde, þ*at* mott bettyr go þan̄ he may." And þan̄

[1] MS. *adds*, and, *here*.

he & his sonn tuke vp þis ass & bare hur. & þann þ*er* mett þai*m* a noder meneya and þai said': "Lo, þies fulies! How þai bere þis ass þat sulde bere þai*m*!" Thann he sett downn þe ass & sayd' vnto his sonn; "Loo! sonn, here may þou se how þ*at* evur we doo, 4 alway menn will fawte vs & speke of vs. And þ*er*forr it is not gretelie to charge of wurdis-spekyng and a mann do wele."

DCCLXVI.

Verba aliqua*n*do inducunt ad credendu*m* quod no*n* est. 8

Iacobus de Vet*r*iaco tellis how somm tyme þ*er* was a pure mann þat bare vnto þe m*ar*kett att sell a lambe. So þ*er* was in þe m*ar*kett a iaper þat saw he was bod ane innocent, & he said' vnto his felows; "Doo as I sall tell you, & we sall hafe þis lambe fromm 12 yone felow." And he made þai*m* stand' in dyvers placis in sonder in þe same way, ilkone af*ter* o*per*. And as þis mann went by þai*m* þe furst sayd' vnto þis mann; "Mann, will þou sell þat hunde?" And he ansswerd' agaynn & sayd'; "Skornn me nott, for it is no 16 hunde, it is a lambe." So he come vnto þe secund', & he axkid' hymm hif he wold' sell hymm þat hund for a peny. And he was wrothe þ*er*-w*ith*, & said'; "Ye doo bod skornn me." So he come vnto the thrid', and he said' in þe same wise. So þis mann had 20 grete m*er*vell hereoff & waxed shamefull. And þann he come to þe iiij & þe v, & þai spirrid' hymm in þe same wyse. So þis felow begann to vmbethynk hymm what þis sulde mene, at so many menn sulde spyr hymm of þis lambe if it war a dogg, & all acordid' in one 24 þat it sulde be a dogg & no lambe. So at þe laste he agreid' vnto þ*er* oppynyons & sayd' vnto hymm selfe; "God knowis þat I trowid' it had bene a lambe, bod becauce it is a dogg I will bere it no ferther." And w*ith* þat he keste it fromm hymm & said' he wulde 28 bere it no langer. And whenn he had castenn it fromm hymm he went his way, and þis iaper & his felows tuke vp þis lambe & ete itt.

Verba ociosa no*n* su*n*t credenda. Sup*r*a de ocio, ij.

Verum semper dicere non semper expedit. Supra de adulacione, j.

Veritas non est celanda in necessitate. Supra de
4 testimonio.

Veritati possunt adaptari multa que dicuntur supra de falsitate et mendacio.

DCCLXVII.

Vestes preciose contempnende sunt a sanctis.

8 We rede in 'Vita Iohannis Elemosinarij' how on̄ a tyme þer was a riche man̄ þat saw hym̄, & he was bothe a bisshopp̄ & a patriarke, at he was bod in a pure clothyng & a vile, of xxxvj d' price he boght a garment and gaff it vnto þis patriarke. And þis
12 Iohn̄, seyng þe devocion̄ of þis man̄, tuke it. Bod all̄ þat nyght he lay wakand' & said' vnto hym̄ selfe; "Who sall̄ say þat meke Iohn̄ is cled' with a garment of xxxvj d' price, and þe brethur of Cryst er slayn̄ for calde? þou meke Iohn̄!" he said', "It sall̄ not cover þe
16 a noder nyght, ffor it is rightwus at þe brethur of our Lord' be cled þerwith mor̄ þan̄ þou, vnhappy creatur!" And on̄ þe morn̄ he sent it into þe town̄ for to sell̄, and he þat gaff hym̄ it boght it, and offerd' it vnto hym̄ agayn̄ & prayed' hym̄ were itt. And he tuke it
20 & evur sellid' it, & þe price ay þat he tuke þerfor̄ he gaff it wnto pure folk. And evur þis man̄ boght it agayn̄ & gaff hym̄ itt. So at þe laste þis holie man̄ thankyd' hym̄ & sayde; "We sall̄ se who sall̄ defayle, I or þou." And þis man̄ was evur ryche enogh
24 als lang as he barkand' with þis holie man̄, & evur þis holie man̄ gaf þe price þat he sent hym̄ þerfor̄ vnto pure men.

Vestes preciose eleuant hominem in superbiam. Supra de augurio.

28 Via melior est tenenda. Supra de socio, ij.

Victoriam semper debent appetere pugnantes. Supra de bello, ij.

DCCLXVIII.

Vigilare debent in or*ation*ib*us* religiosi.

We rede in þe 'Lyfe of Saynt Arsenius[1],' þat whenn he saw þe sonn ryse he wolde turnn his bak þ*er*onn, & lifte vp handis & his harte vnto hevynn to Almyghty God, & say his p*r*ayers. & so he wolde sytt all day to þe sonn shane onn his face agaynn, and þann he wulde turnn hymm & sitt in his p*r*ayers all nyght. And agayns mornn, whenn he wexid werie & his natur wolde ruste, he wolde say vnto slepe; "Comm, s*er*vand, & serif me." And evynn sittand he walde spar his eenn & slepe a while, and onone he wulde wake agaynn & go vnto his p*r*ayers.

Vigiliam qu*ando*q*ue* inducit temptacio demo*n*is p*er* so*m*pni s*u*bt*r*acci*o*nem. S*upr*a de abstinencia. Vindicta. Vindicant se aliqui crudeliter[2].

DCCLXIX.

Vindica*n*s se an*te* morte*m* celeriter moritur[3].

We rede in þe 'Storie of Alexander,' how þat whenn Pausanias had wowndid Philipp, þat was Alexand*er* fadur, þat hymm burde nedis dye, Alexander gatt þis Pawsanias & broght hymm vnto Philipp; and he put a swerd in his fadur right hand and helpyd hymm w*ith* his hand & slew hymm. And whenn he dyed þis Philipp sayd; "Now þe end of my lyfe, nor my dead, nor none o*þer* thyng may hevy me ewhuls I hafe slaynn hymm þat hase slaynn me. And, Alexand*er*, I hafe mynd of owr god, how he said vnto þi moder at sho sulde bere þe sonn of vengeange." And w*ith* þat he lenyd hymm downn and swelte.

[1] MS. Arseme.

[2] *The tale from Valerius to follow this heading is missing in the English MS.*

[3] *Heading supplied from* Harl. MS. *with* celeriter *for* celerabili*us*.

DCCLXX.

Vindicant se aliqui subtiliter.

Petrus Alphons*is* [1] tellis how som̄ tyme þ*er* was a kyng þat had
a wardrop[er] þat was maister-shaper of his clothyng; and he
4 had many servandis vnder-nethe hym̄ of þe whilk ane was callid̄
Nediu. And þai sewid̄ & war at burd̄ in a mans howse [2] þat hight
Eunuchus. So on̄ a day þai went to dyn*er*, & þis Nediu was not
þ*er*, & þai ete hony & drank wyne, & had many oþ*er* gude metis
8 sent vnto þai*m* fro þe kyng. And when̄ þai war att dyner & ete,
þis Eunuchus axkid̄ þai*m* whi þai abade not Nediu, and þ*er* maist*er*
ansswerd̄ & said̄ at he wulde ete no hony and he war þ*er*. So at
þe laste þis Nediu come & fand̄ þai*m* at dyn*er*, & sayd̄; "Whi
12 bade ye noght for me?" And Eunuchus tolde hym̄ how þ*at* his
maist*er* sayd̄ he wolde eate no hony, & he held̄ his tong & sayd̄
noght. Notw*ith*stondyng he began̄ to vmthynk hym̄ how he mot
be vengid̄. So on̄ a tyme he sayde vnto þis Eunuchus, "Bewar,
16 ye & your howshold̄, of my maist*er* at he do you no harm̄, for som
tyme he will̄ wax fond̄ & is evyn brayn̄-wude." And þis Eunuchus
ansswerd̄ hym̄ & said̄; "And I knew þe howr̄ when̄ it happend̄
hym̄ I sulde bynd̄ hym̄." And þis Nediu sayd̄; "When̄ þ*ou* seis
20 hym̄ luke hedurward̄ & þedurward̄ & opon̄ þe erde, & rap abowte
hym̄ w*ith* his handis and ryse oute of his seate & remow his stule,
þan̄ þ*ou* sall̄ vnderstand̄ þat he is wude." So w*ith*in a while aft*er*
þis Nediu on̄ a tyme hid̄ his maist*er* sheris, and he myssyd þai*m* &
24 began̄ to caste þe stra hedurward̄ & þedurward̄ & luke aboute
hym̄ & rap on̄ þe burd̄ w*ith* his nefe, & ryse & remofe þe stule at
he satt on̄. And when̄ Eunuchus saw þis, he callid̄ faste on̄ his
servandis & onone þai tuke hym̄ & band̄ hym̄ faste. And evur he
28 cryed̄; "Whi do ye so? What hafe I done?" And evur þai band̄
hym̄ strayter, and bete hym̄ to he was nerehand̄ dead̄. So at þe
laste he come vnto hym̄ selfe & [3] þai lowsid̄ hym̄, and he axkid̄
þai*m* whi þai did̄ so. And Eunuchus tolde hym̄ how þat Nediu
32 sayd̄ at he was wude. And þan̄ his maist*er* sayd̄ vnto hym̄;

[1] MS. Alphens*is*, *for* Alphonsus.
[2] Arund. MS. in domo eunuchi regis.
[3] & *omitted and added above the line.*

"When saw þou me be wude?" And Nediu ansswerd hym agayn & sayd; "þou was wude, maist*er*, when þou said at þou saw me nevur eat honye." And when þai þat was abowte hym harde þis, þai demyd at he had rightwuslie vengid hym, & so he satt w*ith* his awn skathe.

Vindicant se aliqu*ando* creature [1] irracionales. Su*pr*a de bufone.

DCCLXXI.

Vindicare se nolunt s*ancti*.

We rede in þe 'Legend of Saynt Macharie,' how on a tyme as he cut hys hand w*ith* his knyfe, & it bled a grete dele becauce he brak þe knyfe, & when he had done he reprovid hym selfe becauce he did wrong [2], & went nakid into wyldernes & was þ*er* vj monethis. And þan he come home all tobittyn and skrattyd w*ith* thornys and breers.

DCCLXXII.

Vindicat se deus aliqu*ando* p*er* mortuos.

We rede in þe 'Historie of Saynt Basyll,' on a tyme when Iulianus Apostata wente to p*ro*cede agayn þe P*er*sas, he bostid Basill þat [3] as he come agaynward to Capado[*ce*] he sulde destroy all Cesarie. And on þe nyght folowyng, þis Basill saw in þe kurk of our Ladie a multitude of angels, and in myddest of þai*m* a wom*m*an standand, and said vnto þai*m* abowte hur; "Call vnto me M*er*curius þat sall sla Iulian*us* Apostata, þ*at* blasfemys bothe me and my Son." And þis M*er*curi*us* was a c*er*tayn knyght þ*at* þis same Iulianus had slayn for þe fayth of Cryste, and was berid in þe same kurk. And onone þis M*er*curius was redie in his armur, and sho sent hym into þe batell. And onone þis Basyll

[1] ir- *omitted and added above the line.*

[2] Harl. MS. Du*m* s*anctus* Macharius pulic*em* se pungent*em* manu occidisset *et* m*u*ltum sanguin*is* ex illo emanasset, rep*r*ehend*ens* se ip*s*um q*uod* p*ro*p*r*iam vindicasset iniuri*am*, &c. Arund. MS. Du*m* s*anct*us Machari*us* calic*em*, &c.

[3] Latin MSS. quod in reditu Cesariam Capadocie destru*er*et.

went to þ*er* he was gravyn & opynd' his grafe, & he fand' nowder his bodie nor his armur þ*at* was berid' w*ith* hym, & þan he axkid' þe keper of þe kurk who bare away þis armur, and he sware
4 grete athis at it was þ*er* þ*at* same nyght. So þis Basilius went thens tyll on þe morn, and þan he come agayn & fand bothe his bodie and his armur, and his spere bludye to þe myddyste. And þan þ*er* come ane & sayd'; "When Iulian*us* Apostata was arayed'
8 in þe batell, þ*er* come ane vnknowyn knyght armyd' & a spere in his hand', apon a hors, and he smate þe hors w*ith* þe spurris and w*ith* a bolde spyritt he rade at þis Iulyan, & manlelie w*ith* his spere he smate hym thurgh; and when he had done, sodanlie
12 he vanyssid' away." And as we rede in 'Hist*ori*a Trip*ar*tita,' þis Iulian, when he was hurte, he fyllid' his hand w*ith* his awn blude, and keste it into þe ayre & sayd'; "Vicisti, Galilee, vicisti!" And in þis wrichid' voyce he swelte, and all his childur lefte hym
16 þ*er* vnberid'; & þe P*er*sis come & flew hym and of his skyn þai made a fute-skyn[1] to þe kyng of Persis[2].

Vindicat *eciam* deus bonos in hac vita. S*upr*a *de* obedie*n*cia, vij.

20 Vir. Viro ultro[3] s*e* ing*er*it mulier. S*upr*a de temptacione, v[4].

Viru*m* suu*m* decipit vxor. Sup*r*a de muliere, ix.

DCCLXXIII.

Virginitas *eciam* cu*m* det*r*imento corpo*r*is al*iquando* se*r*uatur.

24

Saynt Ierom tellis how at a ffeste xxx^ti archars come & slew a man þat hight Phidones, & when þai had' done, þai garte bryng his doghters þat war maydens aforn þai*m* at þai mot nakyn þai*m*,
28 & defowle þai*m* þ*er* on þe payment whar þ*er* fadur was slone.

[1] Harl. MS. subt*er*ci*n*torium?
[2] MS. Kyng of Pars. Lat. MSS. regi P*er*sarum.
[3] *So* Lat. MSS. English MS. *has*, multus.
[4] *The* MS. *gives a wrong reference, here corrected by the* Lat. MSS.

And þai fenyd' þai*m* sorowfull, & band þai*m* sam*en* & fell all sam*en* into a pytt & drownyd' þai*m*, becauce wit*h* þ*er* dead' at þai mot kepe þ*er* virginite.

DCCLXXIV.

Virginitatem in filia amissa*m* p*at*er aliqu*ando* c*r*udelit*er* punit. 4

Valerius tellis how Virgill*ius* slew his awn doght*er* in þe m*ar*kett, to þe entent þ*at* hym had lere be callid' þe slaer of a vi*r*gyn þan þe fadur of a strompett. 8

DCCLXXV.

Virgines iuuat deus vi*r*ginitatem sua*m* custodire.

Saynt Ierom tellis how on a tyme when a virgyn wolde not sacryfice þe ydolfis as þe paynom co*m*mauns did' hur, þai led hur vnto þe bordell-howse, and þ*er* come thedur a yong man to hafe 12 defowlid' hur. And sodanlie þ*er* come a lyon rynnand' þurgh þe cetie vnto þe bordell, & tuke þis yong man & held' hym and lukid' on þe virgyn & did' hym no skathe, bod lukid' what sho wolde com*m*and' hym to do. And he p*r*ayed þe virgyn to com*m*and' 16 þe lion to lat hym goo, and sho did gude for ill and com*m*awndid' þe lyon to lat hym go. And þus he was delyverd', and þai þat saw had grete m*er*vayle þ*er*off. And þe lyon went[9] his ways & þai lete hur go. 20

Virtus animi *eciam* in mulieribu*s* inueniti*ur*. Su*pr*a de muliere, iij *et* xv.

Virtus viri. S*upr*a de muliere [1], ij.

Virtuti p*ossu*nt adaptari m*u*lta sup*er*posita in diu*er*sis 24 locis.

Visio sive visus. Videt deus o*mn*ia *et* u*b*iq*ue*. S*upr*a de d*e*o *et* abb*a*te, iij [2].

[1] So Harl. MS. Eng. MS. de viro. [2] MS. ij.

DCCLXXVI.

Videre mulieres vel malos viros no*n* multu*m* expedit.

Valerius tellis how Democ*r*itus put oute his awn̄ een̄ at he sulde
4 not se gude to be ill̄, and Te*r*tulianus[1] tellis þat he made hym̄ selfe blynd', for he mot not se womme*n* wi*th*owten̄ co*n*cupiscens.

Visus est cohibendus. S*upr*a de oculo, j, *et* de aspe*ct*u.

DCCLXXVII.

8 Videre malos no*n* est dilectabile.

We rede in 'Cronicles' how on̄ a tyme as Iulianus Apostata made his sacrafice at Co[*n*]stantynople vnto þe ymage of Fortun̄, his modir, the bisshop̄ of Calcidony, þ*a*t was blynd' for age, come vnto
12 hym̄ & callid' hym̄ wrichid' Apostata. And he ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄, & sayd'; "Thi Galile may not luff þe." And he ansswe[*r*]d' agayn̄ & said'; "Therefor God tuke from̄ me my syght at I sulde not se the at is wi*th*owten̄ petie." And Iulian*us* ansswerd' hym̄
16 nothyng agayn̄, bod went his ways home als faste as he myght.

Visiones multas ostendit de*us* diue*r*sis pe*r*sonis. S*upr*a in pl*u*rib*us* locis.

DCCLXXVIII.

Visitacio pe*r*sonar*um* religiosar*um* aliqu*ando* pr*o*fuit.

20 Iacóbus de Vet*r*iaco tellis how on̄ a tyme þe chawntur of Camatens*is*[2] as he was in travell̄, went oute of his way to visett dame Marie of Ogniez[3]. And ane of his felows said' vnto hym̄; "For God, what seke ye þ*er*? Will̄ ye go kepp butterfleis as barnys
24 duse?" And he feynyd' & went on̄. And as þai walkid' to-gedur

[1] MS. Te*r*culianus.
[2] Arund. MS. Cam*er*acen*sis* = *Cambray*.
[3] MS. Ognnez.

his felow waxid' werie in tarying for hym̄, and went vnto hym̄ & commawndid' hym̄ to haste hym̄. And when̄ he beheld' þis holie maydyn̄, sodanlie he was changid' in his witt, and fell vnto suche a wepyng þat a grete while he mot not abstene hym̄ nor go furth̄ 4 of hur presens. And þan̄ þe chawntur purseyvid' þis & was meri, & sayd'; "Go we! Whar-to sulde we stand here at kepp buttyr-fleis?" And he after grete sobbyng & teris vnnethis mot be had away, and sayd'; "I pray þe forgyff me, for I wate nevur what I 8 sayde. Bod now in þis holie wommañ I hafe purseyvid' be experyens þe vertue of God Almyghtie."

DCCLXXIX.

Visitacionem corporalem amicorum non multum sancti approbant. 12

We rede of þe abbott Pastor, þat many yere dwelte in wyldernes with his brether, & he wolde neuer se his moder. So on̄ a tyme sho come into þe kurk̄, & wolde hafe sene hym̄ & spokyn̄ with hym̄; and he was war on̄ hur he gatt hym̄ into his cell & clappyd' 16 to þe dure faste. And sho come & stude att þe dure & wepud', & cryed' vppon̄ hym̄ & prayed hym̄ comfurth̄ & speke with hur, & sayd' sho wald' fayn̄ se hym̄. And he went vnto þe dure & sayd' vnto hur; "Whar-to standis þou cryand' þer, þou olde wyfe?" 20 And when̄ sho harde hym̄ speke, sho cryed' faster þan̄ sho did befor̄, & sayd'; "Son̄, I wold' se you, whi will ye not lat me se you? Am̄ I not your moder þat gaff you at suke of my breste? And now I am̄ olde & white-harid'." And he ansswerd' agayn̄ 24 & sayd'; "In þis werld' þou may not se vs, bod þou sall se vs in a noder werld'." And sho said' agayn̄; "Son̄, & I se you here, I sall also se you þer." And þan̄ he sayd'; "Bod if þou lyff in gude lyfe as we do here, þou may happen̄ not see vs þer." And when̄ he 28 had' so sayd' sho went hur way, & was merie and sayd'; "And I may se you þer, I rak neuer if I se you nevur here."

Visitat deus per tribulaciones. Supra de infirmitate, iij, *et* in pluribus locis. 32

Visitat deus p*er* consolac*ione*s. S*upr*a de consolacione *et* in pl*uri*b*us* locis.

Visitatores conuentuu*m* aliqu*ando* false informantur. S*upr*a de inuidia.

Vnccio extrema no*n* debet p*reter*mitti ante mortem. Su*pr*a de furto.

DCCLXXX.

Volu*n*tas p*ropr*ia deserenda est a religiosis.

We rede in 'Dictis P*atrum*' how oñ a tyme ane olde monke sayd'; "Thañ I do my selfe mekull tribulacioñ, whenñ I doo myne awñ wyll."

DCCLXXXI.

Volu*n*tas p*ro* facto reputatur qu*ando* no*n* adest facultas.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a monke of Saynt Barnard*is*, and he lefte his habett & went into þe werld', and þ*er* he become a preste of a kurk; & he had a lemmañ dwelland' w*ith* hym̄, & he gatt hur childer bothe sonnys & doghters. So lang tyme after Saynt Barnard' happid' to be hostid' in þis apostata howse, and he knew Saynt Barnard', bod he knew not hym̄. And in þe mornyng whenñ Saynt B*ar*nard' was bowñ to ga, he mot not speke w*ith* hym̄ for he was gane vnto þe kurk, and he sayd vnto ane of his sonnys; "Go & bere my message vnto þi fadur, & say I thank hym̄ his gude h*er*berie." And þis childe was dombe borñ & spak neu*er* wurde. And he rañ vnto his fadur & tolde hym̄ all how þe abbott sent hym̄ wurd'. And whenñ he hard' his childe speke, for ioy he wepud', and he garte hym̄ say his message ou*er* onys or twyce. And he axkid' hym̄ what þe abbot did vnto hym̄, & he said' he dyd no thyng vnto hym̄, bod at he spak vnto hym̄ and bod hym̄ go say þies wurdies vnto his fadur. So þis preste was com-puncte w*ith* so evydent a meracle, and hastelie he come vnto þis holie mañ. And w*ith* grete wepyng he fell to hys ffete & sayd'; "A! holie fadur! Som tyme I was suche a monk of yours, and

I beseke your fadurhede to licent me to com̄ hame agayn̄ vnto myne abbay *with* you." And he ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & sayd'; "Byde me here, and' I sall' com̄ agayn̄ by þe & take þe home *with* me." And he ansswerd' agayn̄ & said'; "Sur, I am̄ aferd' in þe 4 menewhile þat I sall' dye." And he ansswerd' hym̄ agayn̄ & sayd'; "And þou dye in suche a contricion̄ & a purpas, doute not þou sall' be a monke befor' Allmyghti God'." And *with* þat he went his ways. & when̄ he come agayn̄ he fand' hym̄ new dead' & berid', 8 and when̄ he hard' tell' *þe*rof he garte oppyn̄ his grafe. And þai þat wer aboute axkid' hym̄ what he wold' doo, & he said' he wuld' se how he lay in his grafe, a clerk or a monk; & þai said' at þai berid' hym̄ in clerk*is* clothis. And when̄ þe erd' was takyn̄ of 12 hym̄, þai fand' hym̄ not cled' as a clerk, bod rather a monke, & in a monk*is* abbett. And þus he was magnyfied' of all' men̄, becauce his gude will' tornyd' hym̄ as to your gude dede [1].

DCCLXXXII.

Votu*m* vouent aliqui rac*ione* alicui*us* p*eric*uli, *et* 16 lib*er*ati a p*eric*ulo solu*er*e no*n* curant.

We rede in 'Li*br*o de Do*no* Ti*m*oris' how som tyme þ*er* was a man̄ þat had bothe a cow and a calfe vnto þe mownte of Saynte Michaell', betwix þe bowndis of Bretayn̄ and Normondie, at he 20 mot esskape þe flowyng of þe see þat vmwhile occupied' þat way. And þe flude come on̄ hym̄ and he cried' of Saynt Michall' & sayd'; "O þou blissid' Michaell', delyver me & I sall' gyff þe þis calve." And when̄ he was delyverid' he sayd'; "Saynt Michell' was bod 24 a fule þat trowed' at I wolde hafe gyffyn̄ hym̄ my calfe." So afterward' hym̄ happend' to be taken̄ *with* þe same flude. And þan̄ he cryed' of Saynt Michaell' & *pr*ayed' hym̄ delyver hym̄ & he sulde gyff hym̄ bothe þe cow & þe calfe. So he was delyverd' 28 & sayd' as he did befor'. So þe iij tyme he went thedur at feche home þis cow & þis calfe, & sodanlie as he come hamwerd', þe se-flude vmlappid' bothe hym̄ & þe cow & þe calfe, & drownyd' þai*m* all' thre, and þat onone. 32

[1] Arund. MS. et mag*ni*ficat*us* e*st* ab om*ni*b*us* de*us*, qui volu*n*tate*m* p*ro* *facto* reputat.

DCCLXXXIII.

Votum de ingressu religionis *eciam* ab infirmitate corporali sanat.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a knyght þat hight
4 Lodowyc*us*, & he ffell seke bowñ to dye, & w*ith* lefe of his wyfe he made a vow þat he sulde be a monk of Ceustus ordur & he mott covir of his seknes. And þat done, onone w*ith*outeñ swete or blude or hostyng, or any oþ*er* þing, at all meñ m*ar*veld' off, agayns
8 þe kynd of his infirmyte he becañ to covir & was hale furthw*ith*.

DCCLXXXIV.

Vouere *et* no*n* reddere dampnabile est.

Petrus Damianus tellis how somñ tyme þ*er* was a riche hard' mañ, and oñ a tyme he made a vow þat and' he liffid' x yere lang*er*
12 he sulde make hym̃ a religious mañ in þe monast*er*ie of Saynt Vincent. So whenñ þe tearm̃ was fulfillid' þe abbott axkid' hym̃, & he begañ to feyñ & wolde nott. And in þe menewhile he fell in sekenes and he delte mekull to pure folk & was shrevyñ, and
16 semyd as he wer wele disposid', so he dyed'. So oñ þe nexte night aft*er* þe abbott þog[ht] þat he saw [1] in a grete playñ medow ane emp*er*our w*ith* all his co*m*panye, and hym̃ thoght he saw c*er*tayñ kep*er*s com lede þis mañ a grete pace. And þis abbo[t] cryed' oñ
20 hym̃ & bad; "Abyde, bruther, & speke w*ith* me! Bruther," he sayd', "What aylis þe? Whe*þer* erte þ*o*u in payñ or in ioy?" And he w*ith* a hevie chere ansswer[d] hym̃ & said'; "Whar-to axkis þ*o*u me of ioy, þat is turment w*ith* so many paynes?" And
24 þañ he axkid' hym̃ what Saynt Vincent did' vnto hym̃, and he ansswerd' agayñ & sayd'; "He made me long to trayste in hym̃, bod now I am̃ werie and hase loste my hope, and as I p*ro*mytt hym̃ & kepid' it not, now I am̃ servid' oñ þe same wyse."

[1] MS. *either*, say, *corrected to* saw, *or vice versa.*

DCCLXXXV.

Vsurarij pena aliquando visibilit*er* demonstratur.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme in þe cete of Metence þ*er* was ane vsurer þat died, & he was passand covatus. And when he drew nere his dead, he p*r*ayed his wife to lay a bag full of sylu*er* 4 by hym when he was dead in his grafe; and so sho did. So afterward þai*m* happend oppen[1] þat same grafe agayn, & þai fand þ*er*in ij tadis, ane in þe bag mouthe and a noder on his brest; & þ*at* one of þai*m* drew oute penys of þe bag w*ith* his mouthe & þe 8 toder tuke þai*m* at hym & putt þai*m* into his harte, right as he had sayd; "W*ith* mony we sall fyll þine vnsaciable harte." And when þai saw þis, þai wer so ferd at þai fled away & fillid þe grafe agayn. 12

DCCLXXXVI.

Vsurarijs aliqu*ando* apparent demones in morte.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme þ*er* was ane vsurar at was bown to [dye][2], and hym thoght at he saw all þe felde full of crawis & crakis. And he began for to cry faste & sayd; "Allas! 16 alas! Se, now þai com vnto me, ffor now þai er at þe dure. And now þai er in þe howse, and now þai [*er*] on my breste, and now þai draw my saule oute of my bodie." And in þis crying he dyed. And þe same nyght, at many folke bothe hard & saw, þai[3] lifte his 20 bodie vp into þe howse-rufe, & lete it fall oftsithis & breke all to gobettis; and all þe lyght in þe howse was putt oute, and men & wom*me*n fled. & on þe morn þai fand his bodie þ*er* all to-reven & rente, and þai tuke it & beryd itt in þe felde emang bestis. 24

Vsurarij deposit*um* non est seruandum. S*upr*a de depo*s*ito, j.

[1] MS. oppend.
[2] Latin MSS. vsuraria morit*ura*.
[3] Latin MSS. demones . . . cor tollentes usq*ue* ad tect*um*, &c.

DCCLXXXVII.

Vsurarius debet prius restituere *et* postea elemosinas facere.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme at Parissh þer was a grete vsurar;
4 so he fell vnto compunccion and he come & askid counceil at ane
þat hight Maurice, þat was bisshop þer, how he mot be savyd.
And þis bisshop had a kurk of our Ladie in byggyng, and he
counceld hym to giff his money holie þervnto. And he suspecte
8 hym somwhat in his counceil-gyffyng, and went vnto Maister
Petur at was chawntur þer, and he bad hym go gar cry oppynlie
þat he was redie to restore vnto all men þat at he had had
wronguslie of þaim; and so it was done. And þis done he come
12 agayn vnto þe chawntur, and tuke witnes at his consciens & said
þat he had restorid agayn all þat he had wronguslie gettyn vnto
all þat come vnto hym, & þis he had somwhat lefte. And þan
he said hym burde do almos-dede, & after þat go in his sarke
16 & his breke þurgh þe cetie nakid, and so he did. And ane folowyd
hym with a wande, cryand, "Behold, þis is þat man þat princes
wurshuppid for his money!" And þurgh þis penance-doyng he
his sawle was savid.

DCCLXXXVIII.

20 ### Vsurariorum elemosine non placent deo.

Cesarius tellis how som tyme in Colayn þer was ane vsurarie,
and he fell vnto compunccion & shrafe hym vnto a preste. And
he sayd he wolde gyff all his gudis for Goddis sake, and þan
24 þe preste bad hym cut shyvis of bread & fyll a kyste perwith and
lokk it. And so he did. And on þe toder day, when he sulde
com & se it & opynd þe kyste, he fand þer als many tadis as
he put in shyvis of bread. And when he tolde þe preste þerof, he
28 sayd; "Loo, now, how þine almos at þou makis of þine vsurie
plesis vnto God!" And he was ferd & axkid what he sulde
do. And he said, "And þou will be savid, lyg all þis nyght nakyd

emang yone vermyñ." Lo! how grete contricioñ he had! For
þuff alt he did' it with a grete vgsomnes, he layd' hym nakid emang
þis vermyñ. And þe preste lokkid' þe kyste and went his ways,
and oñ þe toder day whenñ he oppynd itt, he fand nothyng þer bod 4
þis mans banys. And he tuke þaim & berid' þaim in a porche of
Saynt Geryoñ. And as it is sayd', þai er of so grete vertue þat
vnto þis day no tade may abyde whykk within þe bowndis of
þat kurk. 8

Vsurarij condentis testamentum omnia debent reportari in manus executorum, et inde debent fieri restituciones. Supra de testamento.

DCCLXXXIX.

Vsurarius *et* si a peccato non abstinet, saltem debet 12
habere[1] intencionem restituendi.

Iacobus de Vetriaco tellis how somñ tyme þer was a riche mañ,
and þuf alt he had mekult gude, nevur-þe-les to gett more gude he
lete his money to hyre. Bod þe increce þerof he durste nott turñ 16
into his awñ vse, bod layd' it oparte at he mott restore it agayñ at
his dead'-day, and so he did'.

DCCXC.

Vsurarij eciam post mortem ab vsuris non cessant.

Iacobus de Vetriaco tellis how som tyme þer was ane vsurar 20
& he wolde nothyng restore whenñ he dyed', bod, for honor of
þe werld', he garte deale large almos, and he bewytt in his testament
a grete sowm of money and þat he chargid' his sons & his frendis
at it sulde be lent in vsurie iij yere after his decese, and at 24
þai sulde gyff for his sawle alt þat multiplied' þerof.

DCCXCI.

Vsurarius inuite moritur.

Iacobus de Vetriaco tellis how somñ tyme þer was ane vsurar þat
lay in passions of dead', and he begañ to be passyng [*hevie*] & sorow- 28

[1] MS. habet.

full, & prayed his sawle t[o] abyde in þe body & he sulde purvay
þerfor, and he promytt it gold & sylu*er* & all þe delytis of þis werld,
& els he wold not gyff þ*er*-for þe valour of a sh[red] clowte[1]. So
4 at þe laste he saw his sawle wolde not abyde in his bodie bod at
hym burde nedelyng*is* dye, he wex passand wroth & sayd vnto his
saule; "Þou sawle! I sulde hafe ordand þe a gude h*er*barie, bod
sen þou erte so fond at þou will not abyde, I beteche þe vnto all þe
8 devuls in hell." And þus he dyed and was berid in hell.

DCCXCII.

Vsurarij nomen est confusibile.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis how som tyme þ*er* was [*a*] p*r*echur þat
in his s*er*mond told of þe myschevus crafte of vsurie, and when he
12 had done his sermond, he bad at all men suld rise to his absoluc*io*n
in ordur as he callid þai*m* be þ*er* offes. And furste he bad smythis
ryse, and so þai did & he asoyled [þaim], and þai went þ*er* ways.
Than he bad ryse baxsters, and so dyd þai, and þus he callid
16 vp ilk crafte after other. & at þe laste he bad ryse vsuraris, and
þuff all þ*er* was ma in þe kurk þan þ*er* was of any oþ*er* crafte, yit
þ*er* wolde none ryse, bod for shame þai hid þai*m*. And oþ*er* folke
lughe & skornyd þai*m*, & all þies vsuraries rase and went oute
20 confusid.

DCCXCIII.

Vsurarij a bonis no*n* debent sepeliri.

Iacobus de Vet*ri*aco tellis, when neghburs wolde hafe liftid vp
þe bodie of ane vsurar þat was dead, & bo*r*n hym vnto his grafe,
24 þai mot not mufe it be no maner of wyse. And þai had grete m*er*-
vell þ*er*off. So emang þai*m* þ*er* was one olde wyse man, & he sayd;
"Surs, ye know wele at þe custom in þis cetie is þis, þat when
any man*er* of man dyes, þase men þat er of þe same crafte er
28 wunte to bere hym vnto his grafe, as p*r*estis duse p*r*estis, & so of
oþ*er*." So p*r*ivalie þai callid iiij at þai knew wele was vsurars,
and onone þai liftid hym vp & had hym away, for þe devull

[1] Harl. MS. no*n* vna*m* picta*m*.

wolde not lett his servand*is* to bere away his *ser*vant wha̅r he lett gude me[*n*] to do itt.

Vsurarij sepultura est sub patibulo. S*upr*a de sepultura. 4

Vsurarij aliquando moriu*n*tur du*m* su*n*t in maiori festo *et* securitate. Supra de demone, x [1], *et* alijs locis diu*er*sis.

Vsurarius restituens saluat*ur*. Su*pr*a de testamento. 8

DCCXCIV.

Vsurarij restituere amittu*n*t aliqu*ando* timore paup*er*tatis.

We rede in '*Libr*o de Do*n*o Ti*m*oris' how som tyme a *pr*este movid' ane vsurar whe̅n he was seke to dispose hym̅ for þe heale of 12 his sawle, and he tolde hym̅ at iij þinges was necessarie vnto hym̅, þat is to say, fullie to be shrevyn̅, & to sorow for his synnys, and to make restitucion̅ at his power. And he *gr*antid' *with* gude wyll̅ to do þe ij furste, bod he sayd'; "How sulde I do þe thrid', for 16 þan̅ sulde I lefe nothyng to me nor my chylder." And þe *pr*este sayde bod if he did þus, he mot not be savid'. And he axkid' if wise men̅ & scriptur sayde so, and he said' ya, for suthe. And he ansswerd' agayn̅ & sayd'; "I will̅ nevur prufe whethur þai said' 20 suthe or nay, for I will̅ make no restitucion̅." And þus he dyed', more dredand' pou*er*tie in þis warlde þan̅ evurlastand payn̅ in þe toder werld'.

Vulpes oracioni obedit. S*upr*a de oracione, ij. 24

DCCXCV.

Vxor sine licencia viri sui exennia dare non debet.

We rede in þe 'Legend of Saynt Edmund, Bisshop̅ of Canturberie,' how þ*er* was a wyfe þat luffid' hym̅ wele and wolde he had

[1] *A wrong reference apparently.*

had at do *with* hur, & oft sythis sho broght hym̄ p*resent*is to make hym̄ lightlier to enclyne to hur entent. So he knew wele enogh hur entent, and axkid' hur if sho broght hym̄ þies p*re*sentis be consent of hur husband' or nay. And sho sayd, nay, hur husband sulde nott wit what sho did vnto hym̄, nor yit what he did vnto hur. And he answerd agayn̄ & sayd'; "I will not take þi giftis *with*-oute consent of þi husband'." And þus þe wom*m*an̄ *with* grete shame bare hur p*re*sentis agayn̄, and he was clere and fullie rid' on̄ hur.

Vxor de facili no*n* debet haberi suspecta a viro suo. S*upr*a de suspicione.

DCCXCVI.

Vxor modica occasione est zelotipa.

Saynt Ierom̄ tellis of ane þat hight Gorgias, & þuf all̄ at he war chastie, neu*er*-þe-les he had a fayr maydyn̄, and here-for̄ his wyfe was passand hevy & sad'. So his neghburs in þe contrey, ij of þai*m*, fell̄ wrath, and þis Gorgias sent þai*m* a fayr buke þat he had co*m*pylid' of concorde, & sayd'; "He com*m*aundis you to concordans þat kepis [*not*] iij at concord' in a howse, þ*at* is to say, him selfe, his wyfe, and his maydyn [1]." So his wyfe had a grete envye at his mayden̄ fayrenes, & here-for sho wold' not sease, þuf all̄ hur husband' war not wurthie, daylie for to chyde hym̄, becauce sho mystryste hym̄, for þe mayden̄ was fayrer þan̄ sho.

Vxor rixosa pacient*er* debet tolerari [2]. S*upr*a de paciencia.

DCCXCVII.

Vxor a viro debet corripi si ornet se racione alt*er*ius viri.

Valerius tellis how a noble man̄ of Rome þat was suspecte [3] of his wyfe, and here-for̄ he sayd' he wolde lefe hur, ffor þe law,

[1] Harl. MS. "Iste uob*is* p*re*cepit de concordia, qui se, uxore*m*, ancillam, tres in vna domo, concordare non potuit."

[2] MS. tollerari.

[3] Harl. MS. Roman*us* suspicius uxore*m* su*am* dimisit.

he sayd̃, was so þat a wom*m*an̄ sulde not make hur fressh̄ & gay w*ith* hur husband̃ gude, to gyff hym̄ þat seis hur occasion̄ to make hur husband̃ cukwolde. & here-for̄ he wolde not lat hur be gayl[ie] cled̃, to þe entent at sho sulde not be suspecte nor broght in blame. 4

Vxor casta multu*m* est amabilis. Su*pr*a de castitate.

DCCXCVIII.

Vxorem̄ non expedit ducere.

Ieronim*us*[1] tellis in 'Libro de Nupcijs' of ane Aureolus Theophrasti, & in þis buke he axkis if a wise man̄ sulde wed a wyfe, 8 and he says þuf sho war nevur so fayre, nor so wele taght, nor had nevur so honest fadur nor moder, yit nevur-þe-les, he says, a wyse man̄ sulde not wed hur, for þis Aurelious sais it is not possible to a man̄ to please bothe his wife & his childer; ffor wom*me*n̄, he 12 says, burd̃ hafe gold̃ & syluer & gay clothyng, & a servand̃ and mayny o*þer* thyng*is*, & yit all̃ þe nyght sho will̃ lyg cha*ter*rand̃ & say[2] þ*at* þ*er*[3] is oder þat hase bettur curchus & er fressher arayed̃ þan̄ sho is, and if sho be wele arayed̃ hur lykis . . . . to com̄ 16 emang no pepull̃ and sho will̃ say, "Lo! I am̄ þe baddeste in all̃ þis town̄!" Also sho will̃ say vnto hur husbond̃; "Whi beheld̃ þ*ou* þi neghbur wyfe, & whi spak þ*ou* w*ith* þi neghbur mayden̄?" And when̄ he com*m*ys fro þe m*ar*kett sho will̃ say; "What hase 20 þ*ou* boght? I may not hafe a frend̃ nor a felow for þe, nor luf of a noder man̄ bod if I be suspecte." And þ*er*for̄ þ*er* sulde no man̄ make chesyng of his wyfe long befor̄, bod take such̄ one as hym̄ happend̃, whedur sho be fayre or fowle, or prowde or angry, & 24 þ*er*for̄ þai sulde not be p*ro*vid̃ or þai war wed̃. A hors or ane ass, ane ox or a cow or a servand̃, all̃ þies sulde be p*ro*vid̃ or þai wer boght or hyrid̃, bod a wom*m*an̄ sulde not a man̄ se or he wed hur, þat he war not displesid̃ aft*er* þai war wed̃. And if þ*ou* giff hur 28

[1] Harl. MS. I*eronimus*. Fert*ur* Auriolus Theofrasti 'Libro de Nupcijs.'

[2] Arund. MS. "Ill*a* ornat*i*or p*ro*cedit i*n* publicu*m* *et* honorat*ur* ab omnib*us*, ego a*utem* *in* *co*nuentu femina*rum* despici*o*r." Ait*que*; "Cur aspiciebas vicina*m*?" &c.

[3] þer *omitted and added above the line.*

aſt þi gude to kepe, yit sho wyſt trow at þou kepis som̃ þi selfe, and þus sho wiſt suspecte þe & hafe þe in hatered̃, & happelie afterward̃ poysoñ the. And if þou bryng men̄ of craft in-to þi
4 hows, as tailliours or o*þer*, it is *pere*ſt for hur vnclennes. So [if] þou forbyd hur it wiſt cauce hur do truspas. Therefor̃ what *profett*is a diligente kepyng of a wyfe when̄ ane vnchaste wyfe may not be kepyd̃, ffor þe kep*er* of chastite is nede[1], and þ*a*t sho
8 þat is not lustie to syn̄, sho may be callid̃ chastie. And if sho be fayr, o*þer* men̄ wiſt luf hur, and if sho be fowle sho wiſt be prowde, at cauce men̄ make mekuſt on̄ hur, and it is fuſt hard̃ to kepe þat wele þ*a*t many men̄ luffis, and it is fuſt hevy to hafe þat no man̄
12 wyſt cheris nor hafe in welde. Nevur-þe-les a fowle wyfe may bettir be kepyd̃ þan̄ a fayr wyfe may, for þ*er* is no thyng bod som̃ peple wiſt giff þ*er* vew and þ*er* fantasye þ*er*-vnto.

Vxoris malicia qua*m* in viru*m* cogitat qu*andoque* in
16 caput suum redu*n*dat[2]. S*upr*a de muliere, xiij[3].

Vxor infidelis est viro morienti. S*upr*a de muliere, vj.

20 Vxor qu*andoque* est occasio dampnac*ion*is viro. S*upr*a de h*er*etico.

Vxor fidelis est viro morienti. S*upr*a de missa, ij.

Vxor bona p*ro*dest viro. Su*pr*a de abb*a*te.

24 Vxor adult*er*a. Sup*r*a de adulterio.

DCCXCIX.

Chr*ist*ianus. Chr*ist*iani mali magis puniu*n*tur in inferno q*u*am infideles.

We rede in þe 'Life of Saynt Macharie' how on̄ a day he fand
28 a dead man̄ head̃, & he spak þ*er*to & askid̃ whose hede it was, & it ansswerd̃ agayn̄ & sayd̃ it was þe head̃ of a paynom̃. And he

[1] Infida e*nim* custos castitatis *est* ne*cess*itas.

[2] MS. q*uandoque* vi capit.

[3] MS. xi.

askid' whar þe saule þer-of was, & it sayd' in hell'; & he axkid' how depe, and it said', als depe as fro hevyn to erde. And he axkid' if þer was any dipper þan it, and it sayd' ya, all' fals crysten men, þai er depeste in hell'. 4

Chr*istus*. Chr*isti* ymago. S*upr*a de ymagi*n*e.

DCCC.

Ymago Chr*isti* mirac*u*la facit.

Eusebius tellis of þe wom*man* þat was callid' Emorissa, þat was cle*n*syd' of hur sekenes be þe tuching of owr' Lordis hem, sho 8 garte make ane ymage after Cryste w*ith* clothyng & His hem as sho saw Hym, & oft sithis sho wurshippid' it, & sho sett it in hur garte, & all' þe h*er*bys grew þ*er*[1] vnder-nethe þat befor' was of no v*er*tue, when þai grew vp & tuchyd' þe hem þ*er*off þai war of 12 suche v*er*tue at þai heli[d] many folke þat war seke. And as Ierom tellis, Iulian*us* had it away & sett þ*er*[in] hys awn ymage, and belyfe a blaste of levenyng come & smate it down & burn[yd it]. 16

Ymago c*r*ucifixi sang*u*inem emisit. S*upr*a de crucifixo.

Ymago b*ea*te vi*r*ginis infectionem[2] mitigauit. S*upr*a de Maria, x. 20

Ymago b*ea*te vi*r*ginis anulu*m* a puero suscepit. S*upr*a de puero.

DCCCI.

Ypocrisis. Ypoc*r*ita a demone deuoratur.

Saynt Gregorie tellis how som tyme þ*er* was a monke of grete 24 estimacion in his gude thewis, & passand' wele nurturd' in all' his oder gude werkis; as it p*r*ovid' at end', he was not so

[1] MS. vppon, *erased.* [2] MS. tempta*cion*em.

inwardꝑ, for he was oþ*er*was þaꝑ he apperidꝑ. So hym̄ happyndꝑ a hevynes of his bodie & feꝑꝑ seke, and he garte gadder to-gedur aꝑꝑ his bredur vnto hym̄, and þai trowyng þat, & he dyedꝑ; at
4 þai sulde hafe som̄ grete thyng of hym̄, or els som̄ thyng þat was delectable for to here it of hym̄. And whe̅n þai come afor̅n hym̄, þuf aꝑꝑ he war gretelie turment & whakandꝑ, [yit] he was co*m*pellidꝑ to vttyr. And þa̅n he saydꝑ vnto þai*m*; "Brethir, whe̅n ye
8 trow[yd] at I fastidꝑ w*ith* you I had meate p*r*ivalie & eete, and þ*er*foꝓ I am̄ now giffe̅n vnt[o a] drago̅n to devowꝓ, ffor w*ith* his tayle he hase vmlappidꝑ my kneis, & he hase [put] his headꝑ in my mouthe & suppyd vp my sawle. & w*ith* þat he stude vpp̄ o̅n
12 his fete and onone he was deadꝑ.

Zelus. Zelotipus est vir freque*nter* de vx*or*e. S*upr*a de suspicione.

Zelotipa est mulier de marito h*ab*ita modica oc-
16 *casio*ne. Su*pr*a de vx*or*e, ij.

Explicit.

Finis adest mete, nu*n*c explicit, ergo valete.
Pro merce tali, nu*n*qua*m* tantu*m* calamavi,
20 Sed retributum, fore largu*m*, iam puto tutum.
Preco Dei narrat, q*uo*d quarcus[1] ego vocor errat.

[1] *For* quartus?

Early English Text Society.
ORIGINAL SERIES. 127.

Stanford
SEP 9

An Alphabet of Tales.

AN ENGLISH 15TH CENTURY TRANSLATION OF THE

ALPHABETUM NARRATIONUM

ONCE ATTRIBUTED TO

ETIENNE DE BESANÇON.

FROM ADDITIONAL MS. 25,719 OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

EDITED BY

MRS. MARY MACLEOD BANKS.

PART II. I–Z.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.
MDCCCCV

Price Ten Shillings.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: DR. FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, ESQ., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

Hon. Secs. for America: North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTREDGE, Harvard Coll., Camb., Mass. South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

LORD ALDENHAM, M.A.
PROF. ISRAEL GOLLANCZ, M.A.
SIDNEY L. LEE, M.A., D.Lit.
HENRY LITTLEHALES, ESQ.
REV. PROF. J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A.
DR. J. A. H. MURRAY, M.A.
PROF. NAPIER, M.A., Ph.D.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, ESQ.
ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.
REV. PROF. WALTER W. SKEAT, Litt.D.
DR. HENRY SWEET, M.A.
DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers: THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

The Early English Text Society was started by Dr. Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-one years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1*s.* a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1*s.* for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crost 'Union Bank of London,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them, must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1*s.* for the Original Series, and 1*s.* for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

MSS. and Books that Editors are wanted for.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing are:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).
Maumetrie, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525.
Biblical MS., Corpus Cambr. 434 (ab. 1375).
Hampole's unprinted Works.
þe Clowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959, Bibl. Reg. 17 C. 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14.
A Lanterne of Liȝt, from Harl. MS. 2324.
Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.
Lydgate's unprinted Works.
Boethius de Consol.; Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.
Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.
Skelton's englishing of Diodorus Siculus.
Boethius, in prose, MS. Auct. F. 3. 5, Bodley.
Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Brampton, &c. (Rawlinson, A. 389, Douce 232, &c.).
Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.
Chronicles of the Brute.
T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2338.
Jn. Crophill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.
Burgh's Cato.
Memoriale Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.
Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.
Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.
H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.
Hilton's Ladder of Perfection, Cott. Faust. B. 6, &c.
Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.
The Early and Later Festialls, ab. 1400 and 1440 A. D., Cotton Cland. A. 2; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 102, &c.
Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.
Jn. Hyde's MS. of Romances and Ballads, Balliol 354.
Metrical Homilies, Edinburgh MS.
Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.
Prose Life of St. Audry, A. D. 1395, Corp. Oxf. 120.
English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.
Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.
Disce Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 39; Bodl. Laud 99.
The Romance of Raymond of Toulouse, MS. in Trin. Coll. Cambridge.
Mirrour of the blessed lijf of Ihesu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Ingilby, Bart., Lord Aldenham, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c.
Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2260.
Maundevyle's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 383.
Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 328.
Adam Loutfut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.
Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6355.
John Watton's englisht Speculum Christiani, Corpus, Oxf. 155, Laud G. 12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.
Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.
A booke of goode Maneres, by Frere Jaques the grete, Augustinian, Harl. MS. 149, ff. 183-251.

EXTRA SERIES.

Erle of Tolous.
Ypotis.
Sir Eglamoure.
Miscellaneous Miracle Plays.
Sir Gowther.
Dame Siriz, &c.
Orfeo (Digby, 86).
Dialogues between the Soul and Body.
Barlaam and Josaphat.
Amis and Amiloun.
Ipomedon.
Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
The Troy-Book fragments once cald Barbour's, in the Cambr. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.
Poems of Charles, Duke of Orleans.
Carols and Songs.
Songs and Ballads, Ashmole MS. 48.
The Siege of Rouen, from Harl. MSS. 2256, 753, Egerton 1995, Bodl. 3562, E. Museo 124, &c.
Octavian.
Ywain and Gawain.
Libeaus Desconus.
Aunturs of Arther.
Avowyng of King Arther.
Sir Perceval of Gallas.
Sir Isumbras.
Partonope of Blois, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 188, &c.
Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 357.
Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2333, &c.
Horæ, Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxf. 207.
St. Brandan's Confession, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 210.
Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of **Caxton's Book of Chivalry,** &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.
Stevyn Scrope's Doctryne and Wysedome of the Auncyent Philosophers, A. D. 1450, Harl. 2266.

The Founder and Director of the E. E. T. Soc. is Dr. F. J. FURNIVALL, 3, St. George's Sq., Primrose Hill, London, N.W. Its *Hon. Sec.* is W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. The Subscription to the Society is 21*s.* a year for the *Original Series*, and 21*s.* for the *Extra Series* of re-editions.

Early English Text Society.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1903 *are :—*

122. **The Laud Troy-Book**, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernst Wülfing. Part II. 20*s*.
123. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne** (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Part II. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1904 *are :—*

124. **Twenty-six Political and other Poems** from Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail. Part I. 10*s*.
125. **The Medieval Records of a London City Church (St. Mary-at-Hill)**, edited by Hy. Littlehales. Part I. 10*s*
126. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English from Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1905 *are :—*

127. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English from Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II. 10*s*.
128. **The Medieval Records of a London City Church (St. Mary-at-Hill)**, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. Pt. II. [*At Press.*
129. **The Godstow and Oseney Registers**, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I. [*At Press.*

The Publications for 1906 *and* 1907 *will be chosen from :—*

The Coventry Leet Book, edited by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part I. [*At Press.*
Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102, &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part II. 10*s*.
The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernst Wülfing. Part III.
The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the **Capitula of Bp. Theodulf**, edited from the unique MS. 191, C.C.C. Camb., by Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [*At Press.*
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Part III.
The Passion of Christ, with **Hendyng's and other Proverbs**, ed. Dr. W. Heuser. [*At Press.*
The Alliterative **Siege of Jerusalem**, edited by Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [*At Press.*
Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.
Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI. and last. Edited by the Rev. Wm. Bayne, M.A. [*At Press.*
Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part II. [*At Press.*
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part II. [*At Press.*
The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-ed. from the unique MS., by Prof. Gollancz, M.A. Part II. [*At Press.*
A Chronicle of England to 1327 A.D., Northern Verse (42,000 lines), ab. 1400 A.D., ed. M. L. Perrin, B.A.
Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq. [*Copied.*
North-English Metrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42, &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, D.Litt.
Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1903 (*one guinea*) *are :—*

LXXXVIII. **Le Morte Arthur**, in 8-line stanzas, re-ed. from Harl. MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 10*s*.
LXXXIX. **Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality**, edited by Ernst Sieper, Ph.D. Part II. 15*s*.
XC. **English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books**, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 5*s*.

The Publications for 1904 (*one guinea*) *are :—*

XCI. **The Macro Plays**, ed. from Mr. Gurney's unique MS. by Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 10*s*.
XCII. **Lydgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man.** Pt. III, Introd., &c., by Miss Locock. 10*s*.
XCIII. **Lovelich's Romance of Merlin**, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. E. A. Kock. Part I. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1905 *and* 1906 *will be chosen from :—*

Myrc's Festial, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. [*At Press.*
The Legend of the Holy Grail, by Miss Dorothy Kempe, Pt. IV of Lovelich's **History of Holy Grail**. [*At Press.*
Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. [*At Press.*
The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes, Esq. [*At Press.*
William of Shoreham's Poems, re-edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II. [*At Press.*
Mandeville's prose Brut, or Chronicle of England, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Brie.
Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*
Promptorium Parvulorum, c. 1440, from the Winchester MS., ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. Part I. [*At Press.*
Lydgate's Tro y-Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Berger.
Lydgate's Dan ce of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.
Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., and **Shirley's Gode Maners, etc.**, ed. Dr. Oelsner.
Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*
The Craft of Nombrynge, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A. [*At Press.*
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [*Set.*
The Chester Plays, Part II, re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [*At Press.*
Lichfield Gilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall; Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gonner. [*Text done.*
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.
Emare, re-ed ited from the MSS. by Miss Rickert.
The Ancren Riwle, edited from its five MSS., by the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Dr. Thümmler.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 009 699 815

NON-CIRCULATING

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

DOC JUL 26 1995
FEB 12 1996
MAY 16 1997
DOC MAY 29 1997